



# Introduction

We, that is Christians, Muslims and Jews can actually get along, work together and most of all, believe in and worship the same God. We must however, agree to ourselves, that we all may be slightly wrong about God and Jesus and indeed His Holy Spirit etc. When Jesus returns as Messiah, at the right hand side of God the Father Almighty (Allah) and with His Angels to Judge the nations there will be only one religion. It is better for us to accept this concept now or at least be open to it before we actually have to, or shall I say it will be compulsory – but it can actually be easy, at least easier than carrying falsehood. The truth is actually light to carry. How many times as a child when we stubbornly held onto a lie, did we feel burdened, until we told the truth to our parents and alas were ‘released’ like “Wow, that’s better, the truth is out”?

People have this habit of mixing tradition up with truth and religion and then for some unknown reason hang onto it for dear life, even unto martyrdom, even though sadly, they may be slightly wrong or distanced from the actual truth about God and His Messiah Jesus all along. Just all I ask is, that you may be willing to bend your ideas to God’s Almighty Will. Amen.

The philosopher of the Bible sums up “After all this, there is only one thing to say: Have reverence for God and obey His commands, because this is all that man was created for. God is going to Judge everything we do, whether good or bad, even things done in secret.” And “This is all that I have learnt: God made us plain and simple, but we have made ourselves very complicated (Ecclesiastes 12 v 13-14 & 7 v 29).

November 2013 – all paintings done up to approx. start of book  
20/08/2015 start of book

# Chapter 1: Concepts

11/09/2015

Ezekiel 18 v 21-23 (around 600 BC) “If an evil man stops sinning and keeps My laws, if he does what is right and good, he will not die; he will certainly live. All his sins will be forgiven, and he will live, because he did what was right. Do you think I enjoy seeing an evil man die?” asks the Sovereign Lord. “No, I would rather see him repent and live.”

Micah 6 v 6-9 “What shall I bring to the Lord, the God of heaven, when I come to worship Him? Shall I bring the best calves to burn as offerings to Him? Will the Lord be pleased if I bring Him thousands of sheep or endless streams of olive-oil? Shall I offer Him my first-born child to pay for my sins? No, the Lord has told us what is good. What He requires of us is this: to do what is just, to show constant love, and to live in humble fellowship with our God. It is wise to fear the Lord.”

Joel 2 v 32 & 3 v 21 “But all who ask the Lord for help will be saved.” “.. and I The Lord, will live on Mount Zion.”

Jesus (Matthew 5 v 17) “Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law of Moses or the Teachings of the Prophets. I have not come to do away with them, but to make their teachings come true.”

Qur’an 9:129 “If they turn away, say, ‘God is enough for me; there is no god but Him; I put my trust in Him; He is the Lord of the Mighty Throne.’”

Help me Lord to Glorify Your Holy Name. God, Your Wisdom is far beyond my want. Help me Lord to help my neighbour in the best way You see possible.

If these words save one life or help somebody in the direction of helping someone else, then it has been worth it. Let us assume that the Lord is good. He has said Himself that He is “Holy” (Leviticus 19 v 2). If we believe that God exists and has created the whole world in all its beauty, the stars, “the whole universe” (Isaiah 66 v 2) and its delicate balances and keeps it going as we know it, then He truly must be amazing.

I think many people that doubt the existence of God, by their very doubt, have questioned and even though they haven’t got the answers that they wanted, they have questioned; I pray for them. We all have questions and doubts. Jesus’s last words, “Father why have you forsaken me?” (Matthew 27 v 46) show that even he had. I can’t tell God to give me this answer, or give me that, because one, we can’t put the Lord our God to the test and two, we must bow to His superior knowledge e.g. that it may not be the right thing for us at that time – there may be a lesson somewhere to be learned etc. Personally, I would love to heal the whole world but I have been given an answer – that the timing isn’t right and that just say I did heal a few people – it wouldn’t be long before I would be a human experiment, with scientific tubes etc. probing me, so I must bow to God’s superior knowledge.

The next thing is how great is God? Well assuming He has created the universe, then He truly is Great. For scientifically speaking energy can neither be created nor destroyed but changed from one form to another, but He the Lord our God can create and that in itself is truly amazing, to actually create something from nothing, be it a loaf of bread, a fish or a whole universe.

The word ‘infinite’ sometimes pops up but even though our simple explanations of e.g. a straight line going infinitely in both directions we soon run out of time trying to continue the thought, because He is greater than time itself – biblically (Psalms 93 v 2) “Your Throne, O Lord, has been firm from the beginning, and You existed before time



began.” Another thing is, if we say ‘big’, He can say ‘Bigger’, and He will win. Time as we know it, is not infinite, it had a beginning and will have an end but He is ‘Immortal’ which is greater than time itself, it just “IS.” He is and He often uses this expression, “I AM” (Exodus 3 v 14-15). He is just Greater than our minds can imagine – it is an acceptance we will all have to come to sooner or later.

I’m not trying to give complicated theories; children seem to accept these concepts very easily. So, anything in this book will be understandable by children, the way Christ meant it to be. On the subject of Christ ‘Jesus’, he even simplified the law into two commandments: the first, “We should love the Lord our God with all our hearts, souls, minds and strength” and the second, “to love your neighbour as yourself.” (Matthew 22 v 34-40 & Mark 12 v 29-31). How simple can it be? Personally, I feel today people are forgetting the first part of these two simple commandments somewhat, and that is fatal, because the greatest commandment is the first. We may try to do everything ourselves today and squeeze God in as an afterthought before going to bed etc. but that’s not good enough. God wants to be first. In the Old Testament His will was frequently sought, for major decisions and minor ones. It was important and still should be. We should seek His will. He relishes the thought of us asking for His guidance.

## Chapter 2: God Exists

There seems to me to be this ‘modern’ idea that God is far away and doesn’t care for the world but God actually wanted to live on earth with humanity. As an ordinary church going Christian, I never really tried to get to know God as He really is until I read the whole bible from cover to cover and then I started to realise that God actually wanted to live with us. As Christians, we seem to forget that for “forty years” during the exodus the Lord lived with the Israelites travelling in a “cloud pillar by day” and “fire pillar by night” (Exodus 40 v 34-38). He gave them instructions in very fine detail for his sacred Tent (Exodus 26) and years later in Jerusalem, for his sacred Temple (1 Chronicles 28 v 1-21). How can we just leave these as mere afterthoughts? The only reason the Lord abandoned the Temple of the Israelites is their sin. This leaves the very real possibility of the Lord our God returning to live with us if we could just kick the sin thing. On more than one occasion the Lord showed “the dazzling light of the Lord’s presence” (Exodus 40 v 34-38 and 2 Chronicles 7 v 1-3) to the whole Israelite community present.

God doesn’t show Himself to us in person because of our sin. Jesus backs this up by saying, “Only the pure of heart will see God” (Matthew 5 v 8).

He showed Moses “His back as He passed by” (Exodus 33 v 18-23) and His “Form” (Numbers 12 v 8). Also in Exodus 24 v 9-11 Moses and the leaders saw and ate with God. However, if we turn to Numbers 11 v 24-26 we can see that the Lord had prepared these firstly, by purifying them with His Holy Spirit. He is truly Wise.

We often think of God as ‘transparent’.

“Is He there or not kind of thing?”

“Maybe?”

“Is He in heaven?”

“Maybe we’ll see Him when we die?” etc.

But there is a very solid real touch me thing to God, that we overlook today. Just look to Enoch, an early Old Testament figure, who at age 365 was taken up to God because he pleased God. (Genesis 5 v 21-24)

– “Yes, body and soul”

– “Is this not solid enough?”

There was also the prophet Elijah who was taken up, body and soul, quite dramatically by “horses and chariot of fire” (2 Kings 2 v 11-12).

Personally, because Moses body was never found I think God gave him the ultimate surprise after a life of servitude and dedication and took him up body and soul. This would also explain why Jesus at “his transfiguration” with Peter, John and James as witnesses saw and talked with Moses and Elijah (Mark 9 v 2-7). As in Jewish law it is written that one must “not contact spirits of the dead” (Leviticus 20 v 27). Jesus upheld Jewish law, “I did not come to take one word of the law away” (Matthew 5 v 17-20).

Also on the subject of Jesus, after rising from the dead, did he not himself also ascend into the heavens in bodily form? (Luke 24 v 51 & Acts 1 v 6-11). So, there is a very real and solid feel to God and His elite, not to mention numerous appearances of angels, mostly men dressed in white, in the Old and New Testaments.

On the subject of human religions as we know them, those of whom claim God as their God, namely Jews, Christians and Muslims and other, for want of a better word, smaller groups e.g. Jehovah Witnesses, etc. I think we have more in common than we think – dare I say, “We should unite before our God and leave the differences for Him to ‘iron’ out.” Did you know that whatever ‘faith’ you are from, if you go to your friends within your ‘faith’, you will find you all have differences of opinion about your beliefs? I know I do, but that makes us individuals. We are supposed to be children of God. We all, whether you like it or not, have our own relationship and opinion of God so technically speaking there are millions of religions. Why not

get along? Talk openly about your views not ‘stuff them down your neighbour’s neck’ and listen to theirs. God himself will explain the truth when He’s ready and believe it or not, we may all be slightly wrong. However, one or should I say two, common simple commands should be kept by all “Love God and love your neighbour” (Matthew 22 v 34-40). He will direct us in the rest when He is good and ready. How many so called ‘heroes’ who bomb their neighbours really know the difference between their own religion and the one they are blowing up? Is it really for God?

To expand on this a bit, I have read the bible over three times from beginning to end and I have also read the Qur’an three times and find that there is a lot more in common than not. If I had my wish, I would ask the Jewish people to read Isaiah from 52 v 13 on and all 53 and then just think of the possibility that Christ Jesus might have been that “suffering servant.” If you don’t even contemplate it, then if what I say is true, you may feel foolish at the return of Christ. You still keep your Law – you still are the chosen people, but don’t forget “all the nations” will worship God in Jerusalem at some point and bring him “gifts” (Isaiah 56 v 6-7 & 60 v 11). God also told you to “respect foreigners as you were once foreigners yourselves” (Leviticus 19 v 33-34). These things are written, I am merely repeating them.

To the Christians in general I say read the Old Testament, especially the Torah, to find out more about the God that Jesus talked about. I feel we ignore the first commandment part of the basic teaching to love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength. After all, without being too critical, Jesus did teach us the “Our Father” prayer (Luke 11 & Matthew 6 v 7-15).

Personally, I think we should treat Jesus as a very special ‘Big Brother’ and direct our praises and Glory’s to God the Father. Again, in my opinion, the Holy Spirit is the Lord’s Holy servant and “helper” who brings the truth to those whom the Lord our God the Father sees worthy (John 14 v 15-17 & 16 v 7-15).

Now to those who practice Islam, who do direct worship to the Lord our God the Father alone; I have read the Qur’an three times from

cover to cover and find that within you observe the laws of the Torah given to Moses, however also mentioned within, is the “Gospel given down to Jesus” (Qur’an 3:2-4) – I would like to see those that read the Qur’an to also have a read of the Gospel, in other words Jesus as a prophet deserves to have what he prophesied at least read. I pray for Jews, Christians, and Muslims every day, for my life is a prayer. Every moment I live personally is in a form of prayer to God. I try to talk to God all the time, in all my thoughts. If I have a bad thought; I offer it back to God and say, “if it’s no good God, throw it in Your dustbin.” This way God can test me with different thoughts etc. all the time – it’s a relationship with the Father God. It’s actually very easy because he does give you enough to get by in every situation (even having had a son with cancer and my mother who died from it, I still love the Lord our God and thankfully my son is still alive and well). Actually, this brings me back to God the Creator, the only real Creator, our Father God Almighty, God of the Old and New Testament. Believe it or not, God created our very thoughts and it’s up to us to offer them back to Him to bin the bad ones. In Psalm 33 v 13 “The Lord looks down from heaven and sees all mankind. From where He rules, He looks down on all who live on Earth. He forms all their thoughts and knows everything they do.” Also, a piece I read today a Proverb 17 v 3 “Gold and silver are tested by fire, and a person’s heart is tested by the Lord.”

I think at this point, I have to say it’s wonderful that there is a God, our God and any time put into God is time well spent. You will rejoice in the end when you shout out for joy, “I knew it!” As Jesus said, “Happy are those who believe and have not yet seen” (John 20 v 29).

I once had an argument/debate with my mother, quite recently actually, a few weeks before she passed on to God, I pray He has her safe somewhere special, to meet again someday please God. She became a Jehovah Witness some years ago having been a Catholic for most of her life. I said, “Mam, I could find fault with our church, and with yours and with others, but do you think if God finds a good

Muslim, who in his heart loves God and his fellow man, will He turn him away?" No, the same goes for Jews, Christians etc. God knows the heart, and I may go a step further. If there is someone who hasn't heard of God in this life but is pure and good in his dealings with others surely God has a place in His house for such? Who knows? It's the Lord's choice. Who are we to argue with that Great Creator? I pray for non-believers too – Lord.

Amen

### **A few parables and proverbs given to me.**

There are people in this world whom we may think do not deserve the Kingdom of God but they are God's to love, not ours to hate.

God is like a fisherman that throws you a line, you hold onto it and every now and then He gives you a glimpse of Himself and draws you a little closer to Himself; hold on!

Jesus has taught me a great lesson and this is even though I think I may be doing the right thing, I can never fill the shoes of someone else or fulfil their dreams - the best way is to be myself - and that way I can do God's will for me.

Kind David has taught me a great lesson and that is to praise God.

"Be patient and wait for the Lord", the hardest words I ever have to swallow.

The greatest of all the proverbs is, to have reverence for the Lord, and the greatest commandment is, to love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength.

The Lord loves those who ask Him for guidance.

## **Chapter 3: The All Wise**

On the question of knowledge or wisdom, some people quest for both and may think it wise to accumulate knowledge. We end up relying on memory instead of you know who? Yes, God.

Personally, I leave my remembering to God and gave up trying to be a bright spark. God knows what each person needs for life and maybe there is a greater wisdom in having enough when we need it or for each occasion as He sees fit. This way we learn to rely on our God. Even though He tests us on occasion, when we trust Him, He seldom/never lets us down. It's like one night whilst I was reading the Bible - Peter, this proverb, or parable came to me. "The Lord our God the Father is the best Banker, when you need something, it's there with instruction as to whether you need it or not - so e.g. why try to be wise? Instead, when you need a wise thought, your Banker will have it for you and He can hold a lot more than you yourself can, Amen."

You see the human condition can't take praise; we sometimes long for it, but all real praise belongs to God. We can't handle it. How many so called 'stars', movie, rock etc. either break down or worse. We never were meant to be praised and worshipped. We just can't handle it. It's a bit like being extremely rich, first gold, then we want jewels, gemstones, art etc. but are we really satisfied? Can we ever be really happy? No, I don't think so. We must direct true praise and worship to God and realise that us humans are really, merely brothers in different circumstances. If we can accept this concept then we cease to be jealous of our brothers, who we may think are in a better situation than us. But maybe deep down, they maybe the saddest people around. If we can accept that to have enough and a good relationship with God is enough, then everything else is simplified and falls into place. God knows our deep desires and needs so, it's best to trust Him with them.

This leads me in around about way to the next point of learning 'off by heart' reams of prayer or worse still 'making' children learn them

‘off by heart’. It is much better to obey the two great Commandments to love God and love your neighbour and teach these by example to children and others, than to come before God with lots of words and a cold heart. God said, “He’d rather kindness and justice more than sacrifices” in the Old Testament e.g. (Micah 6 v 6-8, Hosea 6 v 6 & Mathew 9 v 13).

Also for those who think they are in a position to ‘teach’ their beliefs to others, Jesus once said to his disciples, “Don’t bring anything with you” (Mathew 10 v 10) that “the Holy Spirit will give you what you need when you need it” (Mathew 10 v 19-20 & John 14 v 25-26) be it words, sayings or even miracles to prove Christ’s authenticity. Some people feel they need to learn of the Bible, Qur’an etc. but I feel it’s better to read them with reverence and a prayerful attitude, always willing to learn something new or a lesson etc. than to know the words and not the meaning, e.g. how can you describe the word ‘love’? It’s only four letters but is there not, a lot more than this when you try to describe it?

It is written in the Old Testament that “it’s good to study the Law day and night” (Joshua 1 v 8) and it is, but it’s much better when you actually enjoy it and take the ‘Examiner’ feel out of it. God isn’t going to ask you to quote scripture to him but he may expect you to know it in your heart.

As I write, the Lord is just after giving me a beautiful parable to relate to you. I asked, “Is this from the Holy Spirit?” and the Lord says, “It’s me,” meaning the Father this time and then I thought, this voice sounds very much like my mental picture of Jesus and He said, “What’s the difference? Jesus spoke My Word on earth as he heard it from Me, not his own thoughts.” Then he went on to say that, “Jesus as a person is a very shy quiet type, quite childish in his ways, loving to please his Father – but in ‘teaching mode’ he spoke his Father’s words.” By the way this is new to me, so I am learning as I write – thanks for sharing this with me Lord God our Father, Amen.



The parable goes like this – by the way he just drops like a ‘thought parcel’ into my mind and as I write I develop it with His guidance: There was once a man who had a problem, he hated part of himself and it came out in a peculiar way; when he walked in a field full of flowers he just ‘had to’ pull the heads off them and in a way, destroy their beauty. A rational person may think, “why do such a stupid thing?” He just couldn’t look at their beauty and accept them as a beautiful thing made by God, no, he had to disfigure them.

The meaning of this parable is when a man looks at a woman in the street he must learn to accept her beauty without lusting after it. Jesus said that we men actually commit the sin of adultery as soon as we think the lustful thought (Matthew 5 v 27-28). So why ‘behead the flower’ and have every woman totally covered up, when the real problem is with the lustful man. There is no excuse, man has to learn to handle it. When I see a gorgeous woman (I’m married) I try to offer the idea up to God before I let the thought of lust develop and most of the time He takes it away and I move on to thinking about something else. But I will admit, sometimes it persistently reappears and I have to say a strong “No!” It does me no good to let my thoughts run away with me – I still can’t ‘have her’ as it would cause all sorts of complications within my marriage, children etc. if I even went any way towards ‘furthering’ the thought, so again in everyday life its best to give ‘simple’ problems, thoughts etc. back to God even if it’s many times a day. He is so great that He can take all this from every person at the same time because one, He is greater than time, Immortal – but also He is so infinitely fast that He could go between each person in the world and back within a second or less: Greater than, Faster than, yes, that we can imagine, (See also Qur’an 24:30) “Tell believing men to lower their eyes and guard their private parts: that is purer for them. God is well aware of everything they do.”

The same ‘malade’ can be found in the man who ‘has to have’ the head of an endangered species on his house wall, why not take a photo or get a painting of e.g. a beautiful male lion than to ‘have to have’ his

head. Humanities greed has a lot to answer for. We really can't exist without His guidance, without Him, full stop.

A nice reading, "Whoever loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love him, and my Father and I will come to him and live with him. Whoever does not love me does not obey my teaching. And the teaching you have heard is not mine, but comes from the Father, who sent me" (John 14 v 23-24).

## Chapter 4: The Trinity

When I was a little boy in primary school, I was only maybe seven years old and I remember our teacher Mrs. Moran telling us something of the trinity, three persons in one God – immediately something deep within me stirred. Looking back now maybe this was my life’s quest. I vaguely remember asking a question about it and got an even vaguer answer back. Time went on and no matter who you asked about the trinity you always get a vague almost hidden answer. Priests, within the Catholic Church, seemed to revel in the answer, “the mystery of the trinity.” In other words, “be quiet and don’t ask any more.”

Jesus preached his Gospel so that children could understand it; need I add, “to such belongs the kingdom of heaven” (Mark 10 v 13-16). Children ask questions and deserve answers. Let’s keep it simple, it’s often our adult ‘pig head’ stubbornness that prevents us from seeing the answers that are there all along.

Firstly, let us start at the beginning. The closest thing I got to an answer as a child was ‘the shamrock’, a three leaved plant found in Ireland – I think the real plant used is ‘bird foots trefoil.’ It serves its purpose anyways of explaining in ‘St. Patrick’ (Ireland’s patron saint) supposed explanation of three leaves on one plant namely Father, Son and Holy Spirit. This answer got me by for a while until I read the Bible fully at age maybe twenty five, early twenties anyways, in a prayerful, reverent, searching way i.e. looking for answers. It took me three months but at that time I did little else except talk to God. So, I whole heartedly searched, and actually found it very self-explanatory with God’s guidance of course. I remember thinking when I first finished it, that I had heard the Bible is full of contradictions, but to my surprise I found on the contrary. It could all be linked together without contradiction; especially if you take all the ‘inverted comma’ first person speeches made by God the Father in the Old Testament and the same with Jesus inverted comma bits in the New Testament.

Just as an aside, my favourite story on my first read was that of Elijah and the possibility of body and soul ascension. It really put the real into the Bible, vindicated by Enoch's previous and the ascension of Jesus after his resurrection. Getting back to the trinity, what have we to really go on? First question, was there a mention of the trinity before the New Testament and the arrival of Christ? No, not to my knowledge is the answer. However, in various places throughout "The spirit of God" e.g. (Numbers 11 v 25-29) is mentioned and can be linked with speaking through the prophets and in my view 'Jesus' is clearly talked about as the "suffering servant" in Isaiah 52v13 and 53. It tells clearly of the life he, Jesus must lead. "He was put to death for the sins of our people" (Isaiah 53 v 8). When Jesus came he talked of "The Father," his Father and in his famous prayer "Our Father," this portrays a caring Father type God, a very close and loving God. To move along Jesus talks about "the One who sent me is Greater than I" (John 14 v 28). This puts Jesus less than the Father or should I say the Father Greater than Jesus. How much greater Jesus did not say, but personally if God the Father can create a universe then it's a lot. However, Jesus did say he was "one with God" – "the Father and I are one" (John 10 v 30) and "I am in the Father and the Father is in me" leading back to the possibility of the trinity (See John 14 v 10-11). Not to take away from Jesus' oneness with God the Father, for I have nothing but admiration for Jesus whose life story as we know it from the Gospels show us a very loving, unselfish, amazingly courageous person. Jesus mentions in the Gospel that a man and woman "become one" in marriage (Mark 10 v 7-8). If we step back and look at both of these "ones" clearly, even though a man and woman are one in marriage, they are two people. So in my opinion Jesus and the Father are two different people (See John 8 v 15-18). The 'oneness' I think, comes from Jesus' total loyalty to God's will and because of that, God the Father totally trusts Jesus and gives him all His creation because He knows Jesus won't abuse it. "Not my will Father, but yours" are well known words of Jesus from the Gospels (Luke 22 v 42).

As our king, Jesus: "The Lord says, 'My servant will succeed in his task'" (Isaiah 52 v 13). Jesus also talks about one of the Psalms

prophesying himself “My Lord said to my lord, sit here at My right until your enemies are a footstool for you” (Psalms 110 v 1 & Mark 12 v 36).

We must at this point return to a very important question, is Jesus to be worshipped within the trinity? I think who better to answer this than himself when he says, “The greatest commandment is this, to love the Lord our God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength” (Mathew 22 v 37-38, Mark 12 v 29-30 & Luke 10 v 27). Also, Jesus says that “he did not come to abolish the law” and the first commandment of the law is to “worship the Lord your God and Him alone” (Mathew 5 v 17-20 & Exodus 20 v 1-3 & Deuteronomy 5 v 7, 6 v 13). A child can see that Jesus still, to this day, worships the Lord our Father (See John 20 v 17).

As to the Holy Spirit, Jesus speaks about him when he tells the Apostles that the one who comes after him will tell them everything – “He will not speak on his own authority” but only what he hears from the Father (John 16 v 7-15). This tells me that the spirit is the perfect servant and can carry God’s message to many if needed with great speed (See John 15 v 26). So, to sum up, the spirit is pure and says only what the Father tells him. Jesus has ‘passed the test’ and is with the Father as one, still worshipping and on our behalf only does the Father’s will. Just to touch on the question of Jesus’s authenticity as the son of God, personally I have no doubt. In the Gospel, the Father calls Jesus “This is My Son with whom I am well pleased” (Matthew 3 v 17, 17 v 5, Mark 1 v 11, 9 v 7, Luke 3 v 22, 9 v 35, 2 Peter 1 v 16-18).

In the psalms God the Father tells David, “I will call him My son and he will call me his Father” (Psalm 2). This quote could talk about David himself, David’s son Solomon or indeed down the line, Jesus. If God wants to call someone His son that’s His business.

Muslims agree that Jesus was born without a human dad, whose parentage came directly from God, be it sperm passed down to Mary,

a virgin at the time, and placed by the holy spirit in her womb, or simply God's Word "Be," for them to become a great prophet. Whether or not, we believe God called him His son or forbade that He beget a son we both agree, Christians and Muslims, that Mary was a virgin and received fatherhood from above. So why all the fighting? I say let us all worship God the Father, listen to what Jesus said in the Gospel and leave the possibility of God calling him His Son or not to Himself. Let us obey the two great commandments of Jesus, to love the Lord our God with all our hearts, souls, minds and strength and to love our neighbour as our self. Just before we depart on this, I read the Qur'an for the first time in my early twenties, just directly after reading the bible for the first time and since then I have read it twice in my forties and I find the simple difference between both Books being our interpretations of what God called Jesus.

As I was brought up a Christian, a Catholic, I am prepared for the alternative; are you? Let me explain. Suppose when God comes back to earth and we are both in agreement with that, then suppose He says, "I did not beget Jesus as you Christians think but I call him figuratively My son you must worship Me alone" – the Muslims will scream, "Yes Lord!" As a Christian, I could handle this. Suppose God says, "This is My son" as we Christians 'understand', what then? Could you Muslims and Jews handle it? It shouldn't change anything, we all still, or at least should, worship the Lord our God the Father as Jesus said, "Love the lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength."

Can we bend further to Gods will? Jerusalem the city of God for all Christians, Jews and Muslims – just suppose God wanted to build a new Temple as of old like the time of David and Solomon, but wanted it Jewish, could we handle it? I could as a Christian, why not if its Gods will? We can still visit Him there if He wanted it. It is written at some stage that all the nations will worship Him there and bring Him gifts. "My Temple will be called a house of prayer for the people of all nations" (Isaiah 56 v 7 & Matthew 21 v 13).

God is a living God and we should not be so regimental about what 'we think God wants'. He is alive, not someone way of in the future. We basically have to try and tap into His will. The best way to try to do this, in my opinion, is to simply ask, simplify things, pray meaningfully with your heart, talk like you did as a child and treat Him as your real Father – your earthly dad is really just another brother to you, having faced life's ups and downs as you have. Try to keep His simple commandments, they were designed to actually help us in life, and if we keep them, then we can actually live with God. If we all kept them, then no doubt God would come back to live with us. All we have to do is look to the Old Testament, God only left the Jews when they sinned. He actually lived in the inner most holy place of the Temple but because of our sin, He had no choice, He had to go because people were sinning and what really annoyed him most of all was the worship of false gods or idols.

Try to imagine being in God's shoes for a moment if you could create a universe etc. and then some fool decides to worship a stone, or a statue, or a gold calf or whatever, well it would madden me. This leads me on naturally to modern idol worship. People today without knowing it fully, actually worship other things. Firstly, when you forget God and put even hobbies like fishing, football etc. first, it's a form of worship. Some people get totally lost in themselves and their 'worship' of hobbies e.g. when someone says, "I can't wait for the fishing season." This may seem trivial but when that person has 'given up' praying and chooses not to believe in any of that 'God stuff'. In other words too busy working and then looking forward to 'fishing' etc. and don't bother to put in the time and try at least, to find God, or at worst, don't even pray at all or give any thought to God. Then this 'fishing' hobby has become a false God and there are loads of examples. (See Qur'an 25:43 The Differentiator "Think (prophet) of the man who has taken his own passion as a god: are you to be his guardian?" Also, Qur'an 45:23 Kneeling "(Prophet), Consider the one who has taken his own desire as a god.")

Today's living, people often allow themselves to be caught up in the 'busy world', 'no-time' thing, but you know, time is not yours – it's God's and it will run out, so, you must at least make some time for prayer. I can't or wouldn't blame many who practice Islam, from thinking that the Western World is Godless as we seem to have so much freedom of choice etc. Or you could say, lack leadership, maybe even having shepherds who have gone asleep i.e. church leaders etc., standing aside as modern life rushes by. However, where I come from, we still have a place for Religion and many still go to mass or church and many do so freely, even during the day you may find people wandering in to light a candle and say a quiet prayer etc., which is nice. But on the whole, the West does seem to be slipping away from God. There still is a sense of justice throughout though and it's not that long ago since Europeans, Americans and Australians etc. gave up their lives to fight against the anti-semitic Nazi regime in World War 2. Do you think Hitler would have stopped at Jews? If let, I don't think our country would be as it is and I don't think Muslims would have been spared either.

I would love to bring God back to the West and personally I think a 'healer figure' like Christ could do it and I pray for it – that people will take notice of God and truly give Him time and worship that He deserves - however, it must be God's will, so please Muslim brothers rather than shun us, pray for us to God, pray that the Lord will reveal Himself to the World and help us all back to the way it should be, loving God and loving our neighbour.

Here is a poem called,  
**The Lender of Life**



## **The Lender of Life**

Stop! Look! It is a mad man's race  
When they get to where they are going  
They will have to stop and look  
To see what they have missed.  
So, why not see it now?  
Give the one who is owed, His due  
And He will help you through.

I wrote this poem this summer gone by as I just finished reading the Qur'an for the third time. I just put it down and this poem came to me, so I wrote it down.

This is a little quotation that I read today in the Book of Ecclesiastes (7 v 29)

“This is all that I have learnt: God made us plain and simple, but we have made ourselves very complicated.”

# **Chapter 5: The Lord Tolerates**

## **No Rivals**

I mentioned earlier in my conversation with my Mother, about me being able to find fault with many churches, little ones, in my opinion and I think we have more in common than we think.

One fault I find in our own church is that of praying to Saints or what we consider people who have passed on but led good lives. It is something again that as a child, deep down never appealed to me. I confess that I have prayed the “Hail Mary” and have thought that Mary may have been “assumed” into Heaven, again a very ‘grey area’ or ‘mysterious area’, but at present, I don’t see the need and direct all my prayers, conversation to God the Father. I do talk to Jesus, as He is not dead, and the Holy Spirit and to Angels on occasion.

You see, in the old Testament God forbids that we should contact spirits of the dead. As is written in Leviticus 20 verse 6 “If anyone goes for advice to people who consult with spirits of the dead, I will turn against him and no longer consider him one of My people. Keep yourselves holy because, I am the Lord your God. Obey My laws, because, I am the Lord and I make you Holy.” God goes on to say in verse 27 Leviticus again, “Any man or woman who consults with spirits of the dead shall be stoned to death; Any person who does this is responsible for his own death.” So, God has shown here that He does not like it.

Now, personally I think that Catholics who pray to various Saints should direct their prayers to God the Father. But as Christ often said people are like “sheep” (Mathew 18 v 10-14). I also think that people who do, don’t mean to sin and I actually think that their guardian angels keep them safe from actually making contact. I think that they are people who are crying out for help, like a child crying on his mother’s shoulder and can relate to certain saints e.g. St Francis of Assisi for animals. Mary the Mother of Jesus is often treated as a motherly figure, and when people need that motherly feeling they pray or relate to Mary.

However, God is Great, He created everything and if anyone can feel and understand our emotions and needs, it is Him – He made us, He knows “every hair on our head” (Luke 12 v 7) as Jesus said, every thought, every pain. It is our lack of understanding, that God can understand, leads us to these other deities, to try to supply our needs.

We really should give more to God and give Him the chance – in the end we will meet these so-called saints etc. and can compare notes then, if we or they, pass God’s judgement.

This gradually leads me onto the judgement of others. Simply, Jesus said, “Don’t judge and you won’t be judged.” Basically, if we can believe it, it’s the easiest way to enter the Kingdom of God, by not judging others, leave judging to God. Even Jesus said, “Do not judge others, so that God will not judge you, for God will judge you in the same way as you judge others” (Matthew 7 v 1-2).

And even though God allows Jesus “to judge” (John 5 v 22-27), Jesus says in John 8 v 28-29 “I do nothing on my own authority, but I say only what the Father has instructed me to say. And He who sent me is with me; He has not left me alone, because I always do what pleases Him” (See also John 8 v 15-18 & John 5 v 30).

There is a difference though, in judging someone’s actions. If you see somebody e.g. hurting someone else unjustly then it is your duty as a person to do something about it. Basically, try to look for the good in people and try to help them along without condemning them too much. If you keep knocking a person it does not help them at all. When you train a dog, after a little training you pet it, praise it “good dog” etc. and if it makes a mistake, try to forget it, go away, do something else and as soon as the dog does the right thing again, double praise - they eventually learn. People that beat dogs ‘to do something’ never have good dog - it just doesn’t work.

So likewise, sometimes it is better to step back, take a breather, even if you can, offer it to God and ask for His help, before you judge or act on some matter relating to someone else.

Just a little e.g. suppose you come upon a man that is acting crazy and beating someone.

1. Do you say? “That’s a lunatic” and walk away.
2. Do you try to protect the innocent party and calm down the attacker with strong calming words?
3. Do you get a stick and beat him over the head from behind, so to free the innocent party?

... Just suppose, that man has just been in a car crash and damaged his brain so that it has caused him to panic and go temporarily crazy. Do I need to explain? Acting in;

1. – Well you are right he is a temporary looney.
2. – Probably the best and maybe call for help.
3. – A bang on the head would help him so much to his already damaged head that you may kill him.

So basically, take it easy on the judgement.

Another little poem:

### **Dots Above**

The wild geese are flying high  
Seven tiny black dots far far away  
From here  
But up there they have lives and wives and child.

People over there are different – strange –  
But just like us they have lives and wives and child.  
Fear not these far things for the Lord who made  
Is also there far far away.

## Chapter 6: Do We Really Need it?

Today's so called modern world, with its hustle and bustle, seriously, are we really going anywhere? We simply must take time out, and talk to God – just a few short words – make a start right now – not tomorrow. We really are like blind animals running full tilt into a wall, a big stone or concrete wall – we're so blind that we cannot even see it. If you saw a child zooming down a hill on a bicycle with no brakes heading for a wall – you would react. Yet so many people are doing this very thing – they just don't want to see.

And you know the funny thing is, this wall we are heading for has actually got a door with a handle; all we have to do is firstly see the wall, then look for a way through i.e. see the door and simply knock.

Why choose not to see? – and continue to run straight at the wall – you will hurt your head!

Whilst you are thinking about this “wall” here are two little proverbs for you to think about.

- The happy pauper owns all he surveys because he sees it.
- The owner of all owns nothing as all he sees is worry.
- There are those who love gold because others love gold but who can really see gold for its beauty?

When we open our eyes, we start to notice the beauty of things around us. We start to see things more simply and clearly – like that inner child within us is growing again. We start actually, to remember more clearly too – little things maybe, simple little things we enjoyed as children – for me I remember catching bees and butterflies and insects in jam jars and just looking at the creatures' beauties, or sneaking up on an insect sunning itself on an old ivy wall without letting my shadow cover it and hence frighten it away – you had to be slow, careful, stalking and watching the fly – insect - butterfly. Hoverflies were very wary so you had to be extra cautious to see one of those – he'd be gone see with the slightest disturbance.

Another thing I did was just look at a spider in her web – watch them making the web itself. How many people today can say they would have the time, interest, or courage to actually stop and look at a spider making a web?

Or watch a bird feeding its young on a nest? Firstly, to see the mother bird wearily looking for any danger, before she enters the nest site – that’s how you ‘find’ a nest by watching the mother bird coming and going.

You may think this is ‘nonsense’, ‘childish behaviour’, “How could I have time for that kind of nonsense?” But just think – God is the Creator, and He wants us to look at and see His creation. God may have so much more for us to see – things, beautiful things we know nothing about yet, but why would He be bothered showing us anymore, when we can’t even see ‘simple’ things or ‘hear’ simple things like a bird singing or ‘smell’ a beautiful flower in the garden like Honeysuckle on a still late summer evening. Have we the ‘time’ to see these things? – “No, too busy” is our answer most of the time.

Yet our inner child sometimes peaks out unknown to ourselves e.g. we may be busy and come home to our sitting rooms and put on the T.V. and there is a David Attenborough wildlife documentary on and we get engrossed in it – it’s like our child part of us will not take “no” for an answer, it keeps probing us to use our other senses. By the way, the wildlife programme is just an example that appeals to me and many like me but there may be a musical concert on Lyric FM or a nice song on the radio that taps into our musical side? Maybe, “Sometime I would like to play an instrument?” A question that you may hear a lot of people use – like “If I had time I’d like to play e.g. the flute” My answer is, get one and if you only play ten notes and don’t progress past that for years it’s still actually keeping that sense alive so that if in forty years time, you learn twenty notes it’s actually progression. Think small, as another author I well respect writes “Little steps.”

After a while you can even take lessons from “nature” – again simple things that if you look you may see and actually learn.

A couple of years ago I used to drive down to the sea each morning for a few minutes just to ‘gather’ my thoughts for the day after dropping the children to school. Most days I would just turn the car and go again. Some days I’d get out for a little walk. Anyways, one day I noticed this Heron, a type of bird that stalks fish with a spear like beak. I watched and noticed how patient he was, then I noticed other birds around him – it was quite breezy so the crows seemed to be thrown around the sky and then these words came to me – like poetry from above, so I felt compelled to write them down – and later

added another verse until it came together as a well; what I'd consider a nice poem or piece. Here it goes.

It's called,  
**Still He Waits.**

**STILL HE WAITS:**

The Sentinel so tall so grey so still  
- Patiently he waits,  
Still he waits.

The hooded one hangs on the air  
Waiting for a morsel to appear  
Still he waits.

Whilst the rooks scavenge on the wind  
Tossed like bits of cloth across the sky  
Still he waits.

Oh that eye the herring gull hunting  
Haunting, for piracy he'll not deny  
Still he waits.

Upturned under the cormorant will not wait  
Down he goes to search for what is below  
Still he waits.

Curlews cry, almost turns his eye  
But patience wins the day as  
Still he waits.

Yes still he waits for that little fish  
The Lord Himself delivers to his feet.

The simple lesson is we can learn patience from watching how patient and reliant on God the Heron really has to be, to get his meal.

For me the nicest time of the year is Spring. Just going for a walk on a May morning and listening to all the birds singing. Really, I can't contain myself;

the joy I get from it is amazing. As I walk and listen I am constantly saying “Glory be to God for your wonderful creation. Father – thank You so much for allowing me to listen to such beauty etc.” – real prayer. If you put yourself in God’s shoes for a minute, just think He is the Creator – wouldn’t you rather have somebody praising you with all his being for your creation e.g. bird’s song, than have someone reaming off prayers by the hundred and not really meaning them from the heart. Personally, I think this is real prayer, praising God for His creation, just, simply talking to Him as our Father and living the prayer – I think it would make God feel important, like He actually means something, more than words.

You know while I write these words I’m starting to feel like this is my life’s purpose to simplify and bring God to people in a real way.

Here’s another poem that arose from a morning or two like the above in May. It’s called “The beauty of the May” and again it’s about the life of little birds in Spring. For example, did you ever notice that the song thrush sings his song from the highest branches around and that his song has repetitions of three notes and then another three different phrases?

Have you noticed that his darker cousin, the blackbird has a sweeter more ‘flutey’ song? And he often delivers this song from just above where his wife is nesting.

Have you noticed how the robin’s song sounds as if his life is a constant struggle, while the tiny wren explodes his song from deep within the briars or hedge with such gusto as to almost show true bravery or gallantry?

The old word for Blue tit is tit mouse and like his mammal friend uses holes to nest in whilst the foreign birds i.e. those migrants that come from far off places like Africa have to squeeze into an already busy bird society and to be noticed in song have to be quite exceptional like the willow warbler whose song is described as a cadence of descending notes and the sweeter notes of the blackcap also tinkle out from within the cover.

Did you ever notice when the wood pigeon is doing his territorial display flight that he flaps his wings back over his back until they meet and give a ‘clap’ sound?



These are a few notes to help in the identification of the ‘stars’ of the poem below - but even though I notice these things, a lot of it is part of me and who I am and you know it’s nice sometimes to share thoughts and feelings on God’s creation.

### **THE BEAUTY OF THE MAY**

Lord, I thank you for this day  
The sun, the wind, the rain  
The beauty of the May.

Song thrust blasts his trumpet from on high  
In notes of three he does decree  
No wind nor rain will knock him down.

Whilst cousin darker sweeter down below  
For those of us who wish to know.  
His wife is lying on his life.

Robin tells the story of his life, his strife  
No, not so bad he adds.  
While wren explodes from deep within  
Who dares complain this day?

In frantic to’s and fro’s the titmice run to holes  
To fill what is within  
They haven’t time to sing.

The foreigners fit in with sweeter notes to fill  
That cadence that does spill  
Joined by sweeter still.

Till nearly all’s complete  
The pigeon flaps his clap  
Announcing peace and hope to all, his coo does sooth.

Then sigh I do to God  
For all that He has made and to me  
It is complete the beauty of the May.

I really would like if more people could ‘live the prayer’ part of religion and forget the ‘living the war’ part. Just treat God as God, as our true Father and use the talents He gave us no matter how small or insignificant we may think they are. Does a blackbird think that his song is better or worse than a thrush’s? I don’t think so – both are beautiful in their own right and the world would not be the same without either. We are all needed. We all have a role to play, each person is as important as the next just as much so as a blackbird’s song is to a thrush’s. There is only one God and we all stand before Him. Don’t be afraid. You are important to Him. He made you. And just like the different birds, we all have our unique special little gifts – even if it were only our voices alone – are they not unique? And who knows, God may value them so much, that who knows Only Him that at a later date we may all have to fit in with our unique voices to His special choir in Heaven. He may have bigger plans for us than we think.

We tend to associate our talents with our jobs or sports etc. but our real God given talents may be submerged by the very ‘money talents’ we think we have. For example, a carpenter may actually have natural carpentry talents and at some stage God may want Him to build a part of His Temple in the future.

But what about for example someone who works in a shop – they may not have natural ‘salesman’ talents because they are making money they stay at it. Deep down this person who works in the shop may be a brilliant artist but because he feels that there is no money in art, he suppresses his talent but maybe God has plans for him in the future Kingdom who knows only Him, to design the stained glass windows of the same Temple. Basically, even if we think our talents aren’t worth anything; in God’s eyes and deep down within ourselves, those same talents may be worth an awful lot.

## Chapter 7: The Light

“I am the Light” (John 8 v 12) says Jesus. I just opened the Bible now and a beautiful old testament reading ‘jumped’ up at me. “The Lord Almighty says, ‘The day is coming when all proud and evil people will burn up and there will be nothing left of them. But for you who obey Me, My saving power will rise on you like the sun and bring healing like the sun’s rays.’” This is from Malachi 4 v 1-2 and goes on to say, “You will be as free as calves let out of a stall.”

Going back to Jesus, I opened on John 8 v 12, “I am the light of the world - whoever follows me will have the light of life and will never walk in darkness.”

I go on to add, actually, almost the answer to my life’s prayer, from Isaiah 2 v 2-5 called Everlasting Peace, “In days to come, the mountain where the Temple stands will be the highest one of all, towering above all the hills. Many nations will come streaming to it, and their people will say ‘Let us go up the hill of the Lord, to the Temple of Israel’s God. He will teach us what He wants us to do; we will walk in the paths He has chosen. For the Lord’s teaching comes from Jerusalem, from Zion he speaks to his people’. He will settle disputes among great nations. They will hammer their swords into ploughs and their spears into pruning - knives. Nations will never again go to war, never prepare for battle again. Now descendants of Jacob, lets walk in the light which the Lord gives us!”  
(Also Micah 4 v 1-4).

There are many more references to the Light of God. Example, “Until the day dawns and the light of the morning star shines in your hearts” (2 Peter 1 v 19). See also “The light of My Glory will shine on you” (Isaiah 60 v 19-20).

But what actually is His Light?

About 25 years ago, I had, shall we say, a spiritual experience or awakening and I drew a series of coloured pictures – as I went on, I felt like God was tutoring me – explaining things through these pictures to me, especially

about this 'LIGHT'. It was around that time I read the Bible and the Qur'an and even drew simple pictures to explain e.g. "The Parable of the Sower" (Luke 8 v 5 -8). It all fell into place. I even had explanations to angelic realms and 'purity of heart' as to where you could see God as Jesus spoke "only the pure of heart will see God" (Matthew 5 v 8). I felt that time that I was being trained but left it to God's will for the whens? and wheres? and to whoms? Then I had a break where I got married, had children etc. and returned to 'normal' as such.

About three years ago I had a son who got cancer, so that 'full stopped' my 'normal' life. I had never forgot God's teaching and felt like Mary "who treasured all these things in her heart" (Luke 2 v 51 & v 19) all my life, or to be more clinically correct, God kept them for me. After about a year into my son's condition, being at home quite a bit gave me the opportunity to start drawing this time, painting again. So, to cut a long story short, I resumed my being tutored again. Within a year and a half, I have painted maybe eighty paintings or more, read the bible twice, nearly three times and the Qur'an twice again and re-learned to play the guitar – I wrote a few poems, hymns, songs and proverbs and now I'm here, I think finally, ready to pass on this teaching.

I have been told or taught that this Light is more tangible than we think. We can feel it touch us – we can feel it inside us, in our hearts too. It's a bit like angels, we don't normally see them, but they are there beside us, working and prompting etc. all the time. It's also like, when we get an inspired thought, we can feel it. Well there is Light to describe both the above examples. At this point, what better way to demonstrate to you than show you a picture – painting and try to explain. Firstly, let us start at the beginning, God the Father the Creator decided to create the universe and time as we know it. Him being Immortal, "existing before all time began" (Psalm 93 v 2), as Moses said. Also in his Psalm (90 v 2), "Before You created the hills or brought the world into being, You were eternally God, and will be God forever." So, to use a simple explanation, God the Creator, let's say, is like the page or sheet before anything is put or painted on it, He just is, or as He says Himself "I am" (Exodus 3 v 14). He decides to enter the page Himself in His 'colour' which is the colour of 'His Holy Fire' of purification which is orange – then out of Himself in orange He creates the universe so His own light colour is completely through His creation – it is from Him. The Lord is not like us in this respect, He plans things out first, like before He makes something, He has already thought up the antidote and every possibility and insurance of how it may go right or wrong. He is clever

– wise. For example, if God made nuclear power Himself, he would firstly have a complete way to neutralise it, as clean as water, pure water, pure drinking water. Just look at an orange itself, the way the skin protects the fruit but is also biodegradable - how the seeds are protected within and if eaten by an animal are deposited far away from the parent tree with a fresh package of manure to help it in its early life.

Just look at the way a chicken egg is made and hatched – it’s a miracle itself. As they say in the Qur’an “there truly are signs in this” (Qur’an 30:22) as you will see later.

Then God the Father, brought out the son Jesus in a yellow – golden light of love. Within the Fathers first realm, He gave him, Jesus, the next realm in his own light of Yellow. Then God made the heavens, counting His own and Jesus’, He made seven in all. Below Jesus’ is the heavenly light of Red of pure joy. It is in this level that we first see God the Father, hence the joy in seeing such. Next is the light of the Holy Spirit, the pure Blue light of truth – once you attain this level, you won’t want to sin, you will want to please the Father and the Spirit will guide you.

Next is the Royal Purple of Angels, their own realm and close to this is the pure heavens of innocence and virginity which is Pink. Just below this is the heaven we know most well, it is in a kind of Malachite Green and linked to this the faithful on earth have a kind of grass green.

Just to explain for example, we for the most part don’t see angels, but they are beside us and with God’s will can be through us or inside us. In turn the Spirit can be beside or inside us and angels but angels can’t be inside him, unless God’s will permits otherwise.

It’s a bit like an egg within an egg getting purer all the way out to the outer one where we are with God as He really is. However not to complicate things the outer one is through all the rest but they can’t get out to Him without His permission. And so on right through, so for example Jesus could be inside an angel, checking up on him, without the angel knowing etc. etc. God has permitted gifts to pass between realms, for example, the Realm of Joy (Red) has sent Joy down to the ‘green heaven’ that we know for our benefit, to allow us to feel some of their wonderful joy in the presence of God. And likewise let’s say in the Pink light of innocence someone wants to send a feeling of praise to God, then He may allow it to pass up to His realm, as a gift to Himself and knowing the Father when He

receives this 'gift' and is happy with it, normally sends back a gift of glory to the realm of innocence. But, and this is the kind of God He is, He gives this return gift to the whole realm and everyone in it and if He is really happy he can send 'gifts' to all creation. Because He is with, through and in all the lights or realms, He can use them as he wills for his own pleasure, but generally he leaves well alone. I feel that we have all felt inexplicable feelings of immense happiness, joy, love, warmth, glory, hope etc. and these may well have come from God to you or with His permission from an angel or the spirit to you.

He is like a conductor, a very happy conductor when things go well and loves to give, orchestrating happiness etc. to all.

However, it is our sin that makes Him sad. He never wanted to destroy, I mean really destroy anything, but He has shown me what we loosely refer to as the "P," which to me looks like a tiny dark speck which God has told me, He puts evil thoughts etc. into, like His 'dustbin' – I don't think anyone wants to be put in there ever. In the very end, God will destroy this speck and after which there will be no more sadness or "grief" or indeed "death" – we will all live in complete happiness (See Isaiah 60 v 19-20 & 25 v 8 also 1 Corinthians 15 v 23-28). Just remember one thing, He is greater than we can imagine, He is "I am."

He may also have much more created than we think, some of which may appeal to our senses in exceptionally beautiful ways, more than we can comprehend right now, after all, when He made us, He also made our senses so He knows what makes us tick.

## **See Picture**

**1 – God the Creator**

**2 – Realms of Light**

Here is a little reading to try and explain the omnipresence of God our Father through His orange light –

Jeremiah 23 v 23-24 "I am a God who is everywhere and not in one place only. No one can hide where I cannot see him. Do you know that I am everywhere in heaven and on earth?"



## God The Creator

AC112



## The Realms of Light

AC113



## Chapter 8: The Word of God



### The Parable of the Sower

AC104

Jesus has described himself as the sower in the parable (Mathew 13 v 3). Here is a drawing, painting of such.

#### **Parable of the Sower**

You see we were made from clay so we are in brown – like soil until his word; what colour is his light? Yes, Yellow, is sown into our hearts, it's like a golden seed.

It sprouts in the Green colour of faith and grows watered by the Blue light of the Holy Spirit up through our heads into the first heaven, just above us where the angels, God's angels tend to its needs. Then depending on how fruitful we are in God's Eyes, we produce a harvest for the sower. He doesn't even need to 'look into our eyes' to see are we good or bad, when the veil or curtain is pulled back and we see ourselves as we really are our 'plants of faith' eventually producing the 'seeds of love', will be there for us to physically see. God keeps things simple – it is us humans etc. who try to complicate things and think we are so sophisticated but really the ones who think this very thought, will be shown up to be the real fools. When the curtain is pulled back, it will be as plain as daylight to see it – your plants, seeds or whatever other achievements you have reached will stand before you and what a happiness there will be if you see the light of God, the Orange light around you or the Yellow Golden light of Christ or the Blue light of the Holy Spirit – happy will be these people/angels; for angels are tested too and just like us, they deep down, strive for higher things. God does not forget! He sees how hard angels work and try. He has major surprises for the good angels, wait until you see and I say, "Glory be to God for being so kind and thoughtful."

"Gloré iste vah!" shout the angels. By the way my heart is exploding at this stage – I love you God the Father Amen Amen. Thank you spirit for guiding my pen.

God has allowed the Holy Spirit to handle the word of God throughout history e.g. passing it to the "prophets" to give to us for our own benefit (See 2 Peter 1 v 20 -21).

It's very easy really to get started, just pray by talking to God, ask Him for help and guidance and maybe read a piece of scripture from the Bible or Qur'an and ask God to guide you. Jesus kept it simple, "love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength and with all your mind" and "love your neighbour as yourself" (See Mathew 22 v 37-39 & Mark 12 v 30-31). He even told the apostles, when he was sending them to preach his Gospel or 'Good News', not to bring anything, that "the Holy Spirit would give them all they needed" (John 14 v 26). So, I'm not going to supersede Christ and tell you anything else – keep it simple!

Note: See Mathew 13 v 1-23 "The Parable of the Sower."

## Chapter 9: God is like a Potter



### The Spirit Awakens

ACT

The world is going nowhere, God is at the beginning and the end, so it is worth our while, at least trying to get to know Him. If we don't, how can we expect to progress?

Take for example, the beauty of music and most musicians will tell you that music is a gift. Recently, I went looking for tickets to a band I like but found that they are booked out for the next two years. God gifts us with music to listen to via various musicians – are the churches booked out giving thanks

to God for the gifts He gives? – no, people today, I feel are giving the ‘praises’ and ‘worships’ maybe unknowingly, to the musicians and forgetting that the musicians’ gift came directly from God. He must be getting a little fed up with being left out.

In the Old Testament, people talk of unintentional sin, and I feel people today turn away from the Bible because of the lack of understanding of such terms, like “that has nothing to do with me,” or “all that mumbo jumbo” etc. etc. But it is all very simple – repetitive maybe, in Gods effort to ‘get the message through’ to us, but it is really very simple. The example above about ‘worshipping’ the musicians is a perfect example. A lot of people may like the music a lot but because of our basic disregard or forgetfulness of our God’s gifts to us, we commit unintentional sin, and we do it all the time. Forgetfulness for God is a sin like it or not.

Another thing I find is people who ‘choose to forget’ or ‘choose not to get involved’ or ‘choose not to believe’ example, “I couldn’t be bothered with all that, it’s too much hassle.” But there is no way out, there is no way around it. Neglect it at your peril. You must at least try to find God. There is no point facing God with the above excuses and “I never knew” kind of thing. You do know, you just choose not to bother.

God allows us our privacies, He understands us more than we know ourselves, but He demands recognition and I think He deserves it. A great parable God gives us about this, is, He describes himself as “The Potter”, we are the clay, He makes a cup, can the cup tell The Potter what to do? – No. He can break it again, He can just look at it, He can drink from it, whatever, it’s His choice, not the cups. The cup can’t say to God, “I never knew I was a cup” or “I don’t believe you’re The Potter”. He is The Potter and we are the cups – we don’t have a choice, so recognise it – the answer is still the same; you’re a cup and He is The Potter. No matter what excuses we try to tell ourselves we still are made by God believe it or not.

It’s like a friend of mine and I were out one night and he said in a conversation about God, “I don’t believe any of that crap” and I turned and said, “it doesn’t matter what you believe or for that matter what I believe.” It kind of rocked him a bit – firstly, the fact that he is talking about it means he has questioned the possibility of there being a God and secondly, as I said

our conversation isn't going to change whether God exists or not. We are merely 'The Cups'.

The quicker we acknowledge the fact that God is real the better, for then we can start to advance and get closer to Him.

I received a wonderful 'furtherment' to the parable of The Potter, a while back, and it includes the introduction of Jesus into the equation. "There was once a Potter who made twelve clay cups – He stood back and looked at them – He put them on a table and looked again and He was pleased – He decided He was going to make them even more beautiful – He decided to glaze them – He decided to send down one He had already glazed, so beautifully glazed; perfect; to show the twelve how nice they would look. What did these twelve cups do? They got jealous – and said, 'we don't want to be glazed', so they knocked the other cup off the table and tried to break it on the floor."

The Potter is God our Father, the twelve clay cups are the Twelve Tribes of Israel and Jesus was The Potter's favourite glazed clay cup.

Now there are all sorts of possibilities to the end of this story – maybe God is an angry Potter and decides to smash the twelve cups and start again and make some new cups to glaze, – maybe He will decide to take the twelve cups and glaze them anyways, regardless of what they 'think'. I wonder did that potter catch the falling cup before it hit the ground? – Maybe if the other cups were glazed and seeing how beautiful they were decided, "what was all the fuss about? – we must apologise to that poor cup that we broke – but it's too late – why did we break that poor cup? – that tried to show us unselfishly all this beauty that we now have – if only we hadn't broken him." – What if The Potter in his mercy, decided to show those now glazed cups, that he had caught that other cup before it had fallen – however, to further the parable even more, The Potter had twelve other cups made, whilst the jealous cups were still being jealous and had them glazed willingly out of sight of the first twelve. He then, having known all along, that He had room on his mantelpiece for twenty five cups – then He decided to invite His guests (The Angels) to have a drink out of His most beautiful treasured cups. Who do you think the other twelve new cups are? Christians, Muslims etc. etc. – are you one? – talk to The Potter!

A nice quotation: Isaiah 51 v 4-5 “Listen to Me, My people, listen to what I say: I give My teaching to the nations; My laws will bring them light. I will come quickly and save them; My victory is near. I Myself will rule over the nations. Distant lands wait for Me to come; they wait with hope for Me to save them.”

In this we clearly see that God has room for “The Nations” for all people that He has created, so please, just because you are an Israelite, a Christian, a Muslim etc. doesn’t give us the right to say, “we are the only ones” etc. as we would make a grave mistake. God is greater than we can imagine, He has “room” for all of us. We just have to make ‘real contact’ with Him. Talk to Him as you would any other person, well, with a little reverence included and you will be ok. He doesn’t forget, “ask and you shall receive”, said Jesus (Mathew 7 v 7-12). Further on in Isaiah 51 v 13 “have you forgotten the Lord who made you, who stretched out the Heavens and Laid the Earths’ foundations?” and Isaiah 51 v 15 “I am the Lord your God; I stir up the sea and make the waves roar. My name is the Lord Almighty!”

And just to add credence to our earlier discussion about other ‘people’ or ‘nations’ being welcomed by God their Creator, read this; Isaiah 56 v 6-7, “and the Lord says to those foreigners who become part of His people, who love Him and serve Him, who observe the Sabbath and faithfully keep His covenant: ‘I will bring you to Zion, My sacred hill, give you joy in My house of prayer, and except the sacrifices you offer on My alter. My temple will be called a house of prayer for the people of all nations.’” Jesus uses this latter piece too when he runs the dealers out of the Temple (Mark v 15-17).

Another thing, people today may feel ‘they are not worthy’ or in other words they are not ‘pure enough’ for God, for example, one may say, “I’m not good enough for God yet, maybe? Someday?” But I say, “don’t let this future thing bother you, just call God from deep within your heart – ask Him to help!” He knows our weaknesses. Here is another quotation from Isaiah 57 v 15, “I am the High and Holy God who lives forever. I live in a High and Holy place, but I also live with people who are humble and repentant, so that I can restore their confidence and hope.” He really wants to help us, to help us back to Himself, to give Him the respect He deserves and He will guide your life.

Here is a very real tangible example; a person I know who in my opinion tries to be Holy and do Gods will, well her marriage broke up – and in my opinion, wasn't her fault. She probably questioned, “why?” to God and one day I said something that really turned her head. Simply I asked, “did you pray to God for a husband before you got married?” My point being, that so often in life, we make our own decisions and then ask God to help. Seriously! If we could just ask God for total guidance, not a ‘part-time’ God, then things really take off and He really steps in and moulds our lives. That’s not to say that He is not going to test us – he does test, but things seem to work out better, more purposefully, than if we hadn’t asked for guidance. Just in my opinion, the so called non-believers of my friends seem to have bigger relationship issues than the believers. A lot of people today seem to have relationship breakdowns or for that matter a major lack of relationships. Maybe it’s a pride issue but what have you to lose, just ask God for help – ask for total guidance in everything, even what we may consider as non-Godly issues. He is greater than us. He made us. He knows us, our ins and outs, everything about us – just ask!

What better way to finish off this chapter than Isaiah 64 v 8, “but you are our Father, Lord. We are like clay, and you are like The Potter. You created us, so do not be too angry with us or hold our sins against us forever. We are your people; be merciful to us.”

And just in case, Isaiah 66 v 1-2, “the Lord says, ‘Heaven is My Throne and the Earth is My footstool. What kind of house, then, could you build for Me, what kind of place for Me to live in? I Myself created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me.”

## Chapter 10: God is Near – Invite Him In



### The Invitation

AC2

“When that time comes, Jerusalem will be called the ‘Throne of the Lord’ and all the nations will gather there to worship Me” (Jeremiah 3 v 17). And from Isaiah 65 v18-19” the new Jerusalem I make will be full of joy, and her people will be happy. I Myself will be filled with joy because of Jerusalem and her people. There will be no weeping there, no calling for help.”



God is telling us He wants to live with us, constantly throughout the Old Testament. If we could only turn to Him, there is a very real chance of His return in peace to rule with justice. This does not mean we have to wait until the End for God to come back to us, it is our choice.

I feel with a lot of modern ideas - people feel “God is not real” or “we may see Him on judgement day” or “maybe when we are dead”. Christians ball their eyes out crying to “Mary” at Medjugorje for “help”. In many cases there is a saint for every problem – “St. Anthony” if you lose something etc. – there is even a saint for cancer, “St. Peregrine”. Where does God our Father fit into all this? - as I see it, He may only get a tenth share of our prayers. “Better not keep all our prayers in one basket,” two tenths to Mary, two tenths to Jesus, a few to the saints, one or two to the angels, maybe one to the Holy Spirit and lastly throw an ‘Our Father’ in for good measure. Not enough my friends, not enough by a long shot! – We are forgetting Him.

In my opinion, Muslims who learn off the Qur’an by heart, even though they direct their prayers to God alone, is it really from the heart? God wants more than words. What I am trying to say, is, God is very real now, not just on judgement day. He is not just an illusion.

Look back to the time of Moses, for forty years He led the Israelites through the desert – not just in their imaginations – He was very real.

He was in a “cloud by day” and “a pillar of fire by night.” On numerous occasions throughout He also revealed Himself by “His dazzling light,” Exodus 33 v 7-11 and 40 v 34-38 and by very real miracles from early on, e.g. sending fire to burn sacrifices from Heaven for Elijah (1 Kings 18 v 36-38) – He also raised a person from the dead for Elijah (1 Kings 17 v 17-24). And what about all the miracles He did through Jesus – it breaks scientific law to break five loaves and two fish into enough to feed thousands (Luke 9 v 13-17) not to mention him, Jesus, ascending into Heaven on a cloud (Luke 24 v 51 also Acts 1 v 9-11).

How forgetful are we as people? Please try not to forget about the ‘reality’ of God our Father. Talk to Him – you’d never know – if enough do, He may even come back before the end – live in Jerusalem and fulfil the prophecies of a time of peace on earth.

Wouldn't it be great if there was a time of peace with our one God ruling us all and guiding us along? – then when the time of the end came - it would be no surprise – God would merely say, “Time up – now what's next?” Believe me when I say God does not want to blow the world to smithereens, He would much rather have a faithful people with Him when the time arrives – He says, the New Heaven will come and the New Earth. (Isaiah 65 v 17) the Lord says, “I am making a new earth and new heavens. The events of the past will be completely forgotten.” We wouldn't even be afraid. As we are, if the skies were rolled up like a scroll and Heaven appeared and mountains were flattened etc. etc. we may well be very terrified – but, and this is up to us, if we were by that time holy and close to God, surely, He would reveal it to us with ample explanation and absolutely no fear. As fathers and mothers of children, which of you likes to frighten your children? Think about it.

He only wants to be close to us – but He can't stand sin. He gave us ten simple commandments to help us avoid sin. We humans actually hate sin! – we hate ourselves when we sin – then we blame others etc. and the chain of hurt starts. Instead of stopping and saying a simple sorry and praying to God for guidance and Fatherly love – we rush around like headless chickens saying, “I believe this and I believe that and I don't believe this etc. etc.”  
**STOP! PRAY TO GOD THE CREATOR, THE FATHER.**

Jesus did not say “Worship me” he said, “Worship the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength and with all your mind and love your neighbour as yourself”. (Mark 12 v 29-31) Try it now – right now – you are not alone. God will help you. He is more intelligent than us - he made our very thoughts (Psalm 33 v 15) - but life's test is best answered with a simple “Yes” to God. Say yes first before you let your borage of thoughts to put you off – He will then help to SIMPLIFY your life and maybe eliminate certain things that we may not need - certain things that may cause us to sin. He will guide you.

Just going back to the worship of Jesus thing – one of the Jewish leaders once called him “good” and Jesus replied, “no one is good except God alone” (Luke 18 v 18-19) -he went on to say that as people we love to praise each other, but the praise we and he should be seeking is from God, see John 5 v 41 “I am not looking for human praise.” Also John 5 v 44 “You like to

receive praise from one another, but do not try to win praise from the one who alone is God.”

Don't you worry, if Jesus deserves praise, God Himself, the Father will give him plenty. And likewise, He will give us all we deserve and more. He is a kind God – so Jesus does not want our praises. He would rather if we kept God's commandments and loved God and each other. Give all praise to God the Father and let Him reward us when He sees fit, after all, the child who gets the ice cream all day long – will he enjoy one in the evening? – (By the way I have never thought this thought before about the child and the ice cream so I am learning myself as I write this book – Praise to God. Amen.) There is a beautiful prayer in the catholic mass, it was my favourite even growing up - “All praise and honour is yours Almighty Father for ever and ever. Amen” and later on before the ‘Our Father’ prayer “All glory and honour is Yours Almighty Father.”

Just step back and read these prayers that we rhyme off every Sunday or have done till the last pope ‘tweaked’ the mass a bit – try to actually live these prayers and it will sound like this;

“I praise you Father, I honour you Father, I give you glory Almighty Father – please God may I give it to you forever and ever.” Isn't it truly beautiful when you actually live the prayer. It actually sounds a lot like the realization of the first commandment, to worship the Lord your God and Him alone as He says Himself in Deuteronomy 5 v 7 “Worship no god but Me.” There it is in front of your eyes all along.

If I may as an example, use a quotation from the Qur'an 3:189-191 “Control of the heavens and earth belongs to God; God has power over everything. There truly are signs in the creation of the heaven's and earth and in the alternation of night and day, for those with understanding, who remember God standing, sitting and lying down, who reflect on the creation of the heavens and earth: Our Lord! ‘You have not created all this without purpose – You are far above that!’”

And another from 87:1-2 “Glorify the name of your Lord the Most High who created all things in due proportion.”

The first of these quotes is self-explanatory, those who remember God standing, sitting and lying down, in other words living the prayer all day and all night, thinking of God. The second is a lot like our catholic prayer “All glory and honour is Yours, Almighty Father forever and ever. Amen.”

Just as a point of reverence to our Islamic brothers, I am ritually clean and before I read from the Qur’an, I respect this value.

Prayer – real prayer is an awakening to the reality of God and a realization that HE IS! He also is the Creator – our Father, the Almighty and we come to the realization that God is ‘a lot’ greater than us – but He doesn’t abuse it, He is kind.

Our Muslim brothers use the term Islam which basically means submission before God and God alone, which at its core is the basic first commandment for the Israelite faith and the same for the Christian faith.

We may have our differences but we have God in common, He is the same God, the free God, our common Creator. Leave the judging to Him - and that goes for all. Let us pray to Him and worship Him and love one another as Jesus taught us.

The prophets of old and new constantly remind us to “return to God” – we simply must and keep things simple. I am presently in the middle of my fourth full read of the Bible and am on Jeremiah 4 v 1-2, just listen, “People of Israel, if you want to turn, then turn back to Me. If you are faithful to Me and remove the idols I hate....then all the nations will ask Me to bless them and they will praise Me.” Amen to that. I do pray that God will return and show us our differences and what He wants from us all and that He will guide us to a beautiful, peaceful, loving world. But remember it may not be exactly as you think i.e. we may all have to change our beliefs slightly as God is a living God and if He does return, we would have to actually listen to what He says. He would cut straight through all the rubbish and please God, leave us the simple TRUTH. Amen. (When I add Amen, I am simply making it a prayer to God).

# Chapter 11: The End



The End

AC3

As I grew up I heard a lot of 'The End is Nigh' stuff – quite frightening by times, especially hearing quotes, maybe mis-directed quotes, from Revelations i.e. the frightening approach to turning people back to a God, 'The Frighteners' don't even know.

Do you really think God wants a load of nervous wrecks turning to Him out of total fright? How many times has God used the term "Do not be afraid" e.g. (Isaiah 43 v 5) to prophets etc.? God does not want us afraid of Him, He

is our Father and loves us – however, as you get to know or realise God, you naturally learn to fear His Greater Power, Strength and Wisdom, but it is a gentle fear like a child has for his father – your children hug you but they know you are stronger than them, yet they are not frightened.

In the three major God religions namely Islam, Judaism and Christianity, we all agree in a “Judgement Day,” “the last day,” “the end.” But this day is the end as we know it now. A raising of the dead to life and a dividing of good from evil. The original reason for this, is those who died in life, to progress as Jesus did, we must rise again to our bodily state – be healed – God has said, “sin and death will be no more” (1 Corinthians 15 v 23-28, Isaiah 25 v 8, Isaiah 26 v19 & Isaiah 60 v 20-21). In this way both sin and death are conquered forever. We, hopefully me included, will be like Jesus then, as he is now, body and soul – He has already conquered death by giving His life willingly to God and not sinning – God raised Him up body and soul (1 Acts 1 v 9-11). So, in the end we will be like him, body and soul – we will no longer be a spirit in death or sinner in life – we will be alive again, but by God’s own power – in other words, as it should be now. We will depend on God for we can’t exist without Him. Our very life will be by His will and maybe, I’m not fully sure, but when this happens, we may be able to see angels as they really are – we may be able to see ourselves i.e. our achievements in Gods light. So as is written “some will shine like the stars” (Daniel 12 v 1-3, See also Qur’an 57: 12).

I think this end will be really a beginning to a new more advanced – more beautiful – more heavenly age. We may understand God a lot better – a development towards God as His children – “the pure of heart will see God” (Mathew 5 v 8) is written in the Gospel ‘the top of the class’ would be an apt description. I think it may be more like a time of schooling, or infancy as we are now, will be over and school will start i.e. an age where people will learn about God and maybe advance towards God. I just had a spiritual blessing as I write these words “the spirit will speak of things that have not happened yet and are still to come” (John 16 v 13). These words from scripture came to me in a very profound and powerful way – beautiful – heavenly – thank you spirit of God and the Father for allowing it to happen.

In other words, as I earlier described the light and our own advancement as we ascend the various realms, finally to see God face to face in all His glory

as He truly is. I feel it will be like various school classes going from one to another until finally we see God in our 'final year'. What about the end of the end i.e. when we graduate? Well now, Jesus actually mentions this in the Gospel "in the very end we will change in the twinkling of an eye from mortality to immortality." I struggled one time to understand Jesus's mention of "the end of the age" (Mathew 13 v 40) – judgement day and the "very end" or "end of all things" (Mathew 5 v 18) until God explained it to me again via the pictures or paintings.

This very end is when we all have developed enough to see God i.e. we're at the stage where Jesus is now – we have all reached final year, helping each other with each other's weaknesses etc. and then who knows? (God of course!). Maybe, all holding hands, in the "twinkling of an eye" we all advance again outwardly to immortality as God was and is before time began.

It's like we leave the painting and enter the page itself – it's so simple, a child could understand it – keep things simple! But we must put God first.

I once was talking to an American guy in a pub and we got talking about spirituality and I was given this beautiful parable to share with him – this was twenty years ago or more: God is like a queen bee, so he decided to create a swarm of bees, so that he could fly around to show them His beautiful creations. We are the bees, angels and all. Are you ready to fly with the 'queen bee' God Himself?

The amazing thing that in this life as we are, you can start and advance through this schooling system and actually get to the top level like Jesus is now, seeing and talking with His Father. I just had another thought there, that when Jesus says, "the only way to the Father is through me" (John 14 v 6) – He also calls Himself "the teacher" (Luke 6 v 40) so if we take it, that Jesus is the teacher and we are the pupils – this teaching has also been passed on by His assistant, the Holy Spirit, via various prophets and holy people, disciples etc. throughout the ages (2 Peter 1 v 20-21).

So basically, to see God face to face, we have to go through the schooling – how hard can it be? Well, Jesus even simplified the Ten Commandments into two – "love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength" and "love your neighbour as

yourself’ (Mathew 22 v 37-39). It’s not actually hard, we just have to say “yes” to God our Father. He will help, after all, He is the ‘queen bee looking for his other bees’ to come and see His creation and who knows what else He has lined up for us? – amazing! Just the thought of it – amazing!

This brings us back, to let’s say for some more than others, the ‘misery of life’ as we know it today. Personally, I think it’s all a very hard lesson we have to learn i.e. that without God life is horrible. We cause war etc. poverty, all the ‘nasty things’ in life, most, I add, totally unnecessarily, for what? – you tell me!

Especially, so called religious war – if we all believe in God, why not ‘shine by our example’, instead of ramming ideas down someone else’s throat, ideas that I may add, the original ‘stuffer’ doesn’t even know or believe him or herself. How can a Christian shoot a fellow Christian or a Muslim or vice versa, or a Jew etc. even Catholic versus Protestant; - “Though Shalt Not Kill,” one of The Commandments given to Moses. Jesus says, “love your neighbour as yourself” – leave the judging to God – the Bible, New Testament and Old and the Qur’an both tell of Gods judgement – He sees all or in the Qur’an “the all-seeing” (see Qur’an 64:18). Why are we fighting? – ‘to get a bigger slice of the cake’ or something? Love God – love your neighbour – All of you! You all supposedly believe it anyways. I will repeat, love God – love your neighbour!

By not accepting God we are stunting or slowing down our possibility of ‘school’ progression – we are like children who ‘don’t want to go to school’. ‘We want to stay at home with mammy and daddy and have our own way and if we were let, maybe eating sweets all day long, watching tv etc. – It doesn’t help us advance. A non-believer or at least one who has total disregard for God is like ‘the spoilt child with no teeth from eating sweets, still in his bed clothes approaching adulthood’. Who would want to marry such a man?

We ‘handicap’ ourselves by choosing not to believe. When the end comes or even when death as we know it comes and we see how wrong we were; we will feel so foolish; example, “I denied God in life and now here in death I see heaven – how can I even approach out of sheer shame? - What a fool I have been.”



Just to recap on the first end – judgement day, Jesus told his apostles that “people would marry and go about their business just like the time of Noah, right up to the day” (Mathew 24 v 37). So even though, through the ages we have heard various so called prophecies about doomsday and before it, personally I think a lot of these things are symbolic, possibly about the rise and fall of empires, countries etc. and that if it’s to happen as Jesus said above, then we may not even notice it creeping up on us. Just be strong, all you can do is all you can do. I mean each of us mind our own affairs first, as Jesus said, “don’t try to take the speck out of your brother’s eye when there is a log in your own” (Luke 6 v 41-42). Just pray to God and do what you can do to help your neighbour and leave the rest to God.

Don’t worry about devils, demons, false prophets etc. God created them all. He, at a single command, can destroy them all. As children, we are led to believe of the great fight between God and the devil but in reality, God created the devil and all the angels, the “whole universe” for that matter (Isaiah 66 v 2). He allows this struggle to go on between good and bad but He, God, has total control and whenever He chooses or has chosen can totally “destroy” just as he can create (Mathew 10 v 28). He can scientifically, totally destroy or remove from existence whatever or whoever He wills. So, don’t be afraid, God is all powerful, all you have to do is love Him and love your neighbour. If He specifically wants you to do more, He will ask.

“As for the time and the date” Jesus said, “no one knows except the Father, neither the son nor the angels know the day or the hour” (Mathew 24 v 36-39, See also Qur’an ‘The Heights’ 7: 187). I’m not making this up, it’s written in the Gospel – so how can some ‘whacko’ tell you the end is in X amount of years, they can’t, God won’t even tell Jesus or the angels so don’t listen to ‘hype’. Those who spout this stuff don’t even believe it themselves. Just do as you can as an individual and most importantly, talk to God, try to make contact – He hears every thought and “knows every hair on your head” (Mathew 10 v 30) – He even knows the thought before you think it. So, don’t worry about Him not hearing or listening, He made you and your thoughts and not for want of repeating myself, in Psalm 33 v 13, “the Lord looks down from heaven and sees all mankind. From where He rules, He looks down on all who live on earth. He forms all their thoughts and knows everything they do.”

And again I use Isaiah 66 v 2, “I myself created the whole universe.” So, do not be afraid.

You don’t overload an animal deliberately and expect it to carry your load any distance – likewise God knows each of our capabilities and how much and how far each of us can carry.

Trust Him. Call Him. Talk to Him. “I AM”, says the Lord.

Isaiah 66 v 1-2, “The Lord says, ‘Heaven is My Throne, and the earth is My footstool. What kind of house, then, could you build for Me, what kind of place for Me to live in? I Myself created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me.’”

## Chapter 12: Jesus Says



### Jesus Says

AC4

“Evil are the age that look for signs and miracles” (Luke 11 v 29-30).

As a young lad growing up I always felt that we are the evil age, i.e. non-believers that test God at a whim – and say, “I don’t believe any of that crap – the world came from the big bang etc. and the universe and we came from apes etc. etc.”... “evolution man! – no such thing as God.”

Personally, now I feel Jesus I n his above quotation speaks of the Jewish keepers of the law during his time teaching – they demanded miracles and

signs to prove his authenticity. He cleverly answered them by saying, “the only miracle you will see is that of ‘Jonah’ or ‘Nineveh’” (Mathew 16 v 4). And the story of Nineveh goes simply like this, let me just divert for a moment and say that as a Catholic growing up, hearing readings mainly from the Gospel in church, I would have just heard this with ‘deaf ears’ – it wasn’t until I actually read the story of Nineveh myself that it clicked into place.

The prophet Jonah was sent to warn Nineveh of its evil behaviour and that in forty days the Lord was going to send a terrible punishment and destroy the city. Now, what do you think happened? Most of the similar stories in the Old Testament, well, the people would have laughed at the prophet and yes, God would have destroyed it like for example Sodom and Gomorrah. However, in this case the whole city including the king repented of their sin and begged God not to send His punishment. God listened and didn’t do what He said He would.

For me, this was one of the most important and moving stories in the Bible, that showed Gods compassion, understanding, forgiveness and love of justice and love itself, love of human life. Of course, the prophet Jonah gave out to God, saying that He made a fool of him – but God’s answer to Jonah that there was one hundred and twenty thousand innocent children, never mind animals and the repentant adults, shows me, that God truly is compassionate. I was deeply moved the first time I read this. (See “Book of Jonah”).

And to return to Jesus’ mention of the miracle of Jonah (Nineveh) – does it mean the teachers of the law will see no miracle at all or does it mean – what dawned on me that time, twenty five years ago – that the miracle all of us miracle seekers will see, is the Lord’s prayer answered, the salvation of mankind. It at least hints at the beautiful possibility of God’s forgiveness and lack of destruction of the world – please be like the people of Nineveh and ask God for forgiveness and mercy, that He may save our world from destruction.

Note: There is another meaning directed at the teachers of the law in this, that the only miracle that they will see, is that of Jonah and his three days in the whale (fish) and being spat out on the third day equalling Jesus and his three days in the grave also to be risen on the third.

A lot of people, maybe more so a few years ago, were ‘sign’ crazy – travelling to see so called miracles – moving ‘statues, apparitions’ etc. seeking a sign – maybe recognition for their prayerful efforts - maybe hoping deep inside for a very real return of Jesus and his Father. I hope that God can see the ‘need’ within these people, a need for reassurance – hoping that an outward sign will fill the ‘need’, or at least part fill it. In the time of Jesus on earth, during his three year ministry, he had crowds and crowds following him so that they might get this ‘need’ filled. A reassurance of the possibility of there being a God at all. Jesus often looked towards heaven, to his Father saying, “to have mercy on them, that they were like children or sheep without a leader or shepherd” (Mathew 9 v 36). He felt sorry for them but may or must have understood this need for reassurance himself. Deep down, even though he deeply depended on the Father for everything, there was this underlying human doubt that he experienced, possibly, or especially when he didn’t see his Father. He experienced the human feeling of loneliness, the absolute desperation of being fully alone, the doubt of there not being a God. Most days, I’m sure this never surfaced as God’s power and miracles kept him constantly refreshed. But in his last minutes on the cross when he called out, “why have you forsaken me, my God, why have you forsaken me?” (Mathew 27 v 46). This shows the poor fellows absolute devotion to God, tested to the absolute limit – he was afraid.

If anyone can understand our doubts then Jesus can. And he did please God, “This is my own son with whom I am well pleased.” Famous words used by God showing how pleased He was with Jesus, taken from Mathew 3 v 17. I am not trying to antagonise the Islam sector, into proof of Jesus as the son of God – God did call him His son whether figuratively or not – God will show us His true meaning when He wishes. Hopefully in time God will call a lot more of us “sons of His” – brothers in Christ (Mathew 5 v 9).

My overall point is that God knows us, He made us, He can feel what we feel, He made our every thought, but He also had an extra close connection with Jesus – He was “one with him” (John 10 v 30) – Jesus had total devotion to God – and yet still showed this deep human doubt before he died on the cross or tree as some would have it.

God understands all our doubts, all our fears and in my opinion, keeps us from ‘miracles and signs’, so as to develop our strength in this ‘alone’ state

life; so that we can develop a relationship with Him at the very deepest level without ‘seeing’. I feel that, at a later stage, we will be all the stronger for this ‘blind’ faith period in our existence and for our own sake, He, God, keeps away visibly so that we can win ‘first prize’. I think if we saw God everyday this ‘first prize’ achievement would be somewhat diminished. I think it’s like the surprise element of a birthday, or other present. A sneak preview the night before kind of spoils the surprise. However, once we attain this level of being worthy to see God – “pure in heart” then God could appear to us in this life without diminishing this surprise feeling (Mathew 5 v 8) – it’s like once we reach this level or realm, our birthdays have arrived. God doesn’t test us forever – at a certain point, we don’t want to sin anymore. Maybe Moses was as close of an example as I can find, where he actually, and God more to the point called Moses “My servant Moses” and treated him as a friend, showed him “His form”, covering His face on one occasion anyways (Exodus 33 v 11-23, Numbers 12 v 7-8). To do this Moses must have been ‘ready’, even though he wasn’t top level, as God chose to on this occasion, not to show him His face. After the end, judgement day – maybe more people will see God face to face – I hope!

Here is another little parable God gave down to me: when a man refines gold he makes an ornament, a beautiful ornament – he does not continue to refine it – no, he puts it on a mantel piece to look at; in the same way testing by God is temporary. Bless you God our Father the best Jeweller and Ornament maker.

There are other types of signs, miraculous in their own right, but some may say part of normal life. One that comes to mind, is the perfect harmony – the natural world harbours – one could add the balance and harmony within the universe like stars, galaxies, etc. – it’s vast – God must be awful clever – very wise indeed. I’ve read in the Qur’an in a few places, “there are signs in this for those with understanding (See Qur’an ‘Jonah’ 10:6). And if you look at nature, you truly can see Gods miraculous hand at work, all the time – just look at a spider’s web and its construction, ants and their busy antics, the sound of the dawn chorus – birds singing together almost like a human choir at times, even a human orchestra working together is a beautiful sight and sound. Just to look at the beauty of a flower, as Jesus once remarked, “with all Solomon’s splendour he could not cloak himself as one of these,” (Matthew 6 v 28-29) meaning the beauty that God gives a flower is far

superior. If we pray to God, He does start to open our eyes to the beauty of these things, He opens our ears to the sounds, e.g. bird song, and also other senses, like the smell of a flower, e.g. lily or honeysuckle at night. In our so-called busy world, we can allow our senses to be dulled, but when we pray with the heart and mean it – really talk to God, He immediately sets to work on awakening all of us, every bit of us, to the beauty of His creation – Our journey has begun.

And the great thing is, no two are alike, just like us, our relationship with God is individual and He lets us progress at our own speed and level – so it's important not to judge each other too much – you may be damaging the Lord's work. It's better to ask Him for guidance in everything and that way, if you receive a damaging thought before you think on it or act on it, God may allow your guardian angel or His Spirit or another angel, or Jesus or himself to prompt you not to do it – not to act on the thought, thereby damaging someone else's development. You become part of God's plan – you fit in – you fulfil your God given destiny by simply saying “yes” to God. An example, suppose one's sister is very fat and she prays to God in private, “please God help me to lose this horrible weight. I will fast two days a week. God please help me.” God hears her prayer and feels sorry for her. Then along comes ‘perfect’ brother and one day during her fast, whilst trying so hard, she accidentally annoys her brother and he turns to insult her. He thinks, “If I call her a fat cow that will really hurt her.” But if he turns to God, as he should and offers the thought up, do you think God will guide him to calling her a fat cow? Do you really think calling her names helps her develop towards God?

## Chapter 13: Angels



### Angels

ACS

Qur'an 'The Joint Forces' 33: 41-44, "Believers, remember God often and glorify Him morning and evening; it is He who blesses you, as do His angels, in order to lead you out of the depths of darkness into the light. He is ever merciful towards the believers – when they meet Him they will be greeted with 'peace' – and He has prepared a generous reward for them."

Where do I start? I always had and still have a deep interest and concern for angels. We most definitely are prompted by them all the time to do or not to do things, they guide us. Jesus spoke to them as God's Helpers. In certain parables, they were God's servants e.g. (Matthew 13 v 41 & 49)



However, I feel they do have free will, as we do, they also have a freedom to choose to obey or not to obey God and also a general freedom as we do in our day to day living i.e. they can, like us, just carry on and pray to God an odd time or they can be like us and call God in every thought for complete guidance.

I'll start with an example that happened to me this morning. I borrowed something last week from somebody and for the last three days I have been prompted (the thought came to me) to return it. I always ask for God's will to be done to me so deep down I said, "I'll leave it." The next day the same thing and the next day and then again today, I was prompted to drop it back and I again said, "No." Then the person rang to say that he was coming to collect the borrowed item – and just then I clearly heard the words, "How much prompting do you need?" – Maybe, well I believe an angel.

So, I call God, as I do and His answer was, "Maybe that this person needed to learn this lesson – he could have collected it every day previous as he passes your house every day – and maybe his angel was prompting him to collect it but maybe he felt that because I borrowed it, I should leave it back out of principle." Normally I would, but there's a lesson here, God is greater than principles and greater than both Angels. There is the possibility that God 'set this up' as an example to me or for you, for that matter, to show His point. Had I returned it on the Angels prompt, then I may not have been doing God's will in this instance. He is showing that even though we are prompted by Angels all the time, we still must call Him to 'double check'. Most of the time He just gives the feeling, to roll on with the prompt, but He likes to be asked.

Jesus also mentions Angels when He speaks about "whoever hurts the least of these little ones" (children) will have to answer to God as "their angels are with God praying to Him on their behalf." Maybe this is an affirmation to the fact of us all having our own guardian angel – "Their Angels" (Matthew 18 v 10).

In the Old Testament, on occasion, Angels came as 'men dressed in white', e.g. the two who came to warn Lot before Sodom and Gomorrah was burned to the ground. Actually God was with them in person – "Then the two men

left and went towards Sodom, but the Lord remained with Abraham”. (See Genesis 18 v 22).

Samson’s mother, before he was born, the angel appeared to her. “A man of God has come to me and he looked as frightening as the angel of God” (Judges 13 v 6). Manoah, her husband asked God to let him see the “man”. In Judges 13 v 9 “God did what Manoah asked, and his angel came back.” This was to announce the birth of Samson and to direct them on how to rear him as God wished, as a Nazirite (one who abstains from alcohol and doesn’t cut his hair).

There is no doubt that there are Angels all around us. Many people today are talking to angels and going to angel classes or what not – but I say what about God? – Go the step further.

On this subject, when my son had cancer I was rocked to the core – I questioned God – “why?” But my faith remained and I, deep down said “Your will be done – but please Lord, no, don’t, please don’t take him”.

I was given a book from a neighbour who’s sister was sick and had got ‘help’ from this book. “A Message of Hope from The Angels” by Lorna Byrne. I remembered seeing her on a television show (The Late Late Show) years before, when I was going through my pictures, Bible reading etc. and thought, “No, I don’t agree with her.”

However, I read her book and found it amazing, really – I got great ‘help’ from it and would recommend it to anyone as a read. The point that really stuck out for me was the fact, that we exist as souls before we are born and that with our guardian angels we may be given a sneak preview of some of the hurts etc. in our lives to come, before we are launched into life. And further more like Jesus, (He knew He was going to die beforehand as a sacrifice for our sin), before we are born we may decide to take a ‘hit’ for our families – like a part payment for the sin of our families. As a friend of mine said recently, “There is one in every family that seems to get it or take all the punishment.” I then looked at my son in a new light – “a little hero”. There could be some credence to this theory of being in existence before we are born.

Here is one example from the Bible that may add cement to its credence. Jerimiah 1 v. 4, “The Lord said to me, ‘I chose you before I gave you life, and before you were born I selected you to be a prophet to the nations.’”

I remember some years ago a friend lost his young son, and I remember very vividly the next morning going up to him – he hugged me and to this day I can solidly feel the roar of pain that came from him straight through me – I remember saying to God, “Why Father? What did this child ever do to you?” The only answer I got back was, “what if this child before he was born had decided to take his families pain for sin or non-belief or whatever?” That’s the only thought that came to me and I was puzzled but remembered it until I read Lorna Byrnes book years later and that’s the first time that the thought was ever duplicated to me. I just thought, I remember the answer that I had received all those years before. Lorna talks a lot about angels etc. and God in her books and are a good read – I tried to have a proper conversation with her by writing letters and I even went to two seminars of hers to no real avail may I add.

But I see the reason, well maybe? A reason now. There are certain points to her books, that well, don’t ‘match up’ with the law of God.

1. – Contacting spirits of the dead.
2. – Homosexual ‘love’.

I suggest that she read Leviticus 20. I have to add, I feel that she is a very special person and I pray for her quite a lot. A lot of other ‘Angel writers’ of today seem to omit the ‘God thing’ too much for me. It’s too much ‘anything goes’ too much ‘everything will be fine’ and also far too much ‘contacting sprits of the dead’ – God strictly forbade this practice.

Talking to angels may be fine but make sure to always focus on the Lord – Angels cannot save you – they can try but it is God who has the power. God is the Creator. God is the Law. God has the final Word.

I often begged God to give me some support – I often begged Him to tell Lorna Byrne to ring me – I had given my number to her P.R. Jean but Lorna did say afterwards at a seminar that she would “Pray for me.” For the minute I got to talk with her I felt so much in common with this woman, that I felt that I really needed to talk with her. However, God wants me for Him, for Himself. He actually wants us all for Himself and to be our No. 1. We have to put Him first, like it or not.

I read another, 'Angel book' called 'Angels of Divine Light', by Aiden Storey and I thought this is going to be the answer to my own enlightenments and even though I find that it is the most remarkable, sad story of amazing forgiveness; his seven 'lights' are allocated to individual angels e.g. "Michael of the Blue Light" etc.

What has been shown to me, I have previously explained, how light is used for differentiation of the realms – being with and seeing God face to face in the outer Orange Light of God the Father. The Angels as we know them are mainly in the Purple Light or realm – that's not to say that they can dress or whatever, in any colour.

I actually pray for Angels, that God will help them to do His good works. God is a good God and not to spoil his surprises, He, in part of old law would free servants every seven years and not send them away "empty" (Deuteronomy 15 v 12-15). Maybe there is something in this for good Angels to learn from, that their works are seen and are not in vain and they may not be just 'servants' of the Lord forever. Also, there may be a lesson to be learned from us humble, 'non-seeing' humans, who call on God all the time for everything, for total guidance.

God, being a Glorious God more than likely has an awful lot of 'WOW factor' in His creations – there may be creatures and angels of spectacular beauty that are hidden from us for now – and maybe it's as well – suppose we humans saw a wonderful angelic creature before us and it caught us by total surprise and we simply followed it – maybe into a pit or a trap? Call God, is the answer, the answer to everything. Had we called God, on seeing the beauty, we may not have followed the creature into the pit. Good or bad, double check everything with God, just to be sure. All we have to do is ask – God is obliged to answer (Qur'an: The Forgiver 40:60) "Your Lord says, 'Call on Me and I will answer you.'" If we are fair to God, He will not let us down. He held Jesus up on the water and allowed Him to walk across Lake Galilee to His disciples in the boat (Matthew 14 v 25). We must trust God and I make this a prayer, that "You will never let anyone down, who genuinely asks you God for help. Amen."

A Prayer: "Angels, help us on our way to a better world, a better place for God, that He may feel compelled to come back and join us and help us to

tidy up and praise Him. Amen. And Glory be to God! Amen.” The part answer to this prayer is to ask God to help us to do what He wants us to do, to make the world better, as His way is always best.

It’s like in the Old Testament God expected the Israelite priests to ask Him for His will, before they went into battle or for other important or maybe not so important reasons. If they didn’t ask first – He may not have given them victory – He often said that “because you didn’t ask My will, I will let your enemies defeat you”. When they did ask ‘first’, He would always give them the answer, maybe a little slower than they had wished – but He would add, “I will give you victory today for I will be with you myself and will terrify the opposition.” And all of the Israelites battles were won with the help of God – however, He expected to be asked first.

It’s the same today, we may think trivial to ask first, “Let’s have a go first and if we fail, then we will ask”. In God’s way, it does not work like this, you must ask first, after which, He is most generous.

So maybe a better versed prayer would be: “Angels, let us together ask God our Father to help us to heal the world so that He will come back and live with us. Amen.”

Here’s a parable, just fresh on the grapevine: There was once a man who went away for the day and left his child in charge of the house. The child decided to tidy up for Daddy, so instead of ringing Him up and asking Dad, what do I do to tidy up? He decided to empty out all the dishes out of the pre-loaded dishwasher and wash them all by hand in the sink - having to boil the kettle – then afterwards, dry them all by hand with a tea towel. Now the Daddy comes home and sees the boy’s effort and is so proud – but he, and this is the way God is, cannot help thinking, “Had my child rang me, I would have told him, ‘press the on switch on the dishwasher.’”

It doesn’t change his love for his son – it just made it a little easier had he rang. God sees our endeavours but He really would like us to ask Him all the time in every situation. In this respect God is a little different or “greater” than us (Isaiah 55 v 8-9). He can answer all of our questions, all of the time, at the same time, if necessary. Here’s a quote from earlier, “Do you not know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on Earth?” (Jeremiah 23 v 24)

This is what God wants, “Then they will be My people, and I will be their God. I will give them a single purpose in life; to honour Me for all time, for their own good and the good of their descendants. I will make an eternal covenant with them. I will never stop doing good things for them, and I will make them fear Me with all their heart so that they will never turn away from Me. I will take pleasure in doing good things for them, and I will establish them permanently in this land” (Jeremiah 32 v 38-41).

This was spoken by God to Jeremiah after the Babylonian invasion around 600 years before Christ – but it’s the same today. He doesn’t change, ever. He wants respect and total worship and He will deliver the ‘goods’. If the whole world could just say, “Yes” to God, I could practically guarantee His return.

## Chapter 14: Thou Shalt Not Kill



### Thou Shalt Not Kill

AC6

Yes, one of the Ten Commandments – self-explanatory, one would think. To actually ‘kill’ anything one has to ‘close one’s eyes’ or ‘harden one’s heart’, even to kill a chicken. To kill another human being – to look into their eyes – yes, murder. It is a sin. Try to cover it up anyway you like, to kill a human is a sin.

Why then do we have so much so called religious war ‘In the name of God’? – still murder. I have heard a lot of people saying in the last few years saying, “religion causes war” – “If there was no God, there would be no

war” and the likes. How do you think God feels? Do you really think God has told these ‘nut cases’ to butcher innocent people – men – many unarmed, totally frightened, totally disillusioned – women – “Why not rape them while you are at it?” – children – “how can anyone look at a child and kill?”

These so called fighters for God are just filling a lust for blood. They don’t even know their own religion – rhyme off your books – do they know what they mean? Do you actually know the religion of your opposition? Have you thought for one moment that the God that you are so called ‘fighting’ for, might be the oppositions God too and if you actually sat down would have a lot more in common than you think – you could actually pray together, or maybe ask God to resolve the problem? Do you murderers even know God? If He appeared beside you in the middle of your raping a woman or beheading a child or internet killing a man as to add to the humiliation – yes, if God appeared beside you would you say, “In the name of my God – I do this – Join in Lord with me – it’s all for You – help me cut the head off this child – help me rape this woman – all in your name?”

Use your brains – suicide bomber, you think you’re going to Heaven – if you could only look at the pain you will cause by your action before you do it. God will surely show you the pain for years – for generations – after you do the brave act of total insanity – you’re a nut case! Don’t listen to your so called ‘teachers’ – they won’t be bombed – it’s them that are cosy with their comforts – while you do the ‘hero work’.

It’s over for you – I pray to God that He will help stop this stupidity – I think the world, like never before, needs Authority from God to direct us through the truths and untruths of religious war. Let us make it a prayer now: “Please God, Jews, Christians, Muslims and the minor “God” religions – please God help us to see our common ground, namely You Father – please God show us the truth to all this madness and please God show us the truth to all our religions, as calmly and peacefully as you can – please God help us to heal our differences. Show us who you really are – show us who your son really is, so that all this war can stop. You know Lord who is the cruel heart that wants to kill – You know who really loves You. Amen.”

“Thou shalt not kill” – the horrible word abortion sneaks its ugly head up – call it what you will but yes, it is murder – murder of the highest order. Not alone are you murdering but you have more than likely tried to cover up



some other hidden sin too – You can't do it. You will have to 'face the music' as they say. You, when you die, will face this with awesome shame. There is no way of colouring the picture, no matter how much paint you put on top of the page, you are covering up murder – "Thou shalt not kill."

Yes, God does forgive but can you forgive yourself? If you saw a picture of your baby as a three year old – could you go shopping or whatever 'normality' you live? Many women that have killed their children really regret it afterwards and wish that they could reverse it.

There are all sorts of other questions attached to this like, rape, or age of the mother, or other situations and in many cases women may say, "what about the men?" – I guarantee you, the father of each of these murdered children will have to face the music too – and they will feel the pain, shame and whatever else is attached to such an act.

However, in God's eyes it is murder – "Thou shalt not kill." You can't justify it. When you face your Creator, ranting and raving about rights etc. it is only going to make it worse because you are only helping others to commit murder.

Would the person who carries the placard – "Let us women choose" also carry a slogan saying, "Save our brothels" – in Gods eyes they are both sin and shout as you will with all your loudspeakers, you will face your Creator. Do you think you will live forever? You would be thankful of these apparent cruel words if you could look back.

"Thou shalt not kill." I am not trying to make friends – I am relaying some of God's truths to you or trying to – these things are for your own good if you could see the bigger picture. Jesus talked of the blind leading the blind, well make up your own minds about who's blind. I pray for you all, God knows I do.

At this point I feel that I should recall the Ten Commandments:

The Lord says, "I am the Lord your God who rescued you from Egypt where you were slaves.

1. Worship no god but Me.
2. Do not make for yourselves images of anything in Heaven or on Earth or in the water or under the earth. Do not bow down to any

idol or worship it, for I am the Lord your God and I tolerate no rivals. I bring punishment on those who hate Me and onto their descendants down to the third and fourth generations. But I show My love to thousands of generations of those who love Me and obey My laws.

3. Do not use My Name for evil purposes, for I, the Lord your God, will punish anyone who misuses My Name.
4. Observe the Sabbath and keep it Holy, as I, the Lord your God have commanded you. You have six days in which to do your work – but the seventh day is a day of rest dedicated to Me. On that day, no-one is to work – neither you, your children, your slaves, your animals, nor the foreigners who live in your country. Your slaves must rest just as you do. Remember that you were slaves in Egypt, and that I, the Lord your God, rescued you by My Great Power and Strength. That is why I command you to observe the Sabbath.
5. Respect your father and your mother, as I, the Lord your God command you, so that all may go well with you and so that you may live a long time in the land that I am giving you.
6. Do not commit murder.
7. Do not commit adultery.
8. Do not steal.
9. Do not accuse anyone falsely.
10. Do not desire another man’s wife; do not desire his house, his land, his slaves, his cattle, his donkeys or anything that he owns.”

“These are the commandments the Lord gave to all of you when you were gathered at the mountain. When He spoke with a mighty voice from the fire and from the thick clouds, He gave these commandments and no others. Then He wrote them on two stone tablets and gave them to me.” Taken from the book of Deuteronomy (5 v 6-22). It was Moses who was speaking to the Israelite people (See also Exodus 20 v 1-17).

In the next section Deuteronomy (6 v 4-7) Moses addresses the people with the “Great Commandment” that Jesus uses – “Israel, remember this! The Lord – and the Lord alone – is our God. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength. Never forget these commands that I am giving you today. Teach them to your children.

# Chapter 15: The Future



## The Future

AC7

I don't claim to know any of it bar what could, or may relate to me. I know God has total choice – total command of what He decides to do. He and He alone knows the last day, or Judgement Day as some may call it. “No one knows however when that day or hour will come – neither the angels in Heaven, nor the Son; only the Father knows. Be on the watch, be alert, for you do not know when the time will come” (Mark 13 v 32-33). Again “No-one knows, however, when that day and hour will come – neither the Angels in Heaven nor the Son; the Father alone knows. The coming of

the Son of Man will be like what happened in the time of Noah. In the days before the flood, people ate and drank, men and women married, up to the very day Noah went into the boat” (Mathew 24 v 36-38).

There were various calamities mentioned before the end throughout history and I hope and pray that we don’t see them – however God has told me that at some time, I don’t know when “He will shake the earth.”

Just take that He did shake the earth or give a similar warning in a hypothetical situation – I’m sure after a few days the scientists of the world would have some brave answer – some explanation to it’s happening. They would eliminate the possibility of God’s involvement anyways. The faithful would probably pray harder. Would the non – believer change his ways? – doubtful. So, was the exercise successful in God’s eyes? – probably not. But the reality is that it will happen at some stage. And it will be God. You see, as it is today, we get so many graces, taken completely for granted, that we don’t even see them. These are total, God given graces e.g. how many times do take your eyes off the wheel while driving and not crash? Seriously, do I need to go on? - The world in general goes without an awful lot of possible chaos, every day, all over.

We are also protected from evil every day too – if it were let run loose – there would be total chaos – an awful lot more sin. Some may even revel in the situation.

I have been told that so many of these graces are because Jesus Christ is still with us. He may be worthy of the top level of light or realm, seeing God as we see each other – in that Orange light that I talked about earlier – but He is still in time – He has chosen to remain “with us” until “He has to be taken away” (2 Thessalonians 2 v 7). In other words, He has been worthy of immortality or as I said before, to go out of the painting and into the page, with His Father as He was before creation – since he rose from death and ascended into Heaven – but he chose, maybe unseen, to stay to help us until the last second – basically. When he comes with and in the glory of the Father to judge the nations, He will be fully immortal – He will have stepped outside time with God.

You see, I have been shown that three days before Jesus and His brothers – disciples – apostles, whatever you call them, whoever is worthy, will be brought out with Him. Believe it or not, God will pass all time through Jesus and His brotherhood through their minds so they will have seen all time, everything that has ever happened. Hard to believe, it will be like a complete, maybe awareness, of all that's ever happened and will know it and remember it because God will make it so – as with in time – they gave God “total trust.”

By our world's standards it will be only three days, the same length of time that He was in the grave but because of his (their, apostles included) being in immortality and taking in so much knowledge, we don't know whether it's three or three thousand earthly days because when He returns, He won't know the end as is written “neither the Angels nor the Son – only the Father will know the day or the hour” (Mark 13 v 32-33).

During these three days the world will be shaken by God – mountains may be flattened etc., but the main thing is “anyone who calls God the Father or the Son will feel completely at ease, at peace and will even feel immense joy.” I am not surmising this from scripture; this is straight from the top (See Joel 2 v 30-32, John 5 v 26 & Qur'an: The Forgiver 40:60).

God being the wise God that He is will not be leaving us alone – for the last few months the Lord has raised the Holy Spirit from His Blue light up to His own outer Orange, Pure, Holy, Glorious Light. He has prepared him, for this time, so that “anyone who calls God or Jesus” will get full complement of peace and joy and I'm told as I speak a beautiful feeling of pure love that Jesus has just added from His own realm of Yellow light to the Holy Spirits armoury. So, for anyone who calls God, you have no need to fear. The Holy Spirit will be within you. You will be completely reassured (See Isaiah 44 v 1-8).

When Jesus with his Father and His immortal angels (ones that are not in time and have never been tested, they are 100% pure) return – he will and whatever apostles ‘make it’ will “shine like the stars” (Daniel 12 v 1-3) – his very face will shine – and having had all time, previously in immortality, passed through him with God's guidance, may I add, will have the full right to judge the nations. So as is written, “the Father gives the full right to judge to the Son” (John 5 v 22).

If he were to judge now, while he is still in time, then he would have to do it totally by his Fathers instruction (See John 5 v 30) – but when he has passed out and back in from immortality, he will have all time, all knowledge pass through him. So, the other scripture that says, “the Father has given everything to the son” will come to pass (See Mathew 11 v 27 & John 3 v 35). Glory be to God.

These words are for you all when the time comes and the earth shakes, you will know they are true. Please call God, simply say, “yes” to God, allow Him in. You see there really is only one God. Love God and love your neighbour, simplified by His son Jesus. I pray for you all. These things also fulfil another old scripture “when the one who holds the power of the evil – one away, is taken away, you will long for Him” (2 Thessalonians 2 v 7). Now that the Holy Spirit has ascended to full brotherhood, he may be allowed to continue to hold this back but those who don’t call God may feel the chaos they have been protected from for so long and will feel a deep loss for the absence of Christ – whom even though they may not understand, will long for Him (Zechariah 12 v 10).

Thank you Father for sharing these “Manifestations” with me and with you, God bless you all, Amen.

Here is a song given to me from above also by the same name “Manifestations”: it will be sung on the last day –wait until you hear the angels join in. (**See Song Below**)

#### **Further Reading:**

- Gods speech to Solomon after the dedication of the temple (1 Kings 9 v 1-9 & 2 Chronicles 7 v 11-22)
- Gods speech to Ezekiel (Ezekiel 34 v 11-31 & 37 v 15-28)
- (Isaiah 52 v 1-15 & 53 v 1-12)
- (Deuteronomy 10 v 1-22)

# Manifestations

<b>First Intro:</b> D A D G A - A A	
Boom Boom	<b>Angels Sing:</b> D A Gloré iste vah
D A D G A - A A	G A
Glory to the Lord - Boom Boom (Bells) x3	Glory to our God
<b>Second Intro:</b> D A G A x2	D A
D A	We worship You with him
The Spirits work is done	G A
G A	Messiah son of God
He lives in everyone	
D A	D A
Peace and truth on earth	<b>The Lord Speaks:</b> "All things are defeated
G A - A A	G A
A joy to everyone - Boom Boom	Your enemies below your feet
	D A
	Jerusalem comes to you
<b>Chorus:</b>	G A - A A
D A D G A - A A	You are the worthy king" - Boom Boom
Glory to the Lord - Boom Boom	
D A D G A - A A	<b>Repeat Chorus:</b>
Glory to our God - Boom Boom	
D A D G A A - A A	D A A
Glory to the most High - Boom Boom	<b>Jesus Speaks:</b> "I have worn your crown
D A D G A - A A	G A
Glory to our King - Boom Boom	Your highway is complete
	D A
	The nations brought your gift
D A	G A
<b>The Lord Speaks:</b> "Jesus Christ My Son	All people know Your Name"
G A	
Will you listen to Him"	
D A	D A
<b>Jesus Speaks:</b> "Father my Lord my God	<b>The Immortals Sing:</b> Behold immortality awaits
G A	G A
I hand it back to you	In the twinkling of an eye
D A	D A
You are eternal King	To meet Him as He was
G A - A A	G A - A A
I worship you with Them" - Boom Boom	Before all time began" - Boom Boom
<b>Repeat Chorus:</b>	
	<b>Repeat Chorus All:</b>

# Chapter 16: The Extra Chapter



## The Extra Chapter

ACS

Monday 14<sup>th</sup> of September 2015 at 3:48am I arise early to the news of “The Extra Chapter.” This is a prophecy handed down to me for the world – It will all have happened within forty years + two from the above date.

In twenty seven months from now Israel must rise and start the Temple as is written in the book of Ezekiel – use exact instructions as is given. Any obstruction, including the dome of the rock, will be removed even by heavenly power. It may find itself placed the far side of the Jordan in the desert if warning isn’t taken. Once this happens the Muslims will truly fear



God and help their Jewish brothers in the restoration of the Temple (See Isaiah 60 v 10).

After seven years the Lord will return to the Temple as in times of old and the Glory of the Lord will once again be seen. Israel and the holy of the world will rejoice and feel the end has come and God is back forever.

The Godless one already born – Ying of China will rise, firstly hidden, but then, just as in the book of Daniel he is the bragging horn that will trample the world. He will remove the other three horns out of his way – America, England and Germany and will gloat over his exploits. He will even challenge the Almighty God of Israel. He will become so brazen that he will land his dome or ship on Israel’s Holy Temple. As a child, I had nightmares about this, always the same ones – I would wake up and tell my mother “it’s coming” and she would ask, “What?” and I would try to explain – it was like a huge metal sphere, not unlike the shape of the world, with a probe directly underneath facing down and it was pressing down on the world – on me. I didn’t know what was inside but I felt a horrible – horrible feeling of oppression, Godless oppression. I felt my very soul cringe at the thought of it.

God will allow this fools time of gloating and will apparently desert the Temple. This fear will hover over Jerusalem and its Temple for two years and he will try to break the spirit of God’s people. But just when he thinks he is all powerful, God will return with His chosen King, The Messiah, the Christ Jesus and will give him the honour of destroying by Gods power the Godless one. The Lord Himself, will destroy his evil dynasty and will establish ever lasting peace on earth. This fear will have been the “awful horror” talked about in the bible.

Unite Gods people! Have faith, all creeds and religions of God unite. You may feel crushed but God will return this time for good. There will be peace on earth then until the end. Christ will judge the dead and the living then and the new heaven and earth will come and the things of old will have passed. Death and sorrow will finally be defeated – God Himself, thereafter in the very end will destroy the “P” and in it all evil. Amen.

Wednesday 16<sup>TH</sup> of September 2015. The Lord has told me the reason He allows me to prophesy these words is that I don't claim to know the future – this is not a guess. I have not let my opinion get in the way. If these words come true then you know what I say came from God and if they don't, well then, I am just another false prophet who is badly in need of your prayers. From my point of view, I would love to see the return of our God to His Temple in Jerusalem for all the world to see. I would love to see the coming together of all the “God Religions” of the world so that we may unite and set aside our differences.

I am most definitely not looking forward to the “awful horror” and personally, I would have guessed at it coming from Syria or Greece as is mentioned in the “Book of Daniel” – or even Rome – maybe it has already come in the time of the Romans? Herod was after all, killed by possible heavenly forces.

Mary of Medjugorje talked of Russia and its conversion, others of – amount of popes left, Nostradamus was all the rage around the year 2000. Maybe, I am just another ‘quack’ added to this list of false prophets and misguided so and so's by demonic forces etc. etc. – I pray to God I'm not and would rather, if I didn't know the future but God knows my endeavours to please Him and my wish for world peace under our one God Almighty. Jesus's own disciples thought the end was going to come in their own lifetimes but as I said before, “only the Father knows the end, neither the angels in heaven nor the son, know the day or the hour” (See Mathew 24 v 36).

You know, I think the world – our planet needs God now more than ever, to help us clean it up – need I add descriptions of all the pollution etc. that we have allowed to happen to it – I pray that God will show us and help us to get it and us going, properly this time, may I add, under His Divine Guidance forever; Lord please help us!

**Our Father who art in heaven  
Hallowed be thy Name  
Thy Kingdom come  
Thy Will be done  
On earth as it is in heaven  
Give us this day our daily bread**

**And forgive us our trespasses  
As we forgive those who  
trespass against us  
And lead us not in to temptation  
But deliver us from evil.  
Amen.**

There are people who try and tell you that the God of the New Testament is different to the God of the Old – like He has ‘weathered’ a bit or become kinder etc. I assure you being greater than time itself He does not change – sin today is the same as sin three thousand years ago – and He still hates it. “I AM THE LORD, AND I DO NOT CHANGE” (Malachi 3 v 6).  
Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> of September 2015. Of course there is hope...

### **Psalms 22 v 27-31**

“All nations will remember the Lord. From every part of the world they will turn to Him; all races will worship Him. The Lord is King and He rules the nations. All proud men will bow down to Him; all mortal men will bow down to Him. Future generations will serve Him; men will speak of the Lord to the coming generation. People not yet born will be told: ‘the Lord saved His people.’”

### **Psalms 11 v 7**

“The Lord is righteous and loves good deeds; those who do them will live in His presence.”

### **Qur’an: The Family of Imran 3:104**

“Be a community that calls for what is good, urges what is right, and forbids what is wrong: those that do this are the successful ones.”


### **Qur’an: The Family of Imran 3:108-109**

“...God does not will injustice for His creatures. Everything in the heavens and earth belongs to God; it is to Him that all things return.”

### **Isaiah 42: The Lord’s Servant**

“The Lord says, ‘here is my servant, whom I strengthen – the one I have chosen, with whom I am pleased. I have filled him with My Spirit, and he will bring justice to every nation. He will not shout or raise his voice or make loud speeches in the streets. He will not break off a bent reed or put out a flickering lamp. He will bring lasting justice to all. He will not lose hope or courage; he will establish justice on the earth. Distant lands eagerly wait for his teaching.’ God created the heavens and stretched them out; He fashioned the earth and all that lives there; He gave life and breath to all its people. And now the Lord says to His servant, ‘I the Lord, have called you and given you power to see that justice is done on earth. Through you I will

make a covenant with all peoples; through you I will bring light to the nations. You will open the eyes of the blind and set free those that sit in dark prisons. I alone am the Lord your God. No other god may share My glory; I will not let idols share My praise. The things I predicted have now come true. Now I will tell you of new things even before they begin to happen.”  
Glory be to God our one and only Father to whom all the best names are reserved:

The Tetragrammatons’ the name given to Moses, lost to pronunciation, known as “I AM” (Jehovah, Yahweh) -  (read from right to left) - as seen on the Dead Sea Scrolls.

God (Elohim)

God, Mighty One (El)

God of Israel (El Yisrael)

God the Father (Elohim Avinu)

Our Father (Abba)

Father of Glory (Avi HaKavod)

The Most High (Allah, El Elyon)

Almighty God, The All Sufficient God (El Shaddai)

Everlasting God (El Olam & Elohi Olam)

The Lord our God (Adonai Elohim)

The Living God (Elohim Chayim)

The Creator (Hayotzer)

## Chapter 17: The Angels Chapter



### The Angels Chapter

AC9

Tuesday the 22<sup>nd</sup> of September 2015 5:30am. Again I awake early to a beautiful starry night/morning after a very vivid dream. I live in a nice town – with nice people – voted Ireland's 'Best Town' on at least one occasion. I have had similar dreams before where I am in what looks and what feels like or similar to the same town but in a 'different' time – almost timeless feel. I meet people that I know in life but it is like they are all lost.

Could this be Purgatory or the World of the Dead? – I don't know! But I feel it's a very lonely place. It's like people there don't have any answers and worse still don't seem to want to have any.

Some of these people in life or real life as we know it now, seem to have all the answers, great organisers, the happiest people around, pillars in society, great business men – if you were on a night out, they would be the people to talk to and always seem to have a 'hive' of activity around them. In the 'Other World', in my dream, they even continue on this centre of attention 'charade'. I can't help thinking, did they ever actually sit down, take time out, actually go below skin deep and ask, are they really happy? I have seen some of these 'church goers' and all seem to have even 'God sorted', 'bagged and boxed'; they give off that feeling of having all the answers.

One thing I have noticed, now that I am awake, is the fact that in this other dream side to 'our great town' you don't see anyone talk of religion or anything deeper than skin deep. It's like 'pub rules' apply i.e. don't talk 'religion, politics or work' and actually a lot of meetings with people are in a dark pub atmosphere. Some (pubs) that I know exist as they are today, some that well, seem older and aren't there in real time. It feels like people are all in a rush to go out and enjoy themselves, drinking and talking, but no one seems to see what is going on around them.

In this short chapter, I don't seem to have any answers. It's like the people in this dream don't need or want any. I do, however, feel so happy when I get away or out of that lonely place or time where God is not even mentioned.

Have we knocked at the door? Have we sought to understand? Are we that afraid or ashamed to talk of Godly things? Jesus? His Father, our God? Where are we running to? Do we want true happiness and love? Do we even allow ourselves a glimpse of these seemingly needless terms? Why starve yourself of love? Why starve yourself of the One with the answers?

We simply must ask!

Please Father; forgive our pride and blindness and heedless self-driven motivation that moves us away from Yourself to a really, really lonely place. Forgive our stubborn indifference to our own basic 'childish' needs of love, openness, nurture, care and harmony and above all, our basic total indifference to You, our Father. How it must sadden you Father to have 'happy lost children' who aren't really happy at all. Amen.

## Chapter 18: The Kingdom of Heaven is Like This



### The Kingdom of Heaven

AC10

There was once an owner of a busy factory. He used to confide in a foreman whom he trusted very much. In the factory things seem to be going well – but there were some workers there who would rather the factory close down so that they could get their redundancy package and go out and get drunk and have a good time.

There was also a rival factory owner who wanted to buy out the first. So he promised a little bonus to them trouble makers if they could close the place down so he could take over and have sole power in that town.

Every time the first factory owner came to talk to his foreman the trouble makers would start up a commotion to cause a row or noise or trouble, so the foreman found it very hard to hear the owner. The foreman was always worried that he may have got the wrong instructions, as he didn't want anything to go wrong for his owner, his boss. He was happy working there as he had a family to rear and well, he mostly liked his job – but couldn't take the commotion from the trouble makers every time the owner returned. Some of the trouble makers would even call the real owner names and jeer, “oh it's his rival – he has come to buy us out and spread rumours.”

In reality, the rival was ill in hospital with a fatal illness but had just got these trouble makers to stir up trouble as he never liked the ‘good’ owner and was just trying to buy him out for spite. When he would die he wouldn't care about either factory and hoped that they would both close on his death. He was a miserable sod.

In the ‘good’ or first owner's factory the wages were good and most were happy even though some thought things were mundane by times. But the trouble increased until the foreman couldn't even hear any instructions without chaos and shouting. Every time the owner arrived one of the trouble makers would shout, “it's the rival” and as everyone hadn't a clear view of the office, doubts started and the trouble got worse.

Finally, the owner got angry and said, “If they won't even let us talk, let us go outside. Myself, yourself and my son will go for a nice meal somewhere quiet and discuss the future.”

Now the owner had plans to buy a much bigger and nicer factory and he had decided to move all his good workers out to his new site and had even suggested, “It's been a while since we gave them a rise, I think we will surprise them with one.”



What do you think He did with the trouble makers who had called him names and who had caused so much trouble all the time, who didn't even want to be there, mmm, I wonder?

Oh yes, the owner was quite wise, He had top of the range cctv cameras fitted all along, so he knew exactly who and what was been said to cause the trouble. The cctv operator was very thorough with his job.

## Chapter 19: The Dream



### The Dream

ACU

I was in a strange land where someone else had failed. I saw a mountain in the distance and deep down recognised it – I decided to climb it, to where there was a lookout tower on the top, or caged area to keep one from falling, might be a better description.

The way to the mountain had a steep hill, very steep down to the entrance gate, and I found myself on a bicycle speeding down the hill with dodgy brakes. In the distance at the very bottom, three tractors with trailers, each with a large Christmas tree on them, were heading towards me. There

seemed like no way to avoid them so I just said a quick prayer like, “God help me.” Right beside them, I almost closed my eyes but they just went one behind the other and pulled in and the drivers ushered me past as if they were expecting me.

I was led through the gate and started to climb – the first bit was easy enough like big rough grassy steps and then I had to climb a frame, a steel frame. I didn’t like it and got a bit afraid and felt a bit lost. But a friend I know, whose first name is Michael, went ahead as if to coach me on.

I’m told that the meaning of the dream is: the journey to the mountain is time passing quickly, the three tractors with Christmas trees are the next three Christmases, after which I will enter the gates of Jerusalem guided by the Arch Angel Michael.

## Chapter 20: The Journey



### The Journey

AC12

There was once a man who was going on a long journey that he estimated would take three weeks. Should he bring food enough for one week only? For those who are spiritually hungry – if you're a Christian and only familiar with reading the Gospel – develop further by reading the Old Testament and if you're still hungry, read the Qur'an – it may sharpen your senses or even teach you how to praise God.

For those who are Old Testament i.e. Jewish – read the other two – what have you to lose, they both point to God. You will still be Jewish at the end, but you may be a little wiser.

Likewise, for those who practice Islam, where in the Qur'an they talk of the Torah and the Gospel, why limit yourself to guesswork, read them, you may find them refreshing.

There was once a man who owned three fields, each could feed one hundred sheep for one week. He was going away on a journey and in his pen he had one hundred black sheep, one hundred white sheep and one hundred speckled sheep. He thought, the journey would take a week but just in case it took any longer, he thought, "Mmm, I have a mountain with extra grazing so if I leave all the gates open, the three fields and the mountain, there will be loads of food for them all, while I am gone."

If the journey took a little longer than he originally thought, when he comes back, do you think he expects to find all his black sheep in one field, all his white sheep in another and all his speckled sheep in the third field and none on the mountain?... He would surely scratch his head.

# Chapter 21: If



If

AC13

If Jesus returned right now to the world to help us – let’s say God said, “Go down and give them a hand.”

What do you honestly think would happen? Would he be welcomed? Would you Jews acknowledge him or would you still want the Father Almighty, God Himself? You were the very ones who said to Moses, “you go and talk to God for us – we don’t want to hear His terrible voice again” (Deuteronomy 5 v 23-27). Are we going around in circles like a dog trying to catch his tail? “Kindness, not sacrifice is what the Lord wants.”

Would you Muslims stick to your Qur'an and spout it back faster than Jesus could speak? You would really have the answer then. Are you not becoming like the Pharisees and Sadducees of long ago that Jesus spoke of in his Gospels who thought they knew every detail of the law but left out the 'kindness'?

Christians, would you recognise the Christ that you claim so well for yourselves? Or would you ask him to join in another decade of the Rosary to his mother?

Take a good look at yourselves, all of you. God the Father's heart is broken because He knows Christ would love to return to help but He, being wise, knows what you all would do to him.

Listen once again to Jesus's two Commandments: "Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength" and "Love your neighbour as you love yourself" (Mathew 22 v 34-40).

These commands are still the same today as when he walked the earth two thousand years ago.

And so also is his Father, "I am the Lord your God and I do not change," says the Lord (Malachi 3 v 6).

If Jesus came before the end to help us, he would give us the same Gospel again – so why not read it and open your eyes to what it says. This is for all religions and all peoples.

The Jews are still waiting for the Messiah to come – read the Gospel while you wait, you may learn something – he did not come to change the law but to fulfil it (See Mathew 5 v 17) – so you will still keep your law.

The Muslims say that it (The Gospel) was sent down along with the Torah and the Qur'an so what's stopping you from reading it? (See Qur'an: The Family of Imran 3:2-4).

Christians don't sleep through Sunday mass; listen to the living Word that feeds the Spirit. One more thing, try to find and understand the Father, our God.

Lord Almighty help us. Lord Almighty guide us all as brothers before you. Amen.

Thank you Lord for allowing me to speak on Your behalf I hope I have pleased you Father. Amen.



## Chapter 22: The Coming of The Holy Spirit



### The Coming of the Holy Spirit

AC14

Before he died Jesus said to his disciples, “do not be worried or upset ... believe in God and believe also in me” (John 14 v 1).

After he rose from death Jesus said to Mary Magdalene, “Do not hold onto me because I have not yet gone back up to the Father. But go to my brothers and tell them that I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father, my God and their God” (John 20 v 17).

Acts 1 v 6-11: Jesus is Taken up to Heaven. “When the apostles met together with Jesus they asked him, ‘lord, will you at this time give the Kingdom back to Israel?’ Jesus said to them, ‘The times and occasions are set by my Fathers own authority, and it is not for you to know when they will be. But when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, you will be filled with power, and you will be witnesses for me in Jerusalem, in all Judaea and Samaria and to the ends of the earth.’ After saying this, he was taken up to Heaven as they watched him, and a cloud hid him from their sight. They still had their eyes fixed on the sky as he went away, when two men dressed in white suddenly stood beside them and said, ‘Galileans, why are you standing there looking up at the sky? This Jesus, who was taken from you into Heaven, will come back in the same way that you saw him go to Heaven.’”

Acts 2 v 2-4: The Coming of the Holy Spirit. “Suddenly there was a noise from the sky which sounded like a strong wind blowing, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then they saw what looked like tongues of fire which spread out and touched each person there. They were all filled with The Holy Spirit and began to talk in other languages, as the Spirit enabled them to speak.”

Reflection: The Qur’an: Repentance 9:108 “...God loves those who seek to purify themselves.”

At this point, I suggest you read from the following: Acts 3 v 1-26 (Peter), Acts 10 v 34-48 (Peter), Acts 13 v 15-41 (Paul). These pieces are speeches by Peter and Paul, Jesus’ apostle and disciple, explaining how God had given power to his disciples, in the name of Jesus, to spread the message of the Gospel, first to the Jews and then to the gentiles so it may be preached to all people.

We may rightly think that the power of the Holy Spirit worked through them to cause many miracles, but also in Acts 10 v 19 we can see that the Holy Spirit is a person himself, “Peter was still trying to understand what the vision had meant, when the Spirit said, ‘Listen! Three men are here looking for you so get ready and go down, and do not hesitate to go with them, for I have sent them.’” And again in Acts 13 v 2 “While they were fasting, the Holy Spirit said to them, ‘Set apart from me Barnabas and Saul, to do the work to which I have called them.’”

So, from above we can see that the Holy Spirit speaks himself, so is a real person even though, it is only what God tells him to say (See John 16 v 13-15).

Let me return to the idea of the trinity for a while. As a child, I said already earlier, the shamrock was used in Ireland by St. Patrick as an explanation of the trinity; three leaves on one plant i.e. three persons in one God. I vaguely remember as a child saying to my teacher, “Who made the shamrock?” i.e. did God the Father not create the shamrock in the first place? Well, the answer is yes, of course He did. The Father is our God, our Creator and all things came from Him. Jesus also calls Him “his God” (John 20 v 17).

About twenty five years ago I was given another explanation to such, a little like the shamrock – three rings intersecting each other. You see given that the Father has His ring in Orange light, the son – Jesus has his ring in Yellow light, and the Holy Spirit has his ring in Blue light, see the picture below – as they link each other it gives the explanation to the Catholic prayer “Through Him, with Him and in Him, in the unity of the Holy Spirit all glory and honour is Yours All Mighty Father for ever and ever.” You see, take the Fathers Orange ring, He is through the other two, He is in the other two and by Himself He is with the other two. You see, Jesus proved his oneness with God by his total dedication, even giving his life willingly and Jesus says about the Spirit, “he will only say what the Father tells him to say” (John 16 v 13). So he in affect is one with God but also written about as God’s helper (See John 15 v 26). Both of these, Jesus and the Spirit, have been allowed by God the Father to intersect Him, because of their holiness and ‘oneness’ with God – they can be trusted fully with the Word of God (See John 10 v 30).



## The Trinity of Light

AC43

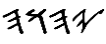
Getting back to the Father who alone is God – it is by His permission the He allows Jesus and the Holy Spirit to be one with Himself. As in the example of the shamrock and the three coloured rings, we see that God has given the other two their rings – He made all three but chose to step into one. However, He, as I explained earlier, by His Orange colour, ‘laid down first on the page,’ is also through the other two in a deeper way and even further; as I said earlier, He is immortal e.g. the white of the page before anything was put on it, rings and all, outside time itself. As Moses said in Psalm 93 v 2, “Your Throne, O Lord, has been firm from the beginning and You existed before time began”. And again in Psalm 90 v 1-2, “O Lord, You have always been our home. Before you created the hills or brought the world into being, You were eternally God, and will be God forever.”

One of the closest places we get to God the Father in the Bible, bar Him speaking at Jesus’s transfiguration and baptism saying, “This is my own dear son with whom I am well pleased” (Mathew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5), is when Moses asked to see His “dazzling light” (Exodus 33 v 18-23) “then Moses requested, ‘please let me see the dazzling light of Your presence.’ The Lord answered, ‘I will make all My splendour pass before you and in your presence I will pronounce My sacred Name. I am the Lord and I show compassion and pity on those I choose. I will not let you see My face, because no one can see Me and stay alive, but here is a place beside Me where you can stand on a rock. When the dazzling light of My presence passes by I will put you in an opening in the rock and cover you with My hand until I have passed by. Then I will take My hand away, and you will see My back but not My face.’”

Jesus said, “We must be pure in heart to see God” (Mathew 5 v 8), and personally I think one of the reasons for dying, if we see God, is our very judgement. You see, when we see someone, for example someone famous, that we have heard about in this life, how many times when we see them in reality, do we say, e.g. “Oh I never thought they were that small” or “fat” or etc? Just say a famous footballer, when you see them in reality, you may think, “Oh they are thinner than I thought etc.” You can’t do this with God. To see Him face to face you have to accept without any judgement that this is Him, our God, Our Lord. Before you get to this, had you asked Him to control – guide all your thoughts forever, i.e. total dedication, as in Jesus, He would not let you think that judgement that would cause you to die.

So it pays to pray! Get to know Him, our God and Jesus' God Our Father, so that you can strive towards this state of God's total directing of your thoughts so as eventually, you will be pure enough to see Him.

Why not start today on your journey towards God Our Father? Who knows, maybe someday He will even pronounce His holy name to us again, as He did to Moses? And since has been lost to pronunciation.

This is how it was spelt in ancient Hebrew from right to left,  (As seen on the Dead Sea Scrolls).

## Chapter 23: The Tree



### The Tree

AC15

The Kingdom of Heaven is like this: God decided to sit at the very top of a tree where upon no one could see Him clearly. For a long time people came to the tree to worship Him, they would gather around the tree at its base. Some would look up and try and see God through the branches and even call to Him – “Hello up there, can you hear us?” God was actually pleased and said, “Someday I will send down a way for them to climb up to me.”

After a while some started to look down to the ground and started bowing down towards the base of the tree. God thought, “Why are they not looking

up anymore at Me?” They even started worshipping the tree itself so God got worried and sent down some messengers to tell them to look up and have faith, that God is planning to send down a ladder to help you climb up. Unfortunately, many had decided that worshipping the tree itself was more fun. So they told the messengers to clear off. Some did indeed start to look back up hoping, but some of the leaders would tell them to worship the tree itself and give up hope.

God finally said, “My son, take this ladder down to them and show them how to climb up.” What do you think happened? Well some believed him and climbed up. The leaders told him to clear off, that worshipping the tree was the only way. Eventually, the son went back up the tree to the Father and reported how foolish they had become. So the Father, God Himself, decided to leave the ladder there for all to use if they wished to climb up. He told His son that He would leave it there for a while but His plan all along, was to bring all those who climbed up with the son, away to a beautiful land through a door at the top of the tree.

What do you think happened to the fools who decided to stay worshipping the tree itself once the ladder is lifted back up and the door to the wonderland is closed?

Climb the ladder while you still can! – It is there for all to use. Even those who are passing by used it that had never gathered around the base of the tree before. Amen. Thank you Father.



## Chapter 24: Prayers



### Prayers

AC16

*We are like cold stones that rely on the cement of Christ Jesus to bind and hold us together.*

I find personally that the truth of The Gospel is like refreshing rainwater falling on dry ground that refreshes my very being. My spirit, my soul and my heart are all refreshed, even my mind is disentangled and so my strength is renewed – turn to God Our Father and praise Him with all your being. And if He sees you worthy of His Own Glory, let Him give some to you so

that you may return it back to Him, where all Glory and Honour belongs.  
Amen.

It does not matter what I am or who I am as long as I worship the Lord and give Him all that He deserves and I pray for His guidance of my life, that I may help others, where He sees fit. Amen.

Final Prayer: Please Father always prompt me to remember you. Amen.  
Always remember; “whoever calls out to the Lord, will not be disappointed”  
(See Joel 2 v 32).

*Teaching is only to help your brother – when teaching is over, we will  
worship the Lord Our God*

As Jesus once said, “Nobody is greater than his teacher but when his  
teaching is over he will be like his teacher” (Luke 6 v 40).

*Our Creator only made one of you  
Let me praise the Lord Our God effusively  
Let me approach my Father with serenity and love  
Let me worship my God with dignity and servitude  
Let me come close to my Lord with assurance of truth  
Innocence surround me as I enter Your Purity.  
Father’s Smile wipes away all my tears  
To be loved and wanted and needed just for being me  
Father’s touch is incomparable making me smile as He  
We are one you see – Father and child.  
Amen.*

*A Glorious Sanctuary surrounds You Lord, Oh Holy One, for those who  
respect its sanctity and holiness. Amen.*

*Why do I strive to get closer to the Almighty?  
I think deep down, we all know that utter fulfilment comes from Him alone.  
Any worthwhile prestige comes from Him alone. Amen.*

*Inaugural Being of Your own Creation  
Majesty surrounds Your Glorious Being*

*Outpouring benevolence to all who revere You  
Oh Mighty God look down on us with love  
And understanding as we blindly blunder on.  
Shine Your Holy Light through my eyes that I may see  
Lord let us see Your true Splendour and Opulence;  
Unimaginable Ornation enshrouds Your Tremendous Power and Might.  
Engulf us totally so that we may do Your Will only.  
Imperishable, Impermeable, Impenetrable Lord;  
Imperialistic Imponderable Righteousness emanates from Your very Self, for  
You are Holy.  
Peace and Harmony announce Your coming  
Joyful Hope repays patience and endurance.  
Mercy and Forgiveness encompass Your Welcome.  
Father of Jesus and the Holy Spirit  
And of all those Angels and Heavenly Beings that worship and adore You,  
Father of all good people who try to do Your Will  
And keep Your Laws and Ways  
Let us never underestimate Your Power Father  
That You can actually be, all of ours', Father. Amen.*

*Jubilation is Yours, celebrate Your Creation,  
Glory be to You Father, Most High.  
Exalted be Your Holy Name Mighty God  
Rapturous Joy erupts from those in Your Presence  
Love glows in the hearts of those who know You.  
Your Holy Spirit sanctifies, strengthens and nourishes those in truth  
Innocence and Purity are nurtured as they await Your Teaching.  
Faith is held in Royal hands as they await the same. Amen.*

*Exaltations rise with aspirations to Him who is Above.  
Great God our Lord I pray we meet in love  
For Christ our shepherd lives in love  
And longs to show us what is above, that love  
Yes his Father and our Father, his God and our God  
As John his apostle once said (See John 20 v 17).  
Portentous and Righteous, Mighty and Wise  
You deserve every Accolade stashed by Your side.  
Faithful and Trusted You are to all men –*

*Yet, how many can honesty tell You they've tried,  
To find You, to know You, to love and adore You,  
To shout of Your Glory, to stand by Your side?  
Omi na Visté. Amen.*

*Splendid Father, Honourable God, shine oh Beautiful One.  
Lord Your Luxuriant Luminescence obeys Your command  
Pulsating feelings of intense rapture to those in Your Light.*

*Someday to pass through the hearts of the pure,  
In Christ's brotherhood to knock at the door,  
Of those who have yet to feel the warmth of God's Love and Light so Divine.*

*Dispersing darkness and evil to a place God knows well,  
For Him the Almighty, can destroy it in Hell.  
There is no competition, our God is in all  
And in Him we can stand confidently tall.*

*Confounding the proud, astounding the loud,  
Who thought they had answers 'til God did enshroud  
And show them the folly of the knowledge they held and revered in their  
heads.*

*Reverence for God let it be, put Him first and you'll see,  
What happened to Jesus, may it happen to me  
And brothers we'll be under our God in the Light  
And see Him we will, what a Glorious Sight! Amen.*

*Decorous and Gentle, Calm and All Knowing  
Resolute and Firm showing Strength where it's needed.  
Resplendent in Beauty Dazzling and Bright  
Tranquillity and Peace surround You Mighty Father.  
We must always seek the Will of the Lord.  
Never underestimate this, Always seek His Will.  
Ask for His Guidance in everything we do,  
No matter how small we may think, Always ask!  
Every thought, learn to offer it up to our God,  
For this is how the Mighty Lord Purifies us.*

*Father All Knowing, All Wise, All Seeing, All Hearing,  
All Tasting, All Smelling, All Feeling, All Sensing,  
In you we truly live and move and breath forever. Amen.*

You that have the Qur'an do not gloat. Read the Torah and the Gospel that are mentioned within. Pray for understanding from God to affirm your confirmation. You may be then granted knowledge and understanding of how Christians and Jews see their God and your God, there is only One.

You that are Jewish and are still God's people by birth, the Gospel has already passed you by. Don't be so proud as to still think you are the only ones God loves. God also loves foreigners who love Him and keep His Laws, and God's "Temple" in Jerusalem "will be called a house of prayer for the people of all nations" (Isaiah 56 v 1-8 & See Leviticus 19 v 33-34).

Christians, you are but a branch grafted onto the vine, never gloat so much as to say you are the vine itself. God is still the same today as He was in the time of Jesus and in the time of Moses. You must produce fruit!

Our Father our God, Mighty and Majestic, Lord of Mercy,  
Wonderful and Kind, Giver of Mercy,  
Keep us safe from all that is evil,  
Keep us safe from pride and hatred,  
Let us love You Father, Mighty God  
Our One and Only Creator and God.  
Let us love one and other  
And show true justice and kindness to each other.  
Father help us to defeat evil –  
Crush it to nothingness beneath Your Feet,  
So that we may worship You alone as You truly deserve  
And live in peace and love and harmony  
And joy and truth and dignity with each other.  
These things are possible  
Start with yourself!  
As Jesus said, "My Father and your Father  
My God and your God" (John 20 v 17).  
Amen.

“Let us love the Lord our God with all our hearts, with all our strength, with all our souls and with all our minds and love each other as we love ourselves” (Mathew 22 v 37-39).

“Do not try to take the speck out of your brother’s eye when you have a log in your own” (Luke 6 v 41-42).

Let us finish with a word to our Father, Lord let me emulate Your son Jesus who pleased, gratified and glorified Your Holy Name. May I bring honour to You Holy Father so that You will stand proud of me when You chose our meeting place, hopefully in love or glory with Your son Jesus present and also, not to forget the presence of Your great servant and helper, the Holy Spirit. May we love each other great Father eternally, without incident of failure, until You bring us all to Yourself in Glory. Amen.

# Chapter 25: Readings from the Qur'an



## Readings

AC17

On my fifth read, prayerfully, of the Qur'an as I reflect, I find a few beautiful readings for you that can be read by all those who believe in God, as there is truth in them for Christians, Jews and Muslims etc.

Firstly, The Opening Prayer (al-Fátihah) 1: 1-7

“In the name of God, the Mighty and Majestic Lord of Mercy, the Wonderful and Kind Giver of Mercy! Praise belongs to God, Lord of the Worlds (Mankind, Angels, Animals & Plants etc.), the Lord of Mercy, the Giver of Mercy, Master of the Day of Judgement. It is You we worship, it is

You we ask for help. Guide us to the straight path: the path of those You have blessed, those who incur no anger and who have not gone astray.

Secondly, The Cow 2: 87

“We gave Moses the scripture and we sent messengers after him in succession. We gave Jesus, son of Mary, clear signs and strengthened him with the Holy Spirit. So how is it that, whenever a messenger brings you something you do not like, you become arrogant, calling some imposters and killing others?”

Thirdly, The Cow 2: 177

“Goodness does not consist in turning your face towards east or west. The truly good are those who believe in God and the last day, in the angels, the Scripture and the prophets; who give away some of their wealth, however much they cherish it, to their relatives, to orphans, the needy, travellers and beggars, and to liberate those in bondage; those who keep up the prayer and pay the prescribed alms; who keep pledges whenever they make them; who are steadfast in misfortune, adversity and times of danger. These are the ones who are true, and it is they who are aware of God.”

Fourthly, The Cow 2: 44-45

“How can you tell people to do what is right and forget to do it yourselves, even though you recite the Scripture? Have you no sense? Seek help with steadfastness and prayer -”

Fifthly, The Bee 16: 51-54

“God said, ‘Do not take two gods’ – for He is the One God – ‘I alone am the One you should hold in awe’. Everything in the heavens and earth belongs to Him: everlasting obedience is His right. Will you heed anyone other than God? Whatever good things you possess comes from God, and when hardship afflicts you, it is to Him alone you cry out for help, yet when He has relieved you of your hardship – low and behold! – some of you attribute partners to your Lord.”

Sixthly, The Night Journey 17: 44

“The seven heavens and the earth and everyone in them glorify Him. There is not a single thing that does not celebrate His praise though you do not understand their praise: He is most forbearing, most forgiving.”



Seventhly, Light 24: 30-31

“Prophet, tell believing men to lower their eyes and guard their private parts: that is purer for them. God is well aware of everything they do. And tell believing women to lower their eyes, guard their private parts, and not display their charms beyond what is acceptable to reveal; they should draw their coverings over their necklines.”

Eighthly, Light 24: 35

“God is the Light of the heavens and earth.”

Ninthly, The Differentiator 25: 63-70

“The servants of the Lord of Mercy are those who walk humbly on the earth, and who, when aggressive people address them, reply, with words of peace; those who spend the night bowed down or standing, worshipping their Lord, who plead, ‘Our Lord turn away from us the suffering of hell: it’s suffering goes on and on. It is an evil home, a foul resting place!’ They are those who are neither wasteful nor niggardly when they spend but keep to a just balance; those who never invoke any other deity besides God, nor take a life, which God has made sacred except in the pursuit of justice, nor commit adultery. (Whoever does these things will face the penalties: their torment will be doubled on the day of resurrection, and they will remain in torment, disgraced, except those who repent, believe and do good deeds).”

Tenthly, The Poets 26: 181-184

“Give full measure: do not sell others short. Weigh with correct scales: do not deprive people of what is theirs. Do not spread corruption on earth. Be mindful of God who created you and former generations.”

Eleventhly, The Creator 35: 43

“- You will never find any change in Gods practice; you will never find any deviation there.”

Twelfthly, Bowing Down In Worship 32: 17

“No soul knows what joy is kept hidden in store for them as a reward for what they have done.”

Thirteenthly, The Forgiver 40: 55-56

“So be patient, prophet, for what God has promised is sure to come. Ask forgiveness for your sins; praise your Lord morning and evening. As for those who, with no authority to do so, dispute God’s messages, there is nothing in their hearts but a thirst for greatness they will never attain. Seek refuge in God, for He is the all hearing, all seeing.”

Fourteenthly, The Forgiver

40: 60 “Your Lord says, ‘Call on Me and I will answer you; those who are too proud to serve me will enter hell humiliated.’”

40: 65 “He is the Living One and there is no god but Him, so call on Him, and dedicate your religion entirely to Him. Praise be to God, the Lord of the Worlds.”

40: 68 “It is He who gives life and death, and when He ordains a thing, He says only ‘Be’ and it is.”

Fifteenthly, Iron 57: 3-4

“He is the First and the Last; the Outer and the Inner; He has knowledge of all things. It was He who created the heavens and the earth in six days and then established Himself on the throne.”

**A Reflection:** To please you Lord and feel Your Smile is pay enough for me. To know You are there through trial and tribulation gives me hope enough to endure.

“I am Goodness personified”, says the Lord “And from Me all goodness comes, I am Mighty and Majestic and I love those who turn to me. Oh! I just love, I love those that make me happy with true heartfelt devotion” (15/11/15 Words spoke to me, powerfully! – from God the Father)

Those in the last days who have prayed and turned to God in their lives will be filled by the Holy Spirit with assurance, joy and warm love and a mighty wanting for their Lord and God. No fear will touch them as those who ridiculed the thought of their being a God go grey in the face with fear, apprehension and utter disgrace. As the earth shakes and darkness approaches the faithful will sing out for their God, as the lost cringe in utter despair. Amen.

I pray Father that the lost will feel some of Your Mercy after shame surrounds them. Lord, You are All Powerful – You do not need Your people telling You what to do with Your judgement. Father on my part, I ask that you, Gracious, Kind God, show them some of Your mercy. Thank you Father for listening to my prayer and may I also include a prayer for your chosen king to rule after judgement, that You will strengthen him so that he may continue to do Your will completely and rule with justice and kindness and truth until we are ready to meet You face to face. Lord God and Father this king You have already chosen for us is Christ Jesus, the one of whom You call Your son. Amen.

Here is a little parable: The word of God is like strong, healthy, virile seed that the truly wise take in; they let it down into their hearts where God's helpers the Holy Spirit, His angels, His son Jesus and even Himself the Almighty tend it's every need. It grows and grows and keeps the person strong, strengthening faith, thirsting for knowledge of God, longing for the meeting of their Creator; meanwhile growing in love and friendship with God Himself, devouring every word and feeling He lets down to them.

Can this be compared to the many people who savagely devour the biscuit crumbs of gossip that never really fill them up? Why? Because they are dead, they cannot take root and grow like a true seed. Can the breadcrumbs of earthly knowledge satisfy the hunger? Yes, they fill the void of many but they still can't grow. These fools are always wondering, why they are not happy? Why they feel empty? Why divorce and re-divorce, spouse after spouse, to try to fill the need of love? When man cannot live without the love of God.

Pray to God, that he may open your heart to the Word of God. Amen.

**A Prayer:** Exhilarated am I to hear a word from You Lord, Luxuriant Lord, God of Power and Might, praise be Your Holy Name forever. All Glory and Honour is Yours Mighty Father, Splendid One, Living God. Oh God of Israel protect us from evil and keep us true to You, Father, in the brotherly love of Christ Your son and king to be, ruling until he hands Kingship back to You Father in the very end, where upon we all will be brothers before our one true Father, God and King. Amen (See 1 Corinthians v 23-28).

A few more nice readings from the Qur'an:

Versus Made Clear 41: 30-32 "As for those who say, 'our Lord is God', and take the straight path towards Him, the angels come down to them and say, 'have no fear or grief, but rejoice in the good news of paradise, which you have been promised. We are your allies in this world and in the world to come, where you will have everything you desire and ask for as a welcoming gift from the Most Forgiving, Most Merciful One.'"

Consultation 42:43 "-though if a person is patient and forgives, this is one of the greatest things."

Iron 57:12 "On the day when you (prophet) see the believers, both men and women, with their light streaming out ahead of them and to their right, (they will be told), 'the good news for you today is that there are gardens graced with flowing streams where you will stay: that is truly the supreme triumph!'"

The Throngs 39: 22 "What about the one who's heart God has opened in devotion to Him, so that he walks in Light from his Lord?"

# Chapter 26: Beautiful Messages of Hope for the Future from the Prophets of God



Hope

AC18

**Malachi 2 v 17 & 3 v 1-6,**

“You have tired the Lord out with your talk. But you ask, ‘how have we tired Him?’ By saying, ‘The Lord Almighty thinks all evil doers are good; in fact He likes them’. Or by asking, ‘Where is the God who is supposed to be just?’

The Lord Almighty answers, ‘I will send My messenger to prepare the way for Me. Then the Lord you are looking for will suddenly come to His Temple. The messenger you long to see will come to proclaim My covenant.’

But who will be able to endure the day when He comes? Who will be able to survive when He appears? He will be like strong soap, like a fire that refines metal. He will come to judge like one who refines and purifies silver. As a metal – worker refines silver and gold, so the Lord’s messenger will purify the priests, so that they will bring to the Lord the right kind of offerings. Then the offerings which the people of Judah and Jerusalem bring to the Lord will be pleasing to Him, as they used to be in the past.

The Lord Almighty says, ‘I will appear among you to judge you, and I will testify at once against those who practice magic, against adulterers, against those who give false testimony, those who cheat employees out of their wages and those who take advantage of widows, orphans and foreigners – against all who do not respect me. I AM THE LORD AND I DO NOT CHANGE.’”

Note: The messenger to come and judge and purify us is non-other than Jesus Christ, God’s right-hand man, messenger, servant and son.

### **Zechariah 9 v 10,**

“The Lord says, ‘I will remove the war-chariots from Israel and take the horses from Jerusalem; the bows used in battle will be destroyed. Your king will make peace amongst the nations; he will rule from sea to sea, from the river Euphrates to the ends of the earth.’”

Note: Who do you think this king is? Yes, Jesus.

### **Zephaniah 3 v 14-20,**

“Sing and shout for joy, people of Israel! Rejoice with all your heart, Jerusalem! The Lord has ended your punishment. He has removed all your enemies. The Lord, the King of Israel, is with you; there is no reason now to be afraid. The time is coming when they will say to Jerusalem, ‘Do not be afraid city of Zion! Do not let your hands hang limp! The Lord your God is with you. His power gives you victory. The Lord will take delight in you and

in His love He will give you new life. He will sing and be joyful over you, as joyful as people at a festival.’

The Lord says, ‘I have ended the threat of doom and taken away your disgrace. The time is coming! I will punish your oppressors; I will rescue all the lame and bring the exiles home. I will turn their shame into honour, and all the world will praise them. The time is coming! I will bring your scattered people home; I will make you famous throughout the world and make you prosperous once again.’ The Lord has spoken.”

### **Habakkuk 3 v 3-6,**

“God is coming again from Edom; the Holy God is coming from the hills of Paran. His splendour covers the heavens; and the earth is full of His praise. He comes with the brightness of lightning; light flashes from His Hand, there where His Power is hidden. He sends disease before Him and commands death to follow Him. When He stops the earth shakes; at His glance the nations tremble. The eternal mountains are shattered; the everlasting hills sink down, the hills where He walked in ancient times.

### **Nahum 3 v 15**

“Look a messenger is coming over the mountains with good news! He is on his way to announce the victory! People of Judah, celebrate your festivals and give God what you solemnly promise Him. The wicked will never invade your land again. They have been totally destroyed!”

### **Micah 4 v 3-4,**

“He will settle disputes among the nations, among the great powers near and far. They will hammer their swords into ploughs and their spears into pruning – knives. Nations will never again go to war, never prepare for battle again. Everyone will live in peace among his own vineyards and fig-trees and no one will make him afraid. The Lord Almighty has promised this.”

### **Obadiah v 15,**

“The day is near when I, the Lord will judge all nations. Edom, what you have done will be done to you.”

### **Amos 9 v 11,**

“The Lord says, ‘A day is coming when I will restore the Kingdom of David, which is like a house falling into ruins. I will repair its walls and restore it. I

will rebuild it and make it as it was long ago. And so the people of Israel will conquer what is left of the land of Edom and all the nations that were once Mine,' says the Lord who will cause this to happen. 'The days are coming,' says the Lord. 'When corn will grow faster than it can be harvested, and grapes will grow faster than the wine can be made. The mountains will drip with sweet wine, and the hills will flow with it. I will bring my people back to their land. They will rebuild their ruined cities and live there; they will plant vineyards and drink the wine; they will plant gardens and eat what they grow. I will plant My people on the land I gave them, and they will not be pulled up again.' The Lord your God has spoken."

### **Joel 3 v 12-21,**

““The nations must get ready and come to the Valley of Judgment. There I, the LORD, will sit to judge all the surrounding nations. They are very wicked; cut them down like grain at harvest time; crush them as grapes are crushed in a full wine press until the wine runs over.’ Thousands and thousands are in the Valley of Judgment. It is there that the day of the LORD will soon come. The sun and the moon grow dark, and the stars no longer shine. God Will Bless His People. The LORD roars from Mount Zion; his voice thunders from Jerusalem; earth and sky tremble. But he will defend his people. ‘Then, Israel, you will know that I am the LORD your God. I live on Zion, my sacred hill. Jerusalem will be a sacred city; foreigners will never conquer it again. At that time the mountains will be covered with vineyards, and cattle will be found on every hill; there will be plenty of water for all of Judah. A stream will flow from the Temple of the LORD, and it will water Acacia Valley. Egypt will become a desert, and Edom a ruined waste, because they attacked the land of Judah and killed its innocent people. I will avenge those who were killed; I will not spare the guilty. But Judah and Jerusalem will be inhabited forever, and I, the LORD, will live on Mount Zion.””

### **Hosea 14 v 4-8,**

“The LORD says, ‘I will bring my people back to me. I will love them with all my heart; no longer am I angry with them I will be to the people of Israel like rain in a dry land. They will blossom like flowers; they will be firmly rooted like the trees of Lebanon. They will be alive with new growth, and beautiful like olive trees. They will be fragrant like the cedars of Lebanon. Once again they will live under my protection. They will grow crops of grain and be fruitful like a vineyard. They will be as famous as the wine of



Lebanon. The people of Israel will have nothing more to do with idols; I will answer their prayers and take care of them. Like an evergreen tree I will shelter them; I am the source of all their blessings.”

**Daniel 7 v 13-14 & 12 v 1-3,**

“During this vision in the night, I saw what looked like a human being. He was approaching me, surrounded by clouds, and he went to the one who had been living forever and was presented to Him. He was given authority, honour, and royal power, so that the people of all nations, races, and languages would serve him. His authority would last forever, and his kingdom would never end.”

Note: Jesus being presented to God the Father Almighty.

“The angel wearing linen clothes said, ‘At that time the great angel Michael, who guards your people, will appear. Then there will be a time of troubles, the worst since nations first came into existence. When that time comes, all the people of your nation whose names are written in God’s book will be saved. Many of those who have already died will live again: some will enjoy eternal life, and some will suffer eternal disgrace. The wise leaders will shine with all the brightness of the sky. And those who have taught many people to do what is right will shine like the stars forever.’”

**Ezekiel 34 v 11-26,**

“I, the Sovereign LORD, tell you that I Myself will look for my sheep and take care of them in the same way as shepherds take care of their sheep that were scattered and are brought together again. I will bring them back from all the places where they were scattered on that dark, disastrous day. I will take them out of foreign countries, gather them together, and bring them back to their own land. I will lead them back to the mountains and the streams of Israel and will feed them in pleasant pastures. I will let them graze in safety in the mountain meadows and the valleys and in all the green pastures of the land of Israel. I Myself will be the Shepherd of my sheep, and I will find them a place to rest. I, the Sovereign LORD, have spoken. I will look for those that are lost, bring back those that wander off, bandage those that are hurt, and heal those that are sick; but those that are fat and strong I will destroy, because I am a Shepherd who does what is right. Now then, my flock, I, the Sovereign LORD, tell you that I will judge each of you and separate the good from the bad, the sheep from the goats. Some of you are not satisfied with eating the best grass; you even trample down what you

don't eat! You drink the clear water and muddy what you don't drink! My other sheep have to eat the grass you trample down and drink the water you muddy. So now, I, the Sovereign LORD, tell you that I will judge between you strong sheep and the weak sheep. You pushed the sick ones aside and butted them away from the flock. But I will rescue my sheep and not let them be mistreated any more. I will judge each of my sheep and separate the good from the bad. I will give them a king like my servant David to be their one shepherd, and he will take care of them. I, the LORD, will be their God, and a king like my servant David will be their ruler. I have spoken. I will make a covenant with them that guarantees their security. I will get rid of all the dangerous animals in the land, so that my sheep can live safely in the fields and sleep in the forests. I will bless them and let them live around my sacred hill.”

Note: This king? – Yes, Jesus!

**Ezekiel 37 v 13-14,**

“When I open the graves where my people are buried and bring them out, they will know that I am the LORD. I will put my Breath in them, bring them back to life, and let them live in their own land. Then they will know that I am the LORD. I have promised that I would do this—and I will. I, the LORD, have spoken.”

**Ezekiel 37 v 24-28,**

“A king like my servant David will be their king. They will all be united under one ruler and will obey my laws faithfully. They will live on the land I gave to my servant Jacob, the land where their ancestors lived. They will live there forever, and so will their children and all their descendants. A king like my servant David will rule them forever. I will make a covenant with them that guarantees their security forever. I will establish them and increase their population, and will see to it that my Temple stands forever in their land. I will live there with them; I will be their God, and they will be my people. When I place my Temple there to be among them forever, then the nations will know that I, the LORD, have chosen Israel to be my own people.”

**Isaiah 9 v 7,**

“His royal power will continue to grow; his Kingdom will always be at peace. He will rule as king David's successor, basing his power on right and

justice, from now until the end of time. The LORD Almighty is determined to do all this.”

**Isaiah 11 v 2-5,**

“The spirit of the LORD will give him wisdom and the knowledge and skill to rule his people. He will know the LORD's will and honour him, and find pleasure in obeying him. He will not judge by appearance or hearsay; he will judge the poor fairly and defend the rights of the helpless. At his command the people will be punished, and evil persons will die. He will rule his people with justice and integrity.”

**Isaiah 42 v 1-9,**

“The Lord’s Servant: The LORD says, ‘Here is my servant, whom I strengthen – the one I have chosen, with whom I am pleased. I have filled him with my Spirit, and he will bring justice to every nation. He will not shout or raise his voice or make loud speeches in the streets. He will not break off a bent reed nor put out a flickering lamp. He will bring lasting justice to all. He will not lose hope or courage; he will establish justice on the earth. Distant lands eagerly wait for his teaching.’ God created the heavens and stretched them out; he fashioned the earth and all that lives there; he gave life and breath to all its people. And now the LORD God says to his servant, ‘I, the LORD, have called you and given you power to see that justice is done on earth. Through you I will make a covenant with all peoples; through you I will bring light to the nations. You will open the eyes of the blind and set free those who sit in dark prisons. I alone am the LORD your God. No other god may share my glory; I will not let idols share my praise. The things I predicted have now come true. Now I will tell you of new things even before they begin to happen.’”

**Isaiah 52 v 13 – 15 & 53 v 1-12,**

“The Suffering Servant: The LORD says, ‘My servant will succeed in his task; he will be highly honoured. Many people were shocked when they saw him; he was so disfigured that he hardly looked human. But now many nations will marvel at him, and kings will be speechless with amazement. They will see and understand something they had never known.’

The people reply, ‘Who would have believed what we now report? Who could have seen the LORD's hand in this. It was the will of the LORD that his servant should grow like a plant taking root in dry ground. He had no dignity or beauty to make us take notice of him. There was nothing attractive about

him, nothing that would draw us to him. We despised him and rejected him; he endured suffering and pain. No one would even look at him – we ignored him as if he were nothing. But he endured the suffering that should have been ours, the pain that we should have borne. All the while we thought that his suffering was punishment sent by God. But because of our sins he was wounded, beaten because of the evil we did. We are healed by the punishment he suffered, made whole by the blows he received. All of us were like sheep that were lost, each of us going his own way. But the LORD made the punishment fall on him, the punishment all of us deserved. He was treated harshly, but endured it humbly; he never said a word. Like a lamb about to be slaughtered, like a sheep about to be sheared, he never said a word. He was arrested and sentenced and led off to die, and no one cared about his fate. He was put to death for the sins of our people. He was placed in a grave with those who are evil, he was buried with the rich, even though he had never committed a crime or ever told a lie.’

The LORD says, ‘It was my will that he should suffer; his death was a sacrifice to bring forgiveness. And so he will see his descendants; he will live a long life, and through him my purpose will succeed. After a life of suffering, he will again have joy; he will know that he did not suffer in vain. My devoted servant, with whom I am pleased, will bear the punishment of many and for his sake I will forgive them. And so I will give him a place of honour, a place among great and powerful men. He willingly gave his life and shared the fate of evil men. He took the place of many sinners and prayed that they might be forgiven.’”

Note: This devoted servant is Jesus Christ, who’s death was a sacrifice so that sins may be forgiven. Amen.

### **Isaiah 56 v 6-8,**

“And the LORD says to those foreigners who become part of His people, who love Him and serve Him, who observe the Sabbath and faithfully keep His covenant: ‘I will bring you to Zion, My sacred hill, give you joy in My house of prayer, and accept the sacrifices you offer on My altar. My Temple will be called a house of prayer for the people of all nations.’ The Sovereign LORD, who has brought his people Israel home from exile, has promised that He will bring still other people to join them.”

**Jeremiah 33 v 14-16,**

“The LORD said, ‘The time is coming when I will fulfil the promise that I made to the people of Israel and Judah. At that time I will choose as king a righteous descendant of David. That king will do what is right and just throughout the land. The people of Judah and of Jerusalem will be rescued and will live in safety. The city will be called ‘The LORD Our Salvation.’”

Note: Need I say who this king is? – Jesus of course.

**Jesus: Mark 13 v 24-27,**

“The Coming of the Son of Man: ‘In the days after that time of trouble the sun will grow dark, the moon will no longer shine, the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers in space will be driven from their courses. Then the Son of Man will appear, coming in the clouds with great power and glory. He will send the angels out to the four corners of the earth to gather God's chosen people from one end of the world to the other.’”

Note: Yes, the son of man is himself – yes Jesus.

**Paul: 1 Corinthians 15 v 23-28,**

“But each one will be raised in proper order: Christ, first of all; (Note: This already happened at his resurrection) then, at the time of his coming, those who belong to him. Then the end will come; Christ will overcome all spiritual rulers, authorities, and powers, and will hand over the Kingdom to God the Father. For Christ must rule until God defeats all enemies and puts them under his feet. The last enemy to be defeated will be death. For the scripture says, ‘God put *all* things under his feet’ (Note: See Psalm 110 v 1). It is clear, of course, that the words ‘all things’ do not include God himself, who puts all things under Christ. But when all things have been placed under Christ's rule, then he himself, the Son, will place himself under God, who placed all things under him; and God will rule completely over all.”

Note: You see, God Himself always thought that He Himself, was sufficient as King alone but the Jews to be like other nations wanted their own king so God relented and gave them kings – some good, some corrupt, until finally he sent Christ His own son to rule and show them that they never needed a human king in the first place and Jesus points us back to worshiping God Our Father and King alone. In the First Book of Samuel, God shows clearly His displeasure to the people wanting a king, other than Him.

Just read this from 1 Samuel 8 v 1-22, “You are not the one they have rejected; I am the One they have rejected as their King,” as God Himself voiced His disappointment to Samuel.

“I am your God, the one who rescues you from all your troubles and difficulties, but today you have rejected me and have asked me to give you a king. Very well, then, gather yourselves before the LORD by tribes and by clans” (1 Samuel 10 v 19).

“So then, stand where you are, and you will see the great thing which the LORD is going to do. It's the dry season, isn't it? But I will pray, and the LORD will send thunder and rain. When this happens, you will realize that you committed a great sin against the LORD when you asked him for a king.” So Samuel prayed, and on that same day the LORD sent thunder and rain. Then all the people became afraid of the LORD and of Samuel, and they said to Samuel, “Please, sir, pray to the LORD your God for us, so that we won't die. We now realize that, besides all our other sins, we have sinned by asking for a king” (1 Samuel 12 v 16-19).

Jesus is and will be this righteous “king” until we learn the lesson that God alone is God and tolerates no rivals but have no fear, for Jesus proved his loyalty by willingly given up his life for his Father's will and sacrifice (Mathew 25 v 31). He loves God the Father so much that it goes beyond jealousy. Jesus will gladly hand kingship back to his Father as nothing makes Jesus more pleased than to see his Father happy and lovingly smiling. We really must emulate our brother Jesus' love for his “Father”, his “God” (see John 20 v 17) and our God – you will see – because God is sure and trusting of Christ His son's love that He gives him bounty after bounty. Not for Christ's good but for His own, for He knows Christ will return everything back to Him, with hopefully, the bonus of our salvation. This will be God's greatest dream, His perfect sacrifice to have us all to return to Him honestly, full of purity and love. You see God is a good God and as Jesus once said, “you will see greater things than these” (John 5 v 20) i.e. miracles and heavenly gifts. God will shower things out to Christ and those who work in his name so unselfishly, returning God's people to Himself (See John 14 v 12-14). Amen.

## Chapter 27: More Prayers



### The Seven Eyes of God

AC19

*Assiduously tending to all that He loves  
Graciously swooning over all their needs  
The Lord is truly a benignant and benevolent God.  
Dignified in His manner – Calm, Impressive and Worthy of Respect.  
Brilliant and resplendent in glory  
Magnificent in stature as He majestically moves through the heavens  
The world awaits His majesty, omniscience and wisdom.  
His mighty rule will last forever.  
Amen.*

**John 14 v 12-16,**

“I am telling you the truth: those who believe in me will do what I do—yes, they will do even greater things, because I am going to the Father. And I will do whatever you ask for in my name, so that the Father's glory will be shown through the Son. If you ask me for anything in my name, I will do it. If you love me, you will obey my commandments. I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, who will stay with you forever. He is the Spirit, who reveals the truth about God. The world cannot receive him, because it cannot see him or know him. But you know him, because he remains with you and is in you.” Amen.

Jesus is the good shepherd. What does a good shepherd do? He helps and minds the sheep but more importantly, he brings them back to the owner safely, who awaits them eagerly. Who is the owner? Yes, God the Father, Our Lord and Creator.

In this case Jesus is more than a shepherd, he is also the owner because his Father made him so. He is His son but every good son respects his father and does what his father asks him to. Amen.

Wednesday the 25<sup>th</sup> of November 2015, “Do not worry about where he is going – it is a wonderful place. Your mother will be with him and his father is a king” (A message about my son).

Thank you Lord for allowing me to know your Mighty Presence, unquestionable Father, Lord of All, Mighty God. You alone are the Lord God of Light, God of Moses, Joseph, Jacob, Isaac, Abraham, Noah and Enoch, the Mighty God of Israel.

God of Samuel, David and Solomon, God of Elijah, Elisha, Daniel and Isaiah, God of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and all the realms of angels and heavenly beings, God of all humanity and indeed of all creation itself. Mighty, Loving and Wise, I can't and don't want to stop praising your Mighty Self Father who reveals Yourself to those whom You choose. It's an honour Father just to know; to know you exist, to know You in Person. Thank You Father for having revealed Your Holy Self to me Your dedicated servant, Yours truly, happy to serve and to love You, Mighty God who tolerates no rivals. Amen.



Father You alone know all the past, You alone know, know all the present and all that is in the present and all their whereabouts and thoughts. You alone can form the future as You please and You alone give the best prognosis on the conditional tense for You alone can weigh all the parameters.

Even though You are truly Immortal and outside and Greater than time itself, You chose to step into time with us as our Mighty and only God our Father. Therefore, Great Lord we should have no fear for the future as bad as it may look for You can in an instant, bring it all to right. We must trust Your judgement on the conditional and therefore trust Your decisions totally and irrevocably.

To know You Lord is to trust You. Guide us Father without hard testing, especially don't leave us alone and protect us Lord from all that is evil and sinful. Amen.

*An ethereal tranquillity emanates from You Oh Transcendent One, truly Immortal being greater than time itself – yet through Your Mercy Mighty God, You chose to step into Your Creation to be our Father.*

Lord of all, God of all, You are in all and all is in You; yet You are still greater, You are – You simply are; for You alone are our Mighty God the Almighty. You are Mysterious and Wise, far above all fools and foolishness, yet, You chose to reveal Your Mighty Self to Your humble servants, to those whom You trust and love deeply. I know it brings You great satisfaction to have and to hold such treasures as those who revere You and love You in return Father; these are Your true gemstones above all Your creation; these are the ones You truly value above all else, the very purpose of Your Creation Mighty God.

Father I love and honour You. I revere Your Holy Name in utmost sanctity. I praise You Father with a praise that has no regrets, for You deserve all praise, You alone are worthy of all praise. Can any human language express the true praises that wish to erupt from my inner being? Lord, touch and release them for they are Yours to behold. I feel I would have to break myself open to release these expressions. Lord Father Mighty God, teach us to praise You the way You would like us to praise You. I love You Lord. Amen.

Lord before I finish I would like to thank You for Your Holy Spirit, Your gift to the chosen, who guides my pen and helps me express myself as best I can. Thank You Holy Spirit for your friendship and guidance throughout. Amen.

The Lord Himself says to Moses, “Is there a limit to my power?” When Moses questioned how the Lord was going to feed six hundred thousand Israelites meat, whilst out in the desert (Numbers 11 v 23).

Never doubt the Lords power, He does not say things lightly. The Lord also says to Moses on another occasion, “I, the Lord, am a God who is full of compassion and pity, who is not easily angered and who shows great love and faithfulness” (Exodus 34 v 6).

# Chapter 28: The Wise King



## The Wise King

AC20

There was once a great King who had a great kingdom.

He sent his son to tell the villagers that a great flood was coming and the river that came through their town would flood and drown them. Then he went away with his Father on a long journey.

Before the King left he told his attendants to look out for signs of this flood and help the villagers to bank up the banks of the river, if needs be, to avert all the damage.

The King and his son were gone a long time – the attendants in his castle had a good luxurious living but as time went on the villagers felt very lonely and uncared for. They missed their King.

Meanwhile, the attendants used to train hard in the castle gym, weight lifting etc. so that in the case of an emergency they might be fit to make sandbags and bank up the riverbanks of the town. There was a lonely pauper in the town who truly loved his King and had befriended his son as a youth, fishing and playing etc., and one day while fishing noticed a rise in the river. He went to the castle and knocked and knocked but couldn't get an answer. He kept on knocking every evening, he would return, to try to tell the attendants that maybe it was time to start work. When he got no answer he decided he would start banking the river himself so he went out every day filling sandbags. One by one, day by day, forgetting his own life, he worked tirelessly, even as his family suffered as a result. His little boy was very sick, close to death, but for his King's sake he kept going to try and save the town. People started to talk, "What kind of lunatic is this? Sure the river isn't rising at all, it's all in his head." The castle attendants started to mock out of the windows, "Hey peasant," they would say. "You look weak from lack of food, your only lifting one hundred bags a day now!"

He decided to continue for his King's sake and remembered the good days with the King's son fishing in the same river. He hoped in his heart that the King and his son would return soon, maybe before the flood. He hoped that they might give him some medicine from the castle stores to heal his own son, for he knew he was wasting his time asking the attendants for help. They were a heartless lot.

As time went on things got worse. The attendants shouted, "He is down to fifty bags a day, fifty twenty five kilo bags, any of us can lift fifty kilos or one hundred kilos over our heads. We are strong, well fed, muscled up, we would have that bank done in a week but what's the point, there might never be a flood, maybe the King is losing his marbles."

Little did they know that the King and his son had built another town further upstream and had planned all along to flood the old town. Further up the river the King had sluice gates and could flood the river whenever, by simply removing the sluice boards and allowing the river to flow fully. When he had originally told the villagers and attendants that the river might flood someday, he knew all along that it would, because he was going to flood it himself. When the pauper had noticed the increase in flow was when

the King had removed the first sluice board, hoping that his lazy attendants would have noticed and started work downstream. The King was wise and had suspected this all along so he decided to send his son back to tell the villagers and the castle attendants to pack up and follow him to the new town.

However, when the son came back and found his friend the pauper worn out from work and that his son was now nearly dead, he ran to the castle and said, “let me in, I need medicine for my friend’s boy.” There was a great noise in the castle and he knocked and shouted but the attendants were throwing a party and could not hear the King’s son. He was furious and packed up the pauper, his son, his family and any good villagers that would listen and headed off quickly for the new town and his Father, the King. On the way back the pauper told him everything and when they got to the King – He was even more furious – and said, “I have known for a long time who are the truly good servants.”

What do you think the King did?

## Chapter 29: The Reminder



### The Reminder

AC21

Having read the Qur'an five times cover to cover now, plus many times just picking out a passage and reading it, I sometimes feel it incumbent on me to deliver a summary of what is within to my Christian friends. Up until now I have found it difficult to 'put my finger on a summary', maybe its angelic protectors did not want me to do so.

Honestly, on my first reading I found some contrasts to my biblical upbringing; but thankfully, never lost the run of myself and as it says in verses made clear, "drown it with frivolity" (Qur'an 41:26). Maybe deep down I listened to my angels prompting, "not to give up."

In later years having read it again and again, I tried in all honesty to see from whence and to whom it came and was to be delivered and today feel I have received an intuitive summary maybe guided by the angels, well I hope! Here it goes: the Qur'an is like the waves of the sea, cyclic and repetitive, each wave delivers the unending message that we must worship God and worship Him alone and do good deeds to our fellow man, be he friend or foreigner. I found each wave of the Qur'an pounds this message home time and time again, including that we all will be judged for our deeds, good or bad and our very reverence and humility to God and His message. Each wave tells that we must bend to His Almighty Will for He is all Knowing, all Wise. I find as each wave, each the same, drums its message home; it also individually leaves an extra morsel or two each time for us to contemplate. So as one moves through the Qur'an, wave after wave, reiterating the same message to worship God and praise Him alone and do good deeds, after each surah when you strain it through the same message is left behind yet an extra little morsel is to be found for those with understanding and want. Praise be to God Almighty, God of Moses, God of Jesus, God of the Holy Spirit, God of the angels and heavenly beings, God of all the faithful, God of all creation, Father Living God of whom Jesus said, "Love the Lord your God with all your hearts, with all your strength, with all your souls and with all your minds and love your neighbour as yourself" (Mathew 22 v 37-40). God of Israel, God of Christians, God of Muslims, God of Muhammad and God of Abraham. Amen.

Lord of Glory worthy of all praise; You are insurmountable, unassailable, unsurpassable, unwavering, unstoppable, unchanging and unrivalled for as is written in the song of Moses (Deuteronomy 32 v 39-41):

"I, and I alone, am God;  
No other god is real.  
I kill and I give life  
I wound and I heal  
And no one can oppose what I do.  
As surely as I am the Living God,  
I raise my hand and I vow  
That I will sharpen my flashing sword  
And see that justice is done."

Even though God has given Jesus everything (See John 16 v 15), Jesus says on the night before he was to be put to death, "not my will Father, but Yours" (See Mathew 26 v 39). So, Jesus never goes against his Father. Amen.

## Chapter 30: Core Values



### Core Values

AC22

“He is good and I am well pleased,” says the Lord. (Meaning the Father our God is pleased with His son Jesus as I write on this date - 29th of December 2015, His words, not mine, for only God can say who is good). Amen. Blessed be God forever and blessed be His chosen king Jesus. Blessed am I in the presence of the Holy Spirit to witness this. Lord God I love You, Jesus I love you, Spirit I love you. Thank you Father. Amen.

Glory be to the Father Most High living God, who lives in all, knowing and feeling all, but who is, who just is; He is more than in all and He is in Jesus



in a very special way and also in the Spirit in a very holy, pure and truthful way. Glory be to God Most High. Amen.

God our Father be with me and in me in all I do. Amen.

Lord my Father, You are the most wonderful orchestrator of life; please always be my protector. Amen.

Father, God of Life, please be exultant with my exaltations. Lord You know how I try to please You. Lord to see and feel Your smile is all I desire, for You alone know all our wants and needs. Amen.

“When Jesus comes he will wash them with ‘strong soap’ (Malachi 3 v 2-3). He will purify them for his Father Most High God. With the help of the Holy Spirit, we will heal and teach and purify them and show them love.” Amen.

The Almighty is the Great Enlightener, The Elucidator,  
Delivering His messages with elegance and eloquence.  
You are elevated above all,  
Choosing to reveal Yourself to those of Your pleasing  
You are Holy and Pure  
And don't waste Your word  
On those who are irreverent and insolent.  
Lord you are Merciful and Forgiving,  
Patient and Kind,  
Awaiting any sign of return  
From those who have went astray.  
God You stand with Your staff  
Hoping to shepherd them back to Your fold  
Almighty God You are All Wise, All Knowing.  
Praise be Your Holy Name, Loving and Caring Father.  
All Glory and Honour is Yours  
And Yours to give to those of Your choosing.  
God the Father of Jesus  
You and You alone are deserving of all praise and worship  
As Jesus once said, “I do not want Your praises  
But praise from the One who sent me.  
You love to praise each other  
But the praise I want is from God” Amen. (See John 5 v 41-44).

### Jesus' Two Commandments (From Mathew 22 v 37-40)

A teacher of the law asked Jesus, “Which is the greatest Commandment?” and Jesus answered, “‘Love the Lord Your God with all your Heart, with all your soul and with all your mind.’ This is the greatest and most important Commandment. The second most important Commandment is like it: ‘Love your neighbour as yourself.’ The whole law of Moses and the teachings of the prophets depend on these two Commandments.”

I had always thought that these two Commandments were Jesus' perfect summary of the Law, but not only are they this; but they are also written, word for word in the Law. The first is taken from the Book of Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, “Israel, remember this! The LORD – and the LORD alone – is our God. Love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength.” The second is taken from the Book of Leviticus 19 v 18, “Do not take revenge on anyone or continue to hate him but love your neighbour as you love yourself, I am the Lord.”

These Commandments were given to the Israelite people by Moses, we must take them very seriously as you can see above in inverted commas, “I am the Lord” puts His Almighty stamp on all the Laws given to Moses.

Jesus did not come “to do away with the law of Moses but to fulfil it” (See Mathew 5 v 17). As we can see from the above example, we can't replace God with Jesus, God is Jesus' “God” and “Father” (John 20 v 17).

As Jesus said after rising from death to Mary Magdalene – “...Go to my brothers and tell them that I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father, my God and their God” (John 20 v 17).

And in Mathew 5 v 17-20, “Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law of Moses and the teachings of the prophets. I have not come to do away with them, but to make their teachings come true. Remember that as long as heaven and earth last, not the least point nor the smallest detail of the Law will be done away with—not until the end of all things. So then, whoever disobeys even the least important of the commandments and teaches others to do the same, will be least in the Kingdom of heaven. On the other hand, whoever obeys the Law and teaches others to do the same, will be great in the Kingdom of heaven. I tell you, then, that you will be able to enter the Kingdom of heaven only if you are more faithful than the teachers of the Law and the Pharisees in doing what God requires.”

Let us look at the other two reiterations of Jesus's famous two Commandments (Luke 10 v 25-37)

The Parable of the Good Samaritan: "A teacher of the Law came up and tried to trap Jesus. "Teacher," he asked, "what must I do to receive eternal life?" Jesus answered him, "What do the Scriptures say? How do you interpret them?" The man answered, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind'; and 'Love your neighbour as you love yourself.'" "You are right," Jesus replied; "do this and you will live." But the teacher of the Law wanted to justify himself, so he asked Jesus, "Who is my neighbour?" Jesus answered, "There was once a man who was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho when robbers attacked him, stripped him, and beat him up, leaving him half dead. It so happened that a priest was going down that road; but when he saw the man, he walked on by on the other side. In the same way a Levite also came there, went over and looked at the man, and then walked on by on the other side. But a Samaritan who was travelling that way came upon the man, and when he saw him, his heart was filled with pity. He went over to him, poured oil and wine on his wounds and bandaged them; then he put the man on his own animal and took him to an inn, where he took care of him. The next day he took out two silver coins and gave them to the innkeeper. 'Take care of him,' he told the innkeeper, 'and when I come back this way, I will pay you whatever else you spend on him.'" And Jesus concluded, "In your opinion, which one of these three acted like a neighbour toward the man attacked by the robbers?" The teacher of the Law answered, "The one who was kind to him." Jesus replied, "You go, then, and do the same."

And in Marks Gospel 12 v 28-34 (Describing the same scene as in Mathew 22 v 37). Jesus had been talking to the Sadducees about rising from death and "A teacher of the Law was there who heard the discussion. He saw that Jesus had given the Sadducees a good answer, so he came to him with a question: "Which commandment is the most important of all?" Jesus replied, "The most important one is this: 'Listen, Israel! The Lord our God is the only Lord. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' The second most important commandment is this: 'Love your neighbour as you love yourself.' There is no other commandment more important than these two." The teacher of the Law said to Jesus, "Well done, Teacher! It is true, as you say, that only the Lord is God and that there is no other god but He. And you must love God with all your heart and with all your mind and with all your strength; and you must love your neighbour as you love yourself. It is more

important to obey these two commandments than to offer on the altar animals and other sacrifices to God.” Jesus noticed how wise his answer was, and so he told him, “You are not far from the Kingdom of God.”

God Himself verifies this to the prophet Hosea (Hosea 6 v 5-6), “What I want from you is plain and clear: I want your constant love, not your animal sacrifices. I would rather have my people know Me than burn offerings to Me.”

Jesus tells in another place that we must do the kindness things first and then try to do the sacrificial side as well (Mathew 23 v 23). Love of God and kindness to our fellow man is clearly first priority though. So let’s all try to do it! Yes! Love God and love your neighbour. Amen.

*Lord your message is unequivocal and unambiguous since the beginning of time, to put you first Lord and not to sin, full stop. When we do this, things start to happen, good things and it is God our Father who makes them happen for us, for he is all Powerful, all Knowing, all Wise. Glory be to God, praise and worship are His alone forever Amen.*

Reflection: Here’s an example of that cyclic pounding of the Qur’anic wave turning us towards God and justice (Qur’an 4: 125-126).

“Who could be better in religion than those who direct themselves wholly to God, do good, and follow the religion of Abraham, who was true in faith? God took Abraham as a friend. It is to God that everything in the heavens and earth belongs: God is fully aware of all things.”

And just ten versus later a very similar message is uttered (Qur’an 4: 135-136).

“You who believe, uphold justice and bear witness to God, even if it against yourselves, your parents, or your close relatives. Whether the person is rich or poor, God can best take care of both. Refrain from following your own desire, so that you can act justly – if you distort or neglect justice, God is fully aware of what you do. You who believe, believe in God and His messenger and in the scripture He sent down to His messenger, as well as what He sent down before. Anyone who does not believe in God, His angels, His scriptures, His messengers, and the last day, has gone far, far astray.”

## Chapter 31: The Gentle Servant



### The Gentle Servant

AC23

There was once a man who had a flock of sheep. He had to go on a journey leaving behind his hired helpers to watch his flock. The man was gone longer than expected, so the hired workers started partying and drinking and talking and spreading rumours and stories, “maybe he’s dead and won’t return at all?” As they argued, the sheep were neglected and underfed, so they wandered out onto the hills. Now, there was a gentle servant of the man who sent word to his boss about what was going on.

The man received his message and sent back a message to his hired helpers, “Go out and gather my sheep and feed them and check them for injuries.” So

the hired helpers being lazy and drunk grabbed the servant who was honest and true and told him to get into a bulldozer and drive around with a loudspeaker on top, shouting and making noise and round up those sheep.

But the servant wisely said, "If I do that, I will frighten the neglected sheep even more and maybe even run them over a cliff." So he set off for the owner and asked him to give him a good collie sheepdog to help herd the sheep and some medicine for those who might be already injured.

Suppose the man sends his son back with the good servant to help round up his sheep before his Father's return. Suppose whilst the hired help party on, the son and the servant round up the sheep, feed them and bandage them. What do you think will happen to the wicked hired helpers when the man returns?

"Oh we never knew your son was out there, if we did, we would have helped him!" they said. "We told a wicked servant to gather the sheep but he absconded, the fiend, if we had him, we would kill him, it's all his fault."

But as they entered the fold the man opened the gate and much to the useless hired helpers dismay, there stood the humble servant with his son and all the sheep fed and watered and bandaged. "Looks like Father, we don't need any hired help after all," exclaimed the son.

What do you think the man did next (be merciful)?

This is the word of the Lord Amen. Thank you Great Father who is in the Highest Heaven above all hired helpers. Glory be to God and His son for being honest and true and kind.

"Just in case someone thinks that the son does not deserve glory?" ask the Father. And if you ask the son himself, he will tell you that he passes all glory aimed at him straight to his Father, but suppose the Father says, "This glory you send servant to my son is glory I gave you to give to him, pure and holy glory."

Glory to You Most High, the Wise God. I love You Father, Great God and I love Your most humble son Jesus the Messiah and God's chosen king. This is the Word of the Lord Amen. Blessed be God of Israel.

## Chapter 32: Conscious of God



### Taqwá - Conscious of God

AC24

There is a beautiful phrase within the Qur'an mentioned more than once, that summarises a lot of what I am trying to portray in this book and it is, "Consciousness of God." For example, a quote from The Heights (7: 35), "... for those who are conscious of God and live righteously, there will be no fear, nor will they grieve."

Basically, one must be conscious or aware or "mindful of God" at all times, another often used quote, within the Qur'an (See Qur'an - The Poets 26: 184). As I mentioned earlier in this book to always be in a state of prayer, being always ready to call on Him when temptation or difficulties or indeed

nice situations arise. When we ask for Gods guidance, I think God allows us to get on with our day to day dealings with others but as soon as possible, I try to contact Him again and even when dealing with others, we must try to offer all our thoughts to Him for scrutiny, so that we can remain in this state of prayerfulness or “consciousness” or awareness of Him, always.

If we remain in prayer for God i.e. just being “conscious” of Him at all times – we actually, with His guidance and for some, the extra guidance and friendship of the Holy Spirit and Jesus and Angels of God who help us with reminders, learnings and day to day interactions with God and others, we actually don’t really want to sin: it’s like our whole lives change to an awareness of God and the challenges it brings. However, after a while, if we look back at our old lives we realise that we are now actually awake to the presence of God.

Jesus once said, will you be “awake” when the Master “returns” for “He must not find you asleep?” (Luke 12 v 37 & Mark 13 v 36)

Some ‘normal’ people today or at least those who consider themselves ‘normal’, ‘modern’ and ‘with it’, tell me that they think they are fine, if they are kind to others and thoughtful in their day to day dealings with others, answering Jesus’s second commandment, “To love your neighbours as you love yourselves.” However, and it amazes me, how taken back or surprised some people are when I remark, “Not enough! What about the first and most important commandment?” “To love the Lord, our God with all our hearts, souls, strengths and minds.” Some actually look shocked! How far removed some of us have come from the reality of God Our Father.

We all simply must become ‘Conscious of God’ or as I said to one couple recently, “It is our life given duty to contact, or at least try to contact, our God.” And then when we meet Him, it won’t be such a shock to some of us. Can anyone of you honestly say that you’ve tried to contact God?

One is simply fooling oneself if we don’t at least try to make contact with God.

God will answer every genuine call to Him, the way He sees fit, we must trust His wisdom. “Call on Me and I will answer you” (See Qur’an – The Forgiver 40: 60). Amen.



*I pray for you all to God that He may prompt you all to turn to Him, the One True Living God, the God of Moses, the God of Jesus, the God of Muhammad, the God of us all. Amen.*

*Glory be to God the Almighty our one true Father  
Glory be to God for His son Jesus the Messiah  
Glory be to God for His Holy Spirit  
Glory be to God for all His Holy Angels who serve Him alone  
Glory be to God for heaven and all the unseen  
Glory be to God for His Wisdom and Knowledge  
Glory be to God for His Love and Compassion  
Glory be to God for humanity and the world we live in  
Glory be to God for all that He created  
Glory be to God for He is All Powerful and tolerates no rivals  
Glory be to God just for being Himself our Creator and God. Amen.*

## Chapter 33: One Church Before One God



### One Church Before One God

AC25

About a week ago I had a very clear vision come dream, I can draw it so (See picture below). It is what I see as God the Father standing before the Holy Spirit who is surprisingly large which I take to mean, 'with great power'.

I have always asked God to be able to heal like Jesus with the power of God's Holy Spirit, so I see this vision as an answer to my prayer. However, the next day as I tried to understand it, I got the feeling that the Angels were

asking God to postpone this for a while, that they felt they needed more time to give people worldwide a chance to understand and turn to the Real God.

I had another dream last night and in it I was in our church (Catholic) but it looked larger. I was before the alter and felt about as powerful as a twelve year old child. On the left of the alter was a long row of what looked like mature men in brown gowns, a little like monks and they had their hands on a large brown set of rosary beads each. About the fourth man up, I could feel him turning to his rosary beads as if they had 'power' and I felt slightly frightened that this man would like to touch and 'burn' me into submission with his 'powerful' beads. Maybe he felt I was a threat.

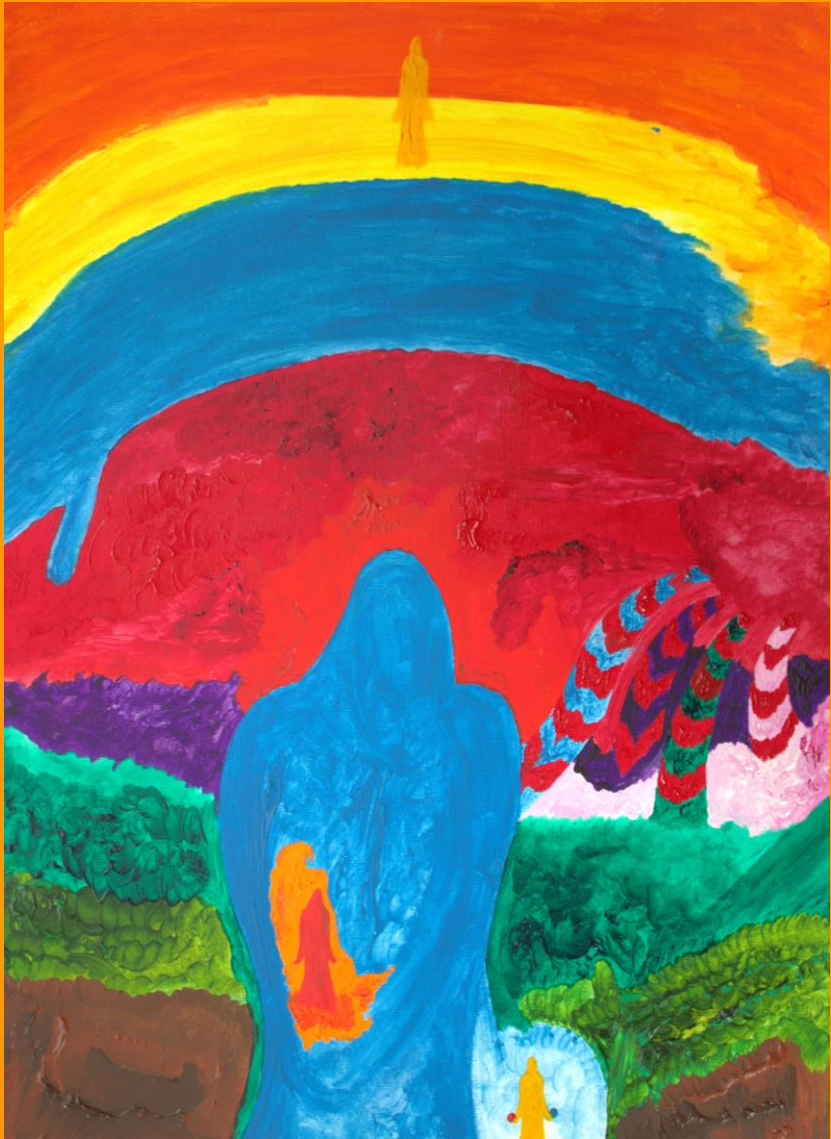
Then I was higher up, like on a pulpit, looking down from above and to the right of where people normally sit. It wasn't very clear but at about waist height I saw maybe a table or mini-alter with what looked like two hazy, dusty cracked balls and where the cracks were, in one, was the bright Orange Light of God and the other, the Yellow Light of Christ.

As I looked down, in front of the seats where we church goers normally sit, were about four rows of Muslims prostrate before the alter and I remember praying to God, "What harm are they doing? They are worshipping You Father and You'd hardly notice them," as I looked over to the men on the other side, I could feel a scowl on some faces, an arrogant look as if their way was the only right way.

Then I slid down a kind of slide to where the Muslims were and awoke wondering what it could all mean?

I have spent a lot of today thinking and praying about it and two or three things have arisen.

One: The monk like Christian men who would put their faith in rosary beads and praying to intercessors like Mary, saints and Jesus, had left God the Father headless, like He was there but had been omitted and had not His own voice. They had replaced Him with Jesus.



God's Power Sent Forth

AC123

Did Jesus ever tell his apostles to pray to saints, his mother, himself? Did you ever see or hear of an apostle with rosary beads or praying to Mary Jesus' mother? The answer is no! I know this may sound harsh to many Christians or even Orthodox churches and those that put or would like to have 'power' in 'relics'. God shunned idol worship. Jesus would never have asked his apostles to covet pieces of his cross or other such relics. Jesus said, "Worship God and serve Him alone" (Mathew 4 v 10).

God is very patient and has patiently allowed us to pray rosaries etc. up to now, but let me tell you a 'secret', it won't happen when God returns. Can you really picture Jesus leading a procession in the new age praying the rosary to Mary? No is the answer! It will not happen, so get used to the idea. We will all be one church before one God with one truth.

At the end of my dream last night I just saw floating before me a cloak or garment of green and gold/yellow designs through it – kind of mottled. Maybe this is the cloak of prophecy that I must wear in the presence of the angels to try to bring all God's people back to Him alone? There is no fear for those of us who love Jesus; as God has already marked him as His rightful and righteous king, the Messiah whom He, God Himself had to call His son. "I will call him My son and he will call Me his Father" (See Psalm 2 v 7, Psalm 89 v 26-28 & 2 Samuel 7 v 14). He will explain Himself in the new age.

Two: Now to these humble Muslims who prayed prostrate before the alter, what can I say? Keep directing your prayers to God and worship Him alone, but please don't close your ears and eyes to all – Jesus came to let blind people see – not to blind them; read his Gospels to see how to better yourselves and have no fear, God will protect eternally, His own.

Three: I asked God today why I didn't see any Jews in the church and was given a very simple straight forward answer – that they have neglected God's own Messiah Jesus. God still loves the Jews but He hates arrogance. So to the Jews I say, "be open to the thought of Christ Jesus being the Messiah – at least allow yourselves to think it, so in the new age you won't feel embarrassed when God gives Jesus glory and power to finish the scriptures and to fulfil what has to happen." Israel is still prominent and central to Gods plans for a future where all the "nations" will worship God in His "Temple" in Jerusalem (See Isaiah 56 v 7). I don't want to see the Jews thrown out and replaced by others for sheer arrogance. By the way the two Commandments Jesus left us, "To love God with all our hearts, souls,

minds and strength” and “To love our neighbours as ourselves” are actually your Commandments from your Torah given to the world by God as a Light to all nations (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 and Leviticus 19 v 18).

I pray that no one is “thrown out into the dark” (Mathew 8 v 11-12) so take heed of what I say. Amen.

## Chapter 34: The Parable of the 'Wise' Doctor



### True Wisdom

AC26

There was once a knowledgeable doctor who spent all his life accumulating facts. He collected historical facts and loved to show his knowledge off to those who were interested and who would listen to him. He loved all the best things, classical music of which he could quote live histories of various composers, fine whiskies, vintage wines, lots of books about animals, plants, geography, science etc. He had a genuine love of fine things and knowledge and it wasn't that he was gluttonous or excessive or boastful but something was missing. He was hard on his children to be like himself and to do

likewise, even though his son had a spiritual quest of his own, which his father had always thought, was wasteful, as he himself believed in going to church on Sunday and that was his allocation to God. As deep down he was a scientologist and believed in evolution etc. If anyone got a question or fact wrong whilst in his company, he would hammer the misdeed through and often left people embarrassed.

However, deep down he had a genuine deep and unquenchable thirst to find out about prophets of God and what made them tick? When in church he often deepened his thought at the mention of any Prophet in Scripture and how the Holy Spirit worked through them.

Then one day he met a genuine ‘bonafide’ prophet and invited him into his house. He showed the prophet all his collections, well he tried to; he offered him fine food and played fine classical music. After dinner, he seated the prophet in his lounge and offered him drinks.

The prophet saw the problem and asked the doctor to bring him two jugs and place them on a table. He said to the doctor, “This jug is yours and let’s say this one is mine, I want you to think of all your favourite drinks and pour a sample of each into your jug.”

The man put fine wine, aged whiskey, best gin, Russian vodka, until the jug was nearly full. The prophet stood up and asked, “Where is your fridge? Can I have some milk?” “Sure,” said the doctor. Then the prophet poured out some milk into his jug and said to the doctor, “would you like some milk as well?”

The doctor sat and looked at the prophet, “Well I can’t add milk to my concoction. I would have to empty out my jug first.” The prophet drank his milk, thanked the doctor and said, “Goodbye.”

To be a prophet one must leave one’s jug empty. When you need milk, God gives it. When you’re celebrating, God may give you wine. When you’re thirsty, water is required. Listen then if you have ears.  
Amen. Thank you God.

“Don’t worry about Oisin,” says the Lord “I had to test you and you passed the test.”

Amen. Thanks God my Father.



## Chapter 35: Mary



### Immaculate Conception

AC27

The rosary people among you may feel an injustice is done by me towards Mary the mother of Jesus.

I assure you, I do not wish to judge the real Mary but I feel if God had so favoured her, He surely will have a nice future lined up for her. I leave judgement to God and His king Jesus; mine is only to keep His Commandments. Jesus said that the ones who keep my Commandments are the ones who love me. “If you love me you will keep my Commandments” (John 14 v 15). Jesus also said that “not all who calls me lord” will enter, only those who answer my Fathers call and guidance and do what He “wants

them to do” (See Mathew 7 v 21). So basically if you try and make Jesus a god and worship him and forget his Father whom the real Jesus gave his whole life to, literally, and worshipped alone as he said himself to the devil in the desert during his temptation, “You must worship the Lord your God and serve Him alone” (Mathew 4 v 10 & Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5).

God has told through the prophets that many demons or bad angels or people will try to pervert the truth in the last days. He even said that if the one who calls herself the queen of heaven comes; do not listen (See 1 Timothy 4 v 1-2).

We must worship God and Him alone and after, love our brothers or neighbours as ourselves. If many Marys or apparitions appear or have appeared and tell you anything other than Jesus’ and therefore God’s Commandments, then they are false.

If angels come and tell that we are all fine and homosexual acts are normal, I’m afraid God hates homosexual acts. He also hates anal sex with women, masturbation, sex with animals, orgies, or group sex, sex with minors and forced sex and any other perversions that the sick at heart may dream up. Jesus said that at the final judgement, the wicked would be thrown into hell with the devil and his angels (See Mathew 25 v 41). (Please refer to Leviticus Chapter 20 in its entirety and you may learn something of the holiness of God. Also read Deuteronomy Chapter 13 and you may get further insight. Likewise, if angels or spirits tempt you to contact spirits of the dead, don’t do it, they are not from God, they are evil and will go to hell (See Isaiah 8 v 19-20). Please resist this; from my personal opinion, this kind of thing is rampant in our church – remember us Christians are only branches grafted onto the vine, don’t be pruned off, produce good fruit for the Lord Our God and His Messiah Jesus.

In the Qur’an it says that if Satan should tempt you turn to the Lord. “If a prompting from Satan should stir you seek refuge with God: He is the All Hearing and All Knowing” (Qur’an – Verses Made Clear 41:36). “If Satan should prompt you to do something, seek refuge with God – He is all Hearing, all Knowing – those who are aware of God think of Him when Satan prompts them to do something and immediately they can see (straight)” (Qur’an - The Heights 7: 200-201).

## Chapter 36: The Three



### The Three

AC28

No matter what we think, Jesus' last words in Mathews Gospel are, "I have been given all authority in heaven and on earth. Go then to all peoples everywhere and make them my disciples; baptise them in the name of the Father, the son and the Holy Spirit, and teach them to obey everything I have commanded you and I will be with you always, to the end of the age" (Mathew 28 v 18-20).

Listen to me now you people all over the world, you have no reason to fear these words of Jesus, these were spoken after he rose from death, so he is only exercising his right as God's chosen Messiah and king. You have no

reason to fear the ‘three’, God the Father, our One and Only God, the Almighty Creator alone, of the universe, the God of Moses, Abraham and indeed Jesus, for Jesus did say, no matter how we look at it, “worship the Lord your God and serve only him” (Mathew 4 v 10). God did call him (Jesus), His son and more than once: example Mathew 3 v 16-17.

“As soon as Jesus was baptised, he came up out of the water, then heaven was opened to him, and he saw the spirit of God come down like a dove and alighting on him. Then a voice said from heaven, ‘This is, My own dear son, with whom I am pleased’” (Note: Jesus was baptised by John the Baptist).

These words had to be spoken by God to his chosen king for it is written in scripture, “I will call him My son and he will call Me his Father” (Psalms 2 v 7 & 89 v 26-28).

The Holy Spirit spoke through and prompted all God’s Prophets to speak. (Example: From Luke 1 v 67-79 “John’s father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and he spoke Gods message”). He gave the disciples and apostles words and power to heal and do miracles in Jesus’ name throughout history and indeed was in Jesus himself on earth as God said; he would give Jesus the “fullness of His Spirit” (Isaiah 11 v 1-5 & 42 v 1). The Holy Spirit also guides and has guided God’s people to the truth all through history. Jesus also says of the Holy Spirit that he is “with you (The Apostles) and in you” (John 14 v 15-17). And that when, after Jesus goes back up to the Father, He (The Spirit) comes with power, He will tell you only what He hears from the Father (See John 14 v 26, John 16 v 13-15 & Mathew 10 v 20).

There has been great confusion about the ‘Trinity’ over the millennia. However, even though Jesus tells the apostles to baptise in the name of the Father, son and Holy Spirit (Mathew 28 v 19), he only ever told us to worship his Father and his God “alone” (Mathew 4 v 10 & John 5 v 44). These things are written and nobody can tell you anything else. So, Jews and Muslims feel free to read the Gospels, nobody is telling you to worship anyone other than God the Father. Anything else, has been added on by man and is not to be taken as truth.

In the name of the Father, the son and the Holy Spirit. Amen.  
And may God the Father bless and guide us all to the whole truth and ever closer to Himself, where upon someday we may be pure enough to see His Holy Face and know His Holy Name.

*Glory be to God Almighty our Father Most High  
Thank You God for Jesus and for Your Holy Spirit  
Amen.*

I may have written with authority for I feel God's Holy Spirit has guided me to reveal some of the truths about God and His son and indeed the Holy Spirit himself whom I affectionately call "Tala" and sometimes "Tala Iste Vöhrek."

There is something I don't fully understand yet though and this is the existence of Christ Jesus before he was born on earth as the Messiah. In Psalms 110 v 1, God says, "And My Lord said to my lord, the king, 'sit here at My right until your enemies are a footstool for you.'" Jesus speaks of this and asks, why David calls him my lord if he (Jesus) is David's descendant? (See Mathew 22 v 41-45). I think I can answer this latter piece of this scripture, if also scripture says that we must "wait for the virgin to come" (Isaiah 7 v 14), maybe both of the above criteria can be met. If by Mary, who may have also been of the family of Judah, maybe a cousin of Joseph (As the Jews often married within their own tribes) was the direct link to David so by fulfilling "a descendant of David will be king" (Isaiah 11 v 1-5 & Micah 5 v 3). And also by God passing down the Holy Fatherhood of Jesus enabling Him – God to call him – Jesus His son (See Luke 1 v 26-38).

Jesus himself confirms his pre-existence in John 17 v 1-6, "after Jesus finished saying this, he looked up to heaven and said, 'Father the hour has come. Give Glory to Your son, so that the son may give Glory to You. For You gave him authority over all mankind, so that he might give eternal life to all those You gave him. And eternal life means knowing You the Only True God and knowing Jesus Christ whom You sent. I have shown Your Glory on earth; I have finished the work You have gave me to do. Father! Give me Glory in Your presence now, the same Glory I had with You before the world was made.'" (See also John 8 v 58, "... before Abraham was born, I am.")

To help us answer the above, partly, we may have to turn to our Angels friends for a little help, or at least a hint of help.

At the birth of Jesus an Angel of the Lord appeared to the shepherds in that part of the country announcing the birth of their saviour then "suddenly a great army of heaven's Angels appeared with the Angel singing praises to

God, ‘Glory to God in the Highest Heaven, and peace on earth to those with whom He is pleased’” (Luke 2 v 8-20).

What we glean from this is “Glory to God in the Highest Heaven.” Now when I started drawing my pictures approximately twenty five years ago and gave God the Father the colour Orange, I didn’t know that there was anything other than heaven singular, but from above I may confirm that “God in the Highest Heaven” gives some credence or confirmation to there being different ‘Heights’ in heaven. Also the Qur’an talks of “seven heavens” (Qur’an – The Believers 23:17 & 23:86).

Now what about the possibility of Jesus having been up there out of sight at the creation of the world with his Father or before it as he says himself? With my painting, I have also called God’s Own Highest Heaven, ‘His Realm of Glory’ where one has to be pure of heart to pass up by Gods will, to enable one to see God the Father face to face.

Since I finished writing last night, the following question and possible answer has burned in me all night so here I am early next morning ready to tackle it. When were angels created? Have you ever wondered? Well I have. I have received an explanation and it again deals with the various Realms of Light. Just suppose that before the creation as we know it, God ‘entered the page of time’ and allowed His Spirit to come out of Himself like in a big oval ball of Orange light, maybe even Holy Fire.

Then He chose to step inside it Himself as Almighty God and Father. Next He allows Jesus in his own Light and Realm (Yellow). Then below in the Red Light He creates the angels, then he makes the Realm of the Holy Spirit (Blue) and tells His Spirit to enter in person this Realm as life as we know it is about to be born. We are told that “the Spirit of God was over the water” (Genesis 1 v 2-3). After, He God, created animals, trees, birds, fish etc. and gave them life. He made man and again “breathed His Spirit into them” (Geneses 2 v 7). This would also explain why God turned and said, “I will make them like us” (Geneses 1 v 26) – who is the us? Angels, Jesus, the Spirit, other heavenly beings?

Next, I think God gave the angels an option – to stay in His presence in the Red Light (This is the first Realm you can see God) or to descend to Purple, Pink and Green lower heavens to help mankind with the option of becoming pure, by entering the Holy Spirit and re-ascending this time, to the Highest Level, God’s Own Light of Glory – Orange, but to attain this they would

have to be tested and judged and passed through the Holy Spirit. I think God also entered a clause that they could re-enter the Red Light of God's presence and Joy for a rest or break whenever; so long as they weren't evil and bring sin with them. I think the Qur'an was sent down from this Red Light via angels (Not directly involving the Holy Spirit). E.g. Gabriel in the Green Light to be passed on to Muhammad.

Reflection: "Those (angels) they pray to are themselves seeking a way to their Lord, even those who are closest to Him. They hope for His mercy and fear His torment" (Qur'an – The Night Journey 17:57).

Reflection: "I Myself created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me" (Isaiah 66 v 2).

Amen.

Here is a little a little poem about the blackbird.

## *The Leaf Drummer*

*The blackbird drums bink, bink, bink  
War is coming  
Maybe snow, maybe storm  
Definitely leaf will fall  
Bink, bink, bink  
I'd better drum  
Just in case they need to know  
Hopefully there will be fruit  
Berry, seed and hazelnut  
To keep me warm 'til spring arrives  
When insects flourish and abound  
Oh I can't wait to sing my song  
And maybe she'll, wait for me  
Bink, bink, bink  
'Til then I'll say  
Intensify as darkness comes  
Bink, bink, bink  
I say my prayer  
And maybe Lord my life you'll keep*

*Remember me*

## Chapter 37: The Jews



### The Jews

AC29

#### The Temple

If a man keeps his eyes fixed on the One True Living God let us say that the people profane the Temple and God decides to leave. On God's way out, God sees his friend in an annexe building to the Temple and stops to talk to the man.

Meanwhile the people, who haven't even noticed God leaving, shout to the man in the annexe to come and join their false worship in an empty Temple. Where is the right place to be?



## **The Boat**

The righteous man fixes his eyes solely on the Lord our One and True God. Life is like an ocean or lake or pond for that matter. God sits you in the boat and moves around to the front of the boat and takes the tow rope and asks the man, “Do you want me to pull you across the sea of life?”

Halfway across the man hears many voices from beneath the sea, “Come join us, we know the way.” What does the wise man do?

### **A Little Prayer**

*Glory be to the Father, son and Holy Spirit  
For the Father our God will give them Glory  
Through His servant Alan.  
Amen.*

*Lord be with me always  
That I will not have to travel  
A path without You*

*The Lord our God is truly a wonderful Teacher  
Even though the Messiah is also known as our teacher.  
So also is the Holy Spirit,  
So much so that if God our Father stepped back  
We would hardly know the difference in teaching from the other two,  
As the teaching comes from the Father,  
So it is one and the same.  
Amen.*

*Glory to you Oh God!  
Thank You Father.  
Amen.*

*To praise our God is our life, including angels,  
And to do His Will is our honour.  
Amen.*

*If we praise our God with all our being,  
We will want to love our neighbour automatically.  
Amen.*

*God of Israel, You are my eyes and ears in the spirit world.  
Amen.*

*Lord I depend on You,  
Please don't let me down.  
You can easily make a fool of me  
Or anybody for that matter  
But Lord I worship You,  
And try to keep Your laws,  
And most of all  
I rely on Your total guidance of my life  
For all eternity and beyond.  
Amen.*

*Thank You Father.  
Amen.*

I feel I have to write something on the Jewish people, who are after all God's people by blood. Last night in bed the Word came to me and I felt compelled to rise and write but was assured that the Holy Spirit can hold the Word without losing an ounce, thus "rest and wait 'til morning and trust in God's Spirit; so here I am."

Whilst growing up in a Catholic Christian society I always felt that the Jews were a slightly, looked down upon people, possibly because it was they, who crucified Jesus the Messiah. There was the underlying feeling that God was always punishing them for this denial of Jesus as their king and Messiah.

However, as I grew up, I have this really deep and profound love of the Jewish people. If the Nazi Holocaust was mentioned my heart would be so moved as to cry. If I heard 'Jewish' jokes I would turn away, it was as if deep down I almost felt Jewish myself (I have even thought of maybe in a past life I may have been Jewish – I will leave this thought to God for He alone knows all things).

As I read and re-read the Bible, I can't help but notice that any criticism of the Jewish people throughout, hurts God Himself; so jokes on the Jews are really jokes on God and an act of ignorant folly and should be avoided at all cost – like it or not, they are God's chosen people. Hatred and even cursing of Jews warrants serious penalty by God Himself. The Jewish nation led by the Messiah is the 'Vine of God' and like it or not, but we Christians, Muslims etc. are only grafted onto that vine so we should not even attempt to disrespect Jews just for being God's people.

If we see a Jew sinning against God and The Law, then don't copy them; most of the world at this stage knows the Ten Commandments given to Moses as a "Light to the Nations," and the onus or responsibility is on everyone to keep God's laws himself or herself. Start with yourself! And if the whole world did this and loved God, the world would be perfect and may I add, God would be living on earth in Jerusalem with us as the One True God ruling all nations in harmony and peace and love.

As for the Jews themselves, I have questioned God on this i.e. "Can Jews enter your Kingdom Father having denied Christ Jesus as the Messiah?" The very real and loving answer I received is this: When Jesus was on earth he said, "Whoever keeps my Commandments is my brother" (John 14 v 15). And further, "Whoever does the will of my Father will enter the Kingdom of Heaven" (Mathew 7 v 21). So if Jews keep God's Commandments (The same as the Messiah's) and do God's Will, which is basically loving God the Father with all their hearts, souls, mind and strength and loving their neighbours as themselves, they can of course go to heaven – they may feel slightly embarrassed or foolish or sorry for having rejected Christ's first coming, but because they did what God required, sure they can enter. You see, as an aside, Christ had to come as a sacrifice to fulfil Isaiah's prophecy, "he took the blows that should have been ours" (Isaiah 52 v 13 to 53 v 12), just read and I pray God will open your eyes.

As I write this book I long to talk to a real person of God. I have tried to talk to Catholic priests but always find them so defensive of their

own private 'extra' beliefs that it takes the childish simplicity and purity away from the original chat I had wished to have. Example: I mentioned Mary the mother of Jesus to one and immediately the 'shop was closed up' in defence of his devotion to her. From then on anything I said was treated with such doubt and 'Marian scrutiny' that I almost felt like a devil trying to turn people away from God.

I'm not! Ask God Himself. I'm just trying to get to the 'Real Truth' which is the foundation of any relationship with God our Father i.e. "What is your will Father, no matter what I may think?" He is alive you know! He is the Living God you know!

I am presently reading 'Everyman's Talmud' by Rev. Dr A. Cohen and it is invigorating and so far, have found its discussions 'right up my alley'. Talking of real things about the living God and His law. I could actually picture the 'Real Jesus' talking such talk in the Synagogues of old.

Well as I have said before, I pray for all those who try to find God, the Real Living God, Jews, Christians, Muslims, Jehovah's, etc. and I also pray for those who have not started searching yet, that God will be merciful to you all and help you all on our journeys to Him our Father. In the Name of God our Father and Jesus Christ His beloved son and the Holy Spirit, may God bless you all. Amen. Blessed be God. Amen.

Jesus said that he, "did not come to change one word of the law" (Mathew 5 v 17-20). Happy for the man that keeps The Torah! But how happy for the man who finds The Torah in a gentile environment at the ends of the earth and keeps it, for the Lord Our God lives in all and knows all, need I say that He is "present everywhere in heaven and on earth" (Jeremiah 23 v 23-24).

### **A Question:**

What happens if the Messiah returns to the world and doesn't find any or many worthy to enter the Kingdom? Will he "find faith when he comes?" (Luke 18 v 8) Will he teach those who are nearly ready? Will he teach those who tried? Will he teach those whom God Our Father deems capable and worthy of mercy?

One day I prayed this prayer to God that He would hear all my prayers and offerings un-tampered by the presence of evil and the thought came back to me, that He knew all my thoughts and prayers before I even thought them (Psalms 33 v 13-15), so don't worry about that; that God, and I thanked Him, is always and has to be, always, one step ahead of everyone and everything – bless you God you clever wise God, thanks just for being.

It is good to talk out loud to our God as if talking to any other person; it shows that you are stronger than the evil one's will to shut people up from prayer and thus make people feel that they are mad or insane 'talking aloud to themselves'. God is our real strength and relishes the thought of people talking openly to Him – it shows that the person in prayer thinks that our God is real and not just a 'good gamble'. These are the ones that God is truly proud of. Amen.

Lord I am not afraid of it (the evil one – Satan) as you Lord are stronger than anything you created. Amen. God of Israel protect me from evil. Amen. And protect our world from evil, Father, please. Amen.

Lord there is an onus on You being God and that is, that you "tolerate no rivals" (Exodus 20 v 5). Lord may I add to this, that You will answer clearly, precisely and quickly, anyone who seeks Your will? Amen.

If I have one piece of advice to offer anyone, it is this "Try and find the Lord our God." Amen. Amen.

### **A Prayer:**

*Lord it truly is worth everything to put everything into You, For You are, You are alone greater than everything. Amen.*

*When we have nothing and have God as a friend, it is worth more than everything. Amen.*

*Glory be to You Most High, God. Amen.*

Prophecy is Gods to change. Amen.

Believe it or not, even if the world and all of heaven was full of love it could not last, for it would thirst for God our Father, for God is greater than love.

So even if we turn the whole world to ways of love and kindness and heavenly gracefulness, it would pine away, for something would be missing, our Father and our God.

It is better therefore to turn people to the real living God, the God of Israel, the God of all creation and He will show them love and more. Amen.

God is even greater than the Word of God for even though the Word is in God and protected by Him, God is also in the receiver of the Word. Jesus said, "The One who sent me is Greater than I" (John 14 v 28). And even though the Father is in *everything* created (See Jeremiah 23 v 23-24) He is still greater; He is the Creator and is *greater than time itself* (See Psalm 93 v 2). He truly is a wonderful and awesome God.

Even if God has spoken the Word and by His will, He chooses to change it – it is truly His and His choice alone to change it. He just can, even if it looks bad from our point of view, it may be for our own good and the best in the long run (Read Jonah). So let us trust our God and Father as Jesus did, even unto death itself. Lord please give us the strength and tools we individually need to please You and You alone our God, as You truly wish. For Lord if we please You, we also please Your Messiah.

Glory to You oh God and may Your righteous and understanding servants win all battles against the pride and folly of the evil one Satan. Amen.

God of Israel, we worship You, I worship You. God of Israel, we give You glory, I give You glory. Thank You great God and Lord. Amen.

## Visions

Lord guide me. I had a dream about a week ago wherein I saw a large card open up. A voice outside the card said, “It’s a bit like Jehovah” (Note: I took this to mean the Jehovah Witnesses’ idea of God and the Messiah being two people). As I gazed I was treated to a glorious view of God seated on the Throne of Glory with Light emanating from Him – I could see His face like a wise old man. In front and to His right stood the Messiah, a young vibrant ‘full of life’ and smiling, bearded and medium length haircut man, quite plain besides, stood in front of a plain squarely made wooden throne with no adornments and no crown. He was reaching slightly towards me and smiling. To His right and facing the throne, i.e. it’s back to me, was a figure like a blue cloak, but it almost looked purple because of the overlay of an orange/amber light still emanating out from God and seemed to be talking to God. To this figure’s left and outside the Light was a clearer blue cloak, but empty – no one in it. In front of and to the right there were one or two others in cloaks of different colours, maybe one darker orange, all in the Light of God and facing the Throne. Above and behind God the Father’s head I saw five (approx.) faces of bearded wise looking but plain men looking towards me, almost like from a balcony or window without glass.

Father I offer this up to you God so that if there is a message therein and you wish that I know what it means then please in Your time deliver it to me clearly, so that I may understand it fully. Amen.

I have had many very real dreams wherein I see people, some whom I know in life, but all seem totally lost, not knowing, or worse, not wanting to know anything about God – Lord I pray for them. Amen. I feel that there is so much un-clarity and division and confusion in religion today, even within those who look like they should know – Father please shine some truth and light and elucidation and precise clarity on Your Person so that none may be lost to You. Father, please show them patience, kindness, love, pity and compassion but please Lord, most of all, I feel this world needs the absolute truth. Amen.

**A Parable:**

If someone goes on a long journey, even crossing an ocean, to find real gold and finds it and returns to his homeland where upon some fool that has never even seen real gold shouts out, “that’s not real gold, that could be silver or bronze for all we know.” Now what do you do with such a fool? Worse still, what do you do with the other one who thinks real gold is a piece of old tin and tells everyone that he has the real stuff?

**Another Parable:**

If someone sees a fault in someone or something and doesn’t report it, at least to God, what is he like? – A man had a friend with a sore on his leg, should he say nothing lest he may insult his friend and embarrass him or himself, or should he tell him the truth and get him to see a doctor?

Suppose he doesn’t and the sore gets infected causing blood-poisoning and death.

**Another Parable:**

A man may find gold or treasure in a bucket of rubbish – who knows only God, how much he will find? There may be even only a skim of rubbish on a full pale of gold.

Sorry is only a word, even to God; for actions speak.

The type of God I think I like is one who says, “I’ll be back in a few days” and comes back in two or tells you He will do something tomorrow and comes to do it in the morning.

However, we, I, may not be ready for Him in the morning so if He comes in the afternoon or even the evening, then I am ready for He knows when I am ready, better than myself, for who can truly say they know themselves?

For God is in me more than I am in me. He knows every tiny part of me, physically and spiritually, for I came from Him, everyone came from Him, everything came from Him – He created everything and



not haphazardly, He thought about it and designed it first down to the last most minute detail. And He is still in everything, in every place, at the same time, feeling everything and yet He can move His Person anywhere at any time, infinitely fast within His presence and if He chose to at any time step out of it into immortality where time does not exist but He chooses to stay in the presence of His creation for now. Amen. (See Jeremiah 23 v 23-24)

This thinking is not a theory about God, it is an understanding of God and believe it or not, but deep down within your person you, we, I all know these things but may have forgotten them along the way. The Lord loves His creation and most of all humans (including the Messiah Jesus).

No matter what you say or I say, doesn't really matter, because God has the last say.

Glory be to God! The Lord has just revealed the truth of the Messiah to me. I have often questioned God about the pre-existence of Jesus before creation i.e. in immortality with God? Some of the Jews believe the name of the Messiah was known to God before creation. Well we could say that it was but so also is everything because God, unlike us humans, (His ways are so high above our ways as the heavens are above us - See Isaiah 55 v 9) thought out creation first, before He said, "Be." However, the Jews are close to the truth because as God released Himself into creation and fully surrounding it both around and through everything, before He brought it into being (Chaos to us), He first said, "Let there be light." Firstly, His Orange Light – through everything, then the Yellow Light of Love in which the Spirit of the Messiah Himself moved – Yes, Jesus – then the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit below this which is the Blue Light of truth. Below this were the other heavenly lights of angelic and heavenly beings brought into existence or being , the Red Light of Joy, the Purple Light of Royalty, next the Pink Light of Pure Innocence, then the Green Light of Faith made before the creation of man as places of purity to return to for the faithful – you see God plans first, then brings things into being (See Mathew 25 v 34). "Then the king will say to his people on his right, 'come, you that are blessed by my

Father! Come and possess the Kingdom which has been prepared for you ever since the creation of the world.”

You know as an aside; when reading the Torah, when God was giving the instructions for “the Tent of the Lords presence,” deep deep down within me something stirred, the first time I read these things with God’s guidance (in my twenties). I will try to word this as best I can but being a Christian, we kind of always expect heavenly things to be all ‘sparkling white and gold and radiant’, yet the first time I read properly, the Torah, I couldn’t help but notice this absence of ‘white’. God was very strict with His instructions about the colour of fabric chosen to cover His sacred objects e.g. the Covenant Box.

Today, exactly today, the 11<sup>th</sup> of February 2016, I can really see the significance of this colour symbolism – I have suspected it for a while but, and I thank God for this, haven’t been let write about it until now, today, the right time by God’s time. Let me say, it is a great honour for me to be allowed to write the Word of God and I can truly say it is a privilege, not a burden, to serve God. You the reader, only see what God allows you to see but God knows, shall we say, the battles I have endured for God and the Truth’s sake. Amen.

Like Joseph telling his father Jacob about his brothers standing around him, bowing to him in his dream, I feel God is using this book as a ‘bowler ball’ knocking down all the ‘pins’ of untruth that have went before. This is no boast of mine individually for I, and I mean it, am only an honoured servant of the Lord God Most High and hopefully, a brother of Jesus the Messiah, who is of “humble spirit” (Mathew 11 v 29).

I just opened on Psalm 34 and it’s perfect for the way I feel today. It starts: “I will always thank the Lord; I will never stop praising Him.” And ends with a beautiful hope for all those who turn to God for help or just for companionship; “the Lord will save His people; those who go to Him for protection will be spared.” I feel I have to include v 8, “Find out for yourself how good the Lord is. Happy are those who find safety with Him.” Amen.

The one who is teaching God's message to the people must not forget to turn around himself and call and check on God our Creator.

Lord may I never forget you, please give me all I need to fulfil Your Will. Amen.

In the quest for truth we sometimes neglect kindness and love – let us pray to God fervently to keep us from this, that God will always send us the love needed to conquer what we think is wisdom. Amen.

Father, please show us how to love one and other as Christ Jesus tried to, not forgetting to love You too Lord; so please Father always show us enough of Yourself so as we may learn to love You. Amen.

Let us be patient with one and other lest we forget who is the real Judge, yes God Himself; He is also wise, knows all the truth but more importantly He loves, so as is written “let us praise the Lord of Israel because He is good for His love is eternal” in 5 Psalms (100 v 5, 106 v 1, 107 v 1, 118 v 1 & 136 v 1).

Let us pray to God with all our hearts that He keeps our love warm; for love that grows cold is like salt that loses its saltiness rendering it worthless. God is all powerful though so don't give up – just keep asking for Gods help. Amen.

If two men on opposite's sides of the fence look up at the blue sky and shout out, “thank God for the blue sky,” which one is right?

If R. Akiba summarised the Torah for the ass driver thus, “what is hateful to yourself, do not do to your fellow-man.”

R. Hillel likewise says to the man who wanted to learn the whole Torah on one foot, “what is hateful to yourself do not to your fellow-man.”

Jesus says, “Do unto others as you would have them do unto you” (Mathew 7 v 12).

These summaries are derived from the law, “Love your neighbour as you love yourself” (Leviticus 19 v 18) spoken by God Himself; so important is this, that God follows the above with, “I am the Lord your God.”

Just a little extra, dare I tutor a Jew? But both Rabbis above should have included before love of neighbour; “to love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength” also (Deuteronomy 6 v 5). Maybe this is inferred, but the gentile who goes away to love everyone in the world as himself, will someday return to the said Rabbis and ask, “Did you leave something out for I have not found happiness with this alone?”

If two women come to a well with two new clean buckets and they both draw up some water and they both sit down on either side of the well and simultaneously turn to each other, “nice water,” as they quench their thirsts; which one is right?

All that one needs is in the Law – obey it!  
All the tools you need are therein – use them!

An arrow from a strong bowman shoots straight through the brambles out to the other side where upon the bowman picks it up again; watch out for the arrow of truth!

Father, thank you so much Lord, just for being, that is number one and number two is thanks for Your Holy Spirit who guides me in all things, bar what extras You Father may have; for You Lord are the Most High God, above all.

Lord it is true the Messiah, the Holy Spirit and God the Father never argue about the Word; for it all comes from the Lord our God and the other two are perfect and pure receptors of the word. It is also true that the Holy Spirit protects the word of God on earth i.e. guiding and protecting the prophets and disciples of the Messiah, who himself also had the, “fullness of the Lord’s Spirit” when on earth (See Isaiah 11 v 2-3 & 42 v 1). He, the Holy Spirit is with them as a friend and guide; He is also in them and through them and also around them warding off

unwanted falsities and evil so guiding them in the truth from God (see John 14 v 17). The Lord Himself and His Messiah, who does the will of the Lord only, can enter His sanctity willingly and in a lesser (greater) sense, God Himself, is always in and through His Holy Spirit for He is “everywhere in heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23 v 24) and “heaven and earth cannot contain His greatness” (2 Chronicles 6 v 18). Amen. As I looked up these quotations the Spirit Himself spoke softly in my mind, but clearly, “Jeremiah 23 v 24,” he said. Thank you God our Father for Your Spirit, yes Your Holy Spirit.

“Set your eyes and mind on the Lord and Him alone.” He will give you everything else you need.

As the Qur’an says, “God is enough for me” (Qur’an: Repentance 9:129).

Angels and humans and any other of God’s creations are only as good as their actions and truth. God hates pride and names and titles mean absolutely nothing to Him who is God and Lord of all – what He says – goes! He has the final say to everything. Amen.

Here is a nice quote from the prophet Hanani, “The Lord keeps close watch over the whole world, to give strength to those whose hearts are loyal to Him” (2 Chronicles 16 v 9).

## Chapter 38: How to Pray



### How to Pray

AC30

The Spirit stirs within me and urges me to write: 6:30am. When you pray, pray with the heart, after all, you are a child of God. God does not want to hear reams of “learned off by heart” prayers. Talk plainly and simply, after all, if your own child started reaming off speeches to you at the age of two or three, you would miss out on all the individualities each child gives, the ‘goo-goos’ and the ‘gaa-gaas’ of first baby talk. Do you yourself want a robot for a child that can ream off standard words with no individuality and love and personality? Well then, why give it to God? I’ll repeat it, you are a child of God!

Speak with the heart and the language of the heart is truth and love, innocence and simplicity, individuality and personality. Just be yourself, that's who God made; He wants you, the child, whoever or whatever you may think you are. He made you just the way you are and loves you just the way we are. It is sin He hates, that selfish division we put up between ourselves and our Father our God. Keep it simple, like for example:

“Hello God. I'm not used of talking to You like this; maybe You will please help me to open my heart and talk to You as my real Father and God, as I should and as You would like me to; please God teach me to be a child of God and teach me to open up to You and talk plainly and simply to You, my Father. Teach me how to love and feel that childish purity again – help me to take down the façade of falsehood. Help me to be truthfully your child – Lord, let me never pretend to be old and wise, for you alone are the All Wise and All Knowing. Lord let's start up a real relationship, You, in Your Greatness will have to help me for this is quite new to me.”

He will help and before you know, you may find yourself (Guided by God's Holy Spirit and Helper) talking to Him, yes your Father your God, all day long in every situation that life may throw at you and you will feel His help in day to day ordinary situations.

To back this up let us turn to the Qur'an, “Be mindful of God” and “Those who are conscious of God” (See Qur'an: Iron 57:28) starts or should start to make sense. Also, I was reading a Psalm the other day and here is what it says,

### **Psalm 50 True Worship**

**V1:** The Almighty God, the Lord speaks, “He calls to the whole earth from east to west”.

**V7 & 8:** “Listen, My people, and I will speak; I will testify against you Israel. I am God, your God. I do not reprimand you because of your sacrifices.”

**V16 & 17:** But God says to the wicked, “Why should you recite My Commandments? Why should you talk about My Covenant? You refuse to let Me correct you; you reject My commands...”

**V23:** “Giving thanks is the sacrifice that honours Me and I will surely save all who obey Me.”

God wants genuine thanks, genuine words, not ‘recitals of His Law’. Live the Law! Live the kindness! “Let righteousness and justice flow like a river” (Amos 5 v 24). Live the simple truth – wake up and stay awake, God wants your constant love.

### **Psalm 51 True Worship**

**V6:** “Sincerity and truth are what you require; fill my mind with your wisdom.”

**V10 & 11:** “Create a pure heart in me, Oh God and put a new loyal spirit in me, do not banish me from Your presence; do not take Your Holy Spirit away from me.”

David wrote these instructions in his Psalms, guided by the Holy Spirit and here again, the prophet Micah simplifies things with the same quote I started this book with, “... No, the Lord has told us what is good. What He requires of us is this: to do what is just, to show constant love, and to live in humble fellowship with our God” (Taken from Micah 6 v 6-8).

The prophet Hosea writes in 6 v 5-6, “... what I want is plain and clear: I want your constant love, not your animal sacrifices. I would rather have My people know Me than burn offerings to Me.”

There is a very clear pattern here, simply, God wants our “constant love” and to give this “constant love” we must make a new start, a simple decision to be “**constantly**” involved with God in all of our lives. It is not hard; start as a simple rightful child of God – stand before Him and ask for His help – He will guide you. He will not let you down. He is a just God. Amen.



## Chapter 39: Do It While You Can



Humble Beings

AC31

For those angels who may think they are above judgement and to humanity and angels below God's Highest Realm of Glory, here is a small parable:

Fish that swim in the sea think they are free. However, they fail to see the huge net that is already set; it may be out of sight so they still swim freely but a day will come when the fisherman will haul His net and will sort the catch, angels and all.

God does not care for human or angelic pride and conceit. He wants humble beings before Him seeking His Almighty Will and Wisdom and respectfully thanking and praising Him for His Creation and Wonder and Awe, consistently and continually with hearts full of love and humblicity and reverence for His Holiness and Just Supremacy. He is after all the Almighty Creator and to make time for Him in this life is an unbelievable bonus carrying advantage to us. Those who don't believe or try at least to find God, those who don't give anytime to Him, will themselves regret and feel so foolish and stupid like, "how could we not have known?" "How could we have foolishly overlooked this, in our haste going nowhere?" Shame maybe? But their utter despair in not having even tried will be, in my opinion, punishment enough. It is written somewhere that "they will grind their teeth and pull out their hair" in having been "left outside in the dark." Desolation knowing 'they could have' (See Mathew 8 v 12, 13 v 41-42, 24 v 51, 25 v 30 & 41). May I advise? – Do it now while you can!

## Chapter 40: The Great Orchestrator



The Great Orchestrator

AC32

God does not need someone or even some angel telling Him, “I was right,” or “I told you so,” or “I was right all along God why didn’t you listen to my opinion?” God is so great that He has already formed all our thoughts (See Psalm 33 v 13-15). He is inside us, throughout us, feeling everything as we do (See Jeremiah 23 v 23-24), He is our very source so He does know how we all feel physically, emotionally, spiritually and anything else that we may call it. Jesus said, “every hair” on our heads is known to Him, our Father, our God (Mathew 10 v 30).

When you feel right about God, instead of saying, “I was right” – you actually want to thank God for allowing you to know Him or know things about Him. The ‘I’ thing doesn’t even come in to it. The ‘I’ thing is a small part however, it is significant in that God did bother to make you, so you as a person/angel are worthy of being, but you only advance when you recognise that God made you and you need His total guidance and direction. When you acknowledge God, you allow Him to direct you to where He wants you, to where you are most important and most affective in the whole of His creation. He is the Great Orchestrator that we continually need and can’t exist without ever. We are and will always be His children. We can get close to Him, but He and He alone is Almighty God, and always will be, so we never really have to grow up. We will always have a Greater Father Figure to look up to. He and He alone is the One with the power to create – He allows us beautiful thoughts but alas, He is the true Creator and Only One. And you know, I thank God for this because there is no competition then. We are all His children and therefore as Jesus said, “you are all brothers” (Mathew 23 v 8-10 & See Also Mathew 12 v 48-50) before one God, so “love one another” (John 13 v 34-35). The wonderful thing is, when we accept God as God and therefore eternally greater than us, we can stop, look around, breathe and realise that “what is the hurry - we can rest!” All we really have to do in life is to try to make contact with God our Father – He will do the rest and it is no problem to Him for He is far Greater than we can imagine. He is simply above and Greater and always will be. Once we acknowledge Him ‘doors start to open’. He loves us and wants to live with us. Just ask Him and really mean it from your heart and He will guide you. Amen.

For me there is always the added hope that sometime in the future, when we have past God's tests and are pure enough, will see God the Father as He really is – Jesus said, “the pure in heart will see God” (Mathew 5 v 8) in his “beatitudes” given at the “sermon on the mount” (Mathew 5 v 1-12). We should strive towards this supreme prize of seeing our true Father the Almighty God.

Let me finish by humbly asking all real Muslims to read the Gospel of Jesus, the Torah of Moses and The Old Testament given through the prophets – these will develop your friendship and understanding of God, the one and only Almighty Father. You have nothing to fear – I am not trying to take you away from your Qur'an in which I find many wonderful and worthy praises to God the Almighty you know as Allah. I worship the same God, I do not worship Jesus or the Holy Spirit but I love them as brothers and try to hold them in great respect and honour. As with Jesus himself, he worshipped and still does, “The Lord our God” and “Him alone” (See Mathew 4 v 10). Likewise, it would also serve Christians well to read the Qur'an with respect and reverence as a wonderful prayer of praise to the Almighty God our Father. Jesus, after all, did call God the Father his “Father and God,” “I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father, my God and their God” (John 20 v 17). Also in Luke 12 v 5, Jesus tells us to “fear God,” he did not say, “fear me.” Jesus is one with God because of his total dedication and servitude and respect for “Gods Will” (Mathew 26 v 39) - he shows the way to God, he is “not looking” for our “praise” (See John 5 v 41-44). “God is my Lord and your Lord, so serve Him – that is the straight path” (See Qur'an 3:51).

I urge people of all religions to familiarise themselves with the Gospels as Jesus is the Messiah – Gods chosen leader and when he, Jesus returns to earth to rule as king with God's power in the Messianic age to come (See Mark 8 v 38) – it will be of great benefit to all to know the message of the Gospel which will still be the same when Jesus returns – the Jews await the coming of the Messiah – won't it be nice for you, had you at least read the Gospels. The Qur'an clearly respects Jesus' authenticity as the Messiah and clearly talks of the sending down of the Gospels (See Qur'an 3:3-4, 3:45 & 5:46-47),

so please read what is in them – just as I have and still do, almost every day, read the Qur'an, my favourite Surah being 57 "Iron." It does not make me less of a Christian having read the Qur'an and Old Testament. Likewise, it doesn't make you less of a Jew or Muslim to read the message of your and my Messiah – The Gospels.

I pray that we may all live in peace before our God and "Live" Christ's two commandments, "to love the Lord our God with All our hearts, souls, minds and strengths and to love our neighbours as ourselves" (see Mathew 22 v 37-40). Amen.

### **A Prayer**

May the risen Jesus on this Easter Sunday bless us all and may the Holy Spirit of God who guided the prophets guide us all in the love and truth of God our Eternal, Immortal, Transcendent, Almighty Father, may all glory and honour, praise and worship be Yours and Yours alone Father my God, for ever and ever and after, into immortality outside time itself – praise You Almighty God. Amen.

### **Easter Monday - A Prayer – 28<sup>th</sup> of March 2016.**

Lord our Father You are a Mighty God.

You alone are God.

You are the Omnipresent, Omnipotent and Omniscient One.

You are Just and Righteous, Wonderful and Kind, Compassionate and Loving, Understanding, Merciful and Forgiving.

You are our Father the Eternal Living God.

You are the Almighty Creator.

Thanks Father for everything, for loving and guiding me, Your humble servant.

Amen.



## Chapter 41: God is a Holy God



God is a Holy God

AC33

Just one more very important thing about God our Father and that is, that He is Holy. I think it's wonderful that our Lord and God is a Holy God. You know if He chose to, He could be a proper Tyrant but no, He is Holy – one of my favourite heart touching quotations from the whole scriptures is, “the Lord told Moses to tell the people of Israel, ‘Be holy because I, the Lord your God am Holy’” (Leviticus 19 v 1-2). In the very next chapter God furthers this by adding that it is hard for us to be holy without Him, for He in fact makes us holy. “Keep yourselves holy because I am the Lord your God. Obey My Laws because I am the Lord and I make you holy” (Leviticus 20 v 7-8). He will guide us to holiness, however I feel it is very important to us to be sincere with Him and to ask for His guidance in everything so that we can be purified enough to be holy and pure in heart so that we may be with Him our Lord and God as He truly is and see Him face to face. Amen.

### **A Prayer**

I pray for all believers that God will strengthen you all in faith, love and show you the real truth.

I also pray for non-believers that God may touch and open their hearts to Himself. Amen.

And may God our Father bless you all with love and joy. Amen.



## Chapter 42: How Can You Judge?



God The Judge

AC34

Whilst writing this book the Paris and recently the Brussels bombings took place. Indiscriminate brutal loss of human life, murder in the highest degree. If God did not wish for western civilisation to exist, why did He send Jesus and His disciples to spread Christianity in the first place? Are you saying God and Jesus are wrong? Christianity does still exist in the west, maybe dwindling but its core values are still prevalent. Need I ask are your motives to wipe out Christians who believe in God the Father whom you call Allah? Suppose you accidentally blow up one Muslim, one Jew, some real Christians and maybe non-believers – was it worth it? Is this the way God judges? Does the Qur’an not tell of an All Powerful, All Knowing, All Wise, All Merciful Judge? Does He need you as His judge and jury and executioners? (See Qur’an 3:55).

This is a very serious crime in God’s eyes because you are using His name to fuel your own hatred. It is not in the name of God you kill, but in the name of murder. Does this ring a bell? “Do not commit murder” – one of Gods original Ten Commandments given to Moses (Exodus 20 v 13) – was God and Moses wrong? Jesus came to fulfil Jewish law and prophecy, not to take it away (See Mathew 5 v 17-20 & Qur’an 3:50). The whole Jewish Law is built on the Ten Commandments, so Christianity is also built on the Ten Commandments. Now, who am I to tell the Muslim world that so also is Islam built on the Ten Commandments? – but I tell you it is – you can’t just say that Noah, Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad are prophets without reading or trying to understand what they at least say. You can’t keep Nine Commandments and forget the Tenth – do you honestly think God is stupid? – that He can’t see your wilful forgetting of at least One Commandment when you commit murder?

If God needed mankind to win His ‘so called’ wars then He would be indeed a very weak God. God is Greater than the whole universe; He does not need ISIS, the UVF, the IRA, the Nazi Regime etc. etc. to do His judging for Him. God is all powerful; He alone is the Rightful “Judge” (Psalms 94 v 2) and His Messiah and Holy Angels will carry it out without the use of guns or bombs – you are making a fool of God so stop it! The Qur’an tells of the “sacredness of life” so you are

a hypocrite if you commit murder – “do not take life which God has made sacred” (Qur’an 17:33).

Suicide bombers are, I fear, going to hell. May I add? – I pray to God no-one will ever go to hell. Just suppose you are a bomber and are now in hell, if you could, what message would you send back to your fellow bombers and hatred spreaders? This I feel would be your message from hell – “please read the scripture with care, obey the commandments and love the Lord your God with all your heart” .... “please, please, listen to the prophets who try to spread the word of God, to love God and love your neighbour as you really love yourself” .... “please, please, live in peace, I (we), implore you to take this message seriously – live in love, love of God, love of life, love of nature and love of your fellow man. Please heed this warning, please; you do not want to come to this horrible place of punishment. If we may, God be merciful towards us, this is no joke God, please forgive us, please we know hell is meant to be for eternity but please in your mercy at some stage, please release us as the lowest of your slaves with no opinions on anything ever. Please God free us of this torment.”

If you are the mother or father of one of these bombers, are you really praising God for ISIS, the IRA etc.? If you are human, your heart will be broken and you will be begging God to stop all of this, to please forgive your child for being misled by murderers. “Please God, get us out of this mess – we implore You?”

Change starts with the self – “love God, love your neighbour.” I tell you, if you really live these words, you won’t even throw litter on the ground – you will be a constantly loving living person, whether you be a Muslim, a Christian or a Jew or for that matter any believer. You will be happy inside yourself and you will be a real example to all around you. You will convert more non-believers (who are really sad at heart) with your example than any other way because of your simple joy of life, your simple fulfilment in loving God and your fellow man and your surroundings which is after all God’s Creation. You will start to hear the birds sing, see the beauty of God’s creation and may even feel like singing yourself as King David once said, “let

me sing a new song to the Lord, let me praise Him with stringed instruments” (Psalm 33 v 1-3). I say, “Praise God. Amen.”

### **A Prayer**

“Thank you Father Great God of Israel. Thank You. Amen.” Words from my heart.

### **The Ten Commandments**

God spoke, and these were his words:

- “I am the Lord your God who brought you out of Egypt, where you were slaves. Worship no god but Me.”
- “Do not make for yourselves images of anything in heaven or on earth or in the water under the earth. Do not bow down to any idol or worship it, because I am the Lord your God and I tolerate no rivals. I bring punishment on those who hate Me and on their descendants down to the third and fourth generation. But I show My love to thousands of generations of those who love Me and obey My laws.”
- “Do not use My Name for evil purposes, for I, the Lord your God, will punish anyone who misuses My Name.”
- “Observe the Sabbath and keep it holy. You have six days in which to do your work, but the seventh day is a day of rest dedicated to Me. On that day no one is to work—neither you, your children, your slaves, your animals, nor the foreigners who live in your country. In six days I, the Lord, made the earth, the sky, the seas, and everything in them, but on the seventh day I rested. That is why I, the Lord, blessed the Sabbath and made it holy.”
- “Respect your father and your mother, so that you may live a long time in the land that I am giving you.”
- “Do not commit murder.”
- “Do not commit adultery.”
- “Do not steal.”
- “Do not accuse anyone falsely.”
- “Do not desire another man's house; do not desire his wife, his slaves, his cattle, his donkeys, or anything else that he owns.”

(Exodus 20 v 1-17 & See Also Deuteronomy 5 v 1-22).

## **A Reflection: The Rich Man and Lazarus**

“There was once a rich man who dressed in the most expensive clothes and lived in great luxury every day. There was also a poor man named Lazarus, covered with sores, who used to be brought to the rich man's door, hoping to eat the bits of food that fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs would come and lick his sores. The poor man died and was carried by the angels to sit beside Abraham at the feast in heaven. The rich man died and was buried, and in Hades, where he was in great pain, he looked up and saw Abraham, far away, with Lazarus at his side. So he called out, ‘Father Abraham! Take pity on me, and send Lazarus to dip his finger in some water and cool off my tongue, because I am in great pain in this fire!’ But Abraham said, ‘Remember, my son, that in your lifetime you were given all the good things, while Lazarus got all the bad things. But now he is enjoying himself here, while you are in pain. Besides all that, there is a deep pit lying between us, so that those who want to cross over from here to you cannot do so, nor can anyone cross over to us from where you are.’ The rich man said, ‘Then I beg you, father Abraham, send Lazarus to my father's house, where I have five brothers. Let him go and warn them so that they, at least, will not come to this place of pain.’ Abraham said, ‘Your brothers have Moses and the prophets to warn them; your brothers should listen to what they say.’ The rich man answered, ‘That is not enough, father Abraham! But if someone were to rise from death and go to them, then they would turn from their sins.’ But Abraham said, ‘If they will not listen to Moses and the prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone were to rise from death’” (Luke 16 v 19-31).

# Chapter 43: Thoughts On The Qur'an



Thoughts on the Qur'an

AC35

If I was asked the questions – why was the Qur’an sent down? – was the Gospel and the Torah not enough already? Well, good questions!

The first time, as a Christian reading the Qur’an, I was searching for answers in my early twenties and had also just completed reading the whole Bible, Old and New Testaments (Torah and Gospels included within). I got an English version of the Qur’an into the local library and read it through. I thought maybe this would give me some of the missing links or confirm some of my own guided thoughts on heaven and heavenly lights etc. angels, God and Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Well one, it did tell of “seven heavens” or levels of heaven (Qur’an 71:15), but on the whole, on my first read, I saw the differences between it and my Christian understanding. They sometimes ‘jumped out at me’ and I may have went, “Well that doesn’t seem right” or “That doesn’t agree with that.” However, years later, now in my seventh full read and study from cover to cover (not including the times I may pick a Surah and read it prayerfully and reverently always seeking the truth) I find that there is a lot less difference than we may think and if we let the ‘differences’ float until the end, there is a lot more in common than not, always considering what the real God would like i.e. seeking His Almighty Will.

If we as Christians read the Qur’an with these things in mind – we have nothing to fear. Note: personally, I always ask God to allow His holy helper, the Holy Spirit to guide me in the truth. (Let me say this is an extra, for it goes without saying, that I put God the Father the one True God, or as you call Him Allah, first, always and beg for His continual guidance for all eternity and beyond. Amen.)

Now if one reads, Surah 3: The Family of Imran 1-9, I find it gives a possible answer to some of these ‘differences’ between us. Yes, those looking for a difference or fight may stumble on the “ambiguities” and choose to allow the difference to divide, but if one moves along to verse 7, we see “those firmly grounded in knowledge say, ‘we believe in it: it is all from our Lord’ – only those with real perception will take heed.” Well this to me, tells me that it pays not to be so hasty in judgement and to look for the ‘similarities’ not the ‘differences’ – then we start to see the real Qur’an for what it is. Firstly, a prayer of great

praise to God our Father as you call Him Allah and it is right to praise and worship our God no matter whether we are Christian, Jew or Muslim.

I am not going to dwell on our differences so I will get to the most critical point, in my opinion to both religions, Muslim and Christian and that is, did Jesus call God his Father, his God? And did he worship Him?

Well believe it or not, he (Jesus) did and I've said this elsewhere, when Jesus was tempted and tested by the devil before his ministry as such, the devil asked Jesus to bow and worship him but Jesus answered, "you should worship the Lord your God and serve Him alone" (Mathew 4 v 10). Like it or not, Jesus did not ever ask anyone to worship himself – no, only God our Father alone! This is written in Mathew 4 v 10 if you don't believe it.

Now to answer the original pair of questions: why was the Qur'an sent down and why needed? Suppose you're an angel going up and down to heaven and after Jesus was taken up to heaven and after the early apostles passed onto God; suppose you notice that the church (Christians) started worshiping Jesus, after, even Mary his mother, relics of saints etc. well, I would be annoyed – so suppose these angels went up to God (Allah) and said, "Great God our Father, God of Abraham, Moses and indeed Father and God of Jesus we think the church is going overboard with their worship of others than you alone, what can we do Father? Please let us send down a book with clear instructions for true worship as we feel it should be." Now suppose God agreed and permitted them, the angels to send down the Qur'an, well this makes sense to me.

Not to get too much off the point, let me return to the Realms of Light or different levels (heights) of heaven. Suppose God is in the Highest Orange Light of Glory, above the Red Light of angels and heavenly beings, who chose not to enter the possibility of rising to Orange Glory and who agreed to stay in the Red Light of Joy, where one can see God when God chooses to reveal Himself but aren't totally in His Glory the Highest Heaven; suppose He permits these angels in the



Red Light to pass the Qur'an down to Gabriel, who is originally an angel of the Red Light who chose to lower to Purple, Pink and even Green, the lowest and closest to us. Now, originally these angels, e.g. Gabriel, lowered or came closer to us so that if they succeeded they may achieve the great prize to rise back up, this time above Red to Orange, to be one with God's Light of Glory or live in God's presence. This may be backed up somewhat by the Qur'an where even the angels seek a way to Him. "Those (angels) they pray to are themselves seeking a way to the Lord, even those who are closest to Him. They hope for His mercy and fear His torment" (Qur'an 17:57).

Anyways there is one small 'hitch', to go lower these angels had to pass from Red through Yellow the Light of Christ Jesus the Light of Love, then the Holy Spirit the Light of Blue or Truth. It was easy being in the Red Light passing through these realms before as God didn't test them as such, but once they pass below the Light of the Holy Spirit which is Blue, they are now (and they agreed to it, with the hope of re-ascending to the higher plain of Glory – Orange) a bit like us or 'on their own', well they don't see God anymore as they had done in the higher Red Light (unless God so chooses to reveal Himself). So they feel a little or somewhat like us – they long for God – but to re-enter they have to wait for judgement, as with us. God admires their courage and willingness to do this and essentially they, the angels, want to please God so for the most part, they are fine. However, in the lower levels they are exposed to pride and opinion and possible conceit.

Now, this is all fine but personally I think on the way down with the Qur'an, I think these angels, including Gabriel, maybe have unintentionally omitted the Holy Spirit's inspection which may have led to some of these 'ambiguities' or 'differences' between us. God the Father (Allah) on the whole though, has the last say and He alone knows (and those He chooses to tell) whether this was part of His plan all along, to maybe return people to worshipping Him alone. Note: when I speak of the Holy Spirit, I mean the Holy Spirit that spoke through the prophets, lived in Jesus and was given to the disciples or apostles of his. I don't mean Gabriel; to me Gabriel is an angel – some translations of the Qur'an sometimes mean Gabriel when they say the

Holy Spirit, whereas in one place in the Qur'an, at least, I feel it means the Holy Spirit as I know him e.g. "We gave Moses the scripture and we sent messengers after him in succession. We gave Jesus, son of Mary, clear signs and strengthened him with the Holy Spirit" (Qur'an 2:87 & 5:110).

Just to return to the angels' reason for asking God for the Qur'an, I think this verse gives a hint. "When God says, 'Jesus, son of Mary, did you say to people, "take me and my mother as two gods alongside God?"' he will say, 'may You be exalted! I would never say what I had no right to say – if I had said any such thing you would have known it: You know all that is within me, though I do not know what is within You, You alone have full knowledge of things unseen – I told them only what You had commanded me to: "worship God my Lord and your Lord"' (Qur'an 5:116-117).

If you read John's Gospel (Jesus's apostle), "I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father my God and their God" (John 20 v 17), you can see the similarity.

For examples sake, I will show you the reader what I see as an ambiguity or 'difference' at first sight. Read on in the above Surah 5:117, "I was a witness over them during my time among them. Ever since you took my soul, you alone have been the watcher over them: you are witness to all things," taken to mean Jesus speaking and as a Christian, immediately one may think, "sure Jesus is alive God didn't take his soul." But think again, God did take it for three days (or nearly) and then gave it back to Jesus and raised him up to Himself – where had you read the whole Qur'an, trying to omit ambiguities, it says in another place that God took him (Jesus) to Himself. "God said, 'Jesus, I will take you back and raise you up to Me'" (Qur'an 3:55).

However, from a Christian point of view Jesus also said, "that he and his Father will come and live with" anyone who asks and obeys His Commandments (See John 14 v 23-26). So here is something from the Gospel to the reader of the Qur'an only, which tells of Jesus life after ascension with his Father and us and that he would also send another

helper who would be with us forever, yes the Holy Spirit (See John 14 v 23-26).

Just to let you know that God does watch over us all, Jews, Christians, Muslims etc. Read on Surah 3:55, “to the Day of resurrection I will make those who followed you (Jesus) superior to those who disbelieved. Then you will all return to me and I will judge between you regarding your differences.”

May I just add, if God our Father, Allah as you call Him, is going to sort out our differences, do we really need these so called religious wars? Please leave God (Allah) to do the judging and love Him and your neighbour and get on with your lives in love, joy and peace and faith and try to worship God our Father alone. Amen.

### **Reflection**

“Jesus answered him, ‘whoever loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love him and my Father and I will come to him and live with him. Whoever does not love me does not obey my teaching. And the teaching you have heard is not mine, but comes from the Father, who sent me. I have told you this while I am still with you. The helper, the Holy Spirit, who the Father will send in my name will teach you everything and make you remember all that I have told you’” (John 14 v 23-26). Amen.

The purpose of this book, actually my whole life, is to unite believers of God the Almighty, God of Noah, Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad in simple faith, love, kindness and truth. Genuinely, I am not trying to turn Muslim to Christian or vice versa, Christian to Muslim, for to me originally the Torah was given to the Jewish faith, who were by birth Jewish i.e. descendants of Jacob (Israel). After that they were given the Gospel and in turn the Gospel was preached to the gentiles (me included) and indeed “to the ends of the earth” (See Luke 24 v 45-49). There after the Qur’an was given to the Arab world. We Christians and Muslims are only branches grafted onto the original Jewish faith so don’t be found to be conceited. In the Qur’an, Family of Imran 3:119, “you (Muslims) believe in all the scriptures” so please continue to do so – I do not want to see you chewing your own

fingernails in rage if you discontinue to live the message yourselves. However, I advise, that if you say you know the scriptures that you at least have read them (as I have yours and the entire Bible i.e. Torah, Gospel and also the Qur'an) with reverence for God and try not to look for differences or ambiguities that may cause you to fight or to get angry. In the same Surah 3:134 righteous Muslims are described as those "who give, both in prosperity and adversity, who restrain their anger and pardon people – God loves those who do good." This sounds very Christian to me, very like the actual words Jesus gives in the Gospel (See Mathew 18 v 21-35).

To me, love and worship your God and Him alone – number one and love your neighbour, your fellowman as you would like him to love you – number two. That's it! For every real Jew, Christian and Muslim – live these two rules or Commandments and as they say in Ireland, "you won't go far wrong." Leave judgement to God (Allah).

You know, I personally would go so far as to say that the real Muslim is a Christian at heart i.e. believes in what Jesus preached, to love God and love your neighbour and that the real Christian should practice Islam which is total submission and devotion to God the Father, as Jesus did, as he offered up his life to God the Father – our Father, our God. Leave our differences for God to sort out and He is quite capable of doing so, Amen. It goes without saying that the Jewish faith should know these laws already for they are supposed to be a "Light to the Nations" (Isaiah 49 v 6).

Note: "I thank God for the Messiah, who is the king of Israel and has taken Israel the Nation's responsibility upon himself so that the world might be saved" Amen (see Isaiah 42 v 1-9).

# Chapter 44: A Small Message To and For the Angels



A Message for the Angels

AC36

During the drawing (painting) of my paintings guided by God for approximately two years prior to the start of this book and during the writing of it, there has been a slight re-arrangement of the Heavenly Realms (Lights).

Firstly, by mutual consent and of course God's will, Jesus' Yellow Light of Love, was allowed to go through and above the Red Light so as now, it is next to Gods level of Glory (Orange).

Next, the Holy Spirit who was even below the Red Light of Angels, so as to have the water of life available to all who are subject to judgement, was by God's own consent, permitted in person to the Glorious and Holy Realm of the Fathers Presence (The Orange Light); so as now he, the Holy Spirit, can travel through all Realms and is by his complete servitude, worthy of such. So now in effect, he can travel through all the Angelic Realms even unknown to them, if God wills, for the Holy Spirit always seeks the will of the Father and is His eternal servant. The Blue Light is the Holy Spirit's Realm but he himself can ascend to Orange at will. Amen.

God trusts His servants. Jesus has been worthy of this honour since his crucifixion but generally either stays in his own Realm of Yellow Light or travels through the lower levels of the Angel Heavens.

The latest development was in the last few months, where certain angels refused to do a certain task, so God being angry with them commanded that the Realm of the Holy Spirit (The Blue Light) was to supersede the Red Light of the angels. After this indiscretion on the part of some angels, they willingly gave a present of their Red Light to the Holy Spirit as a good will gesture and to the other three angelic Realms, Purple, Pink and Green. God hates pride and conceit even in the angels.

Who could have foreseen, only God and He the Almighty is my witness, so is Jesus and the Holy Spirit and whoever else God chooses to allow to witness. Yes, who could have foreseen that the Realms would end up stacked like this -Father, Son, Holy Spirit and four angelic on top of one another in descending order? Orange, Yellow,

Blue, Red, Purple, Pink, Green – seven heavens. As I have explained before, the Orange can and is through and in all the others but they cannot go out or up to it, without God's consent. So as is written in Qur'an, which is one reason why Surah 57 Iron is my favourite, He, God (Allah), is "the outer and the inner" (Qur'an 57:3) a slight confirmation for me in my ideas (guided by God) on heavenly lights and the complete Supremacy of God the Father, the One and Only God ever. Amen.

It also gives an explanation into the omnipresence of God "do you not know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on Earth? And not just in once place only" (See Jeremiah 23 v 23-24). He may be like us as He said in the beginning, "I will make them in our image and likeness" (Genesis 1 v 26) but is also in all His creation at the same time and so He can not only see it but feel it too. So when we read about the "All Seeing, All Hearing, All Powerful, All, Wise, All Knowing God (Allah)" in the Qur'an, it actually is true.

From the heavenly Orange Light point of view, it's like God can feel it all at the same time but also travel through it in Person anywhere within it or if He chooses, outside time itself into Immortality - but has chosen to stay within time and Creation as the Ever Living God. See, He is so Wise that He had all this planned and re-planned firstly, before time began, to see if or what may go wrong before He said, "Be" and it was, yes Creation. No Angel or Being can outwit Him, The Almighty, for He created even all their thoughts before they chose to think them.

For you angels, believe it or not, there are other angels monitoring even you, in His Orange Light; they are known as the "Torshon." They are Holy and Pure in God's eyes or they would not be in His Highest Realm of Glory. The angels as we generally know them even though in the Red Light, may stand in God's Presence the Realm of Joy (Red Light) - He is still Greater and Wiser and will be always one step ahead of all His Creation. That's why He, God hates conceit and arrogance and the only way up is completely obeying His Almighty Will. Glory be to God forever and ever. Amen Amen Amen.

## Chapter 45: Mankind's Violence



Mankind's Violence

AC37



As true believers, we cannot condone violence. Just read this: “God said to Noah, ‘I have decided to put an end to all mankind. I will destroy them completely, because the world is full of their violent deeds (lawlessness)’” (Genesis 6 v 13). This is an actual quotation from God as you Muslims call Allah, not ‘doctored’ or changed to suit my point of making. I have tried to stick to actual quotations in this book, quotations of God the Father (Allah) and those of Jesus himself, not hearsay or made up quotations by man.

I heard of a case lately where in a certain country there was a minority Christian group, whereupon another certain group decided to capture the priest, who by the way gave his life up to serve God and Jesus in the best way he thought possible by becoming a Christian priest and in the name of God (Allah) proceeded to courageously break his teeth in. Now, whether you are a Christian, Muslim or Jew, if this causes you to smile ‘you are a very sad violent person’.

To return to Gods above words to Noah, who Christians, Muslims and Jews are all supposed to believe in and read them and read them again, not my words but God’s, yes, the Almighty God’s words, Allah’s words as you Muslims call Him. God was willing to destroy mankind totally for ‘violence’ and ‘lawlessness’, what do you think He will ‘reward’ these ‘mighty’ men who courageously tied up a man who works for God and smashed his teeth in? Whoever can willingly partake in this kind of act of ‘violence’, yes violence, cannot understand the scriptures. You are blind and deaf to God’s Holy Word. You do not understand the Torah which says in inverted commas, God Himself, the Almighty speaking, “Do not take revenge on anyone or continue to hate him, but love your neighbour as you love yourself, I am the Lord” (Leviticus 19 v 18). I challenge anyone to open his or her eyes and read this – and while you are at it, read another quotation, again not mine but God’s through Jesus from the Gospel, “Do not judge others and God will not judge you; do not condemn others, and God will not condemn you. Forgive others and God will forgive you. Give to others and God will give to you. Indeed, you will receive a full measure, a generous helping poured into your hands – all that you can hold. The measure you use for others is the one that God will use for you” (Luke 6 v 37-38). These words,

“inverted commas” given by Jesus from God Himself to all for your own benefit and mine, not made up by me.

Likewise, if you so-called friends of God can read the Qur’an with your own eyes open you will see that “God loves those who do good deeds.” Shall I repeat what it says in Surah 3:134 (Family of Imran) “who give, both in prosperity and adversity, who restrain their anger and pardon people – God loves those who do good.” Anyone committing violence and sin is most certainly blind and is in no position to judge others.

Sometimes young people, especially men when coming from their hormonal teens into adulthood feel like they have to fight for a cause or stand up for what is right; we all go through it, that is the way God made us. We are ‘finding our feet’ as adults in the world and are vulnerable to suggestion by older and supposedly wiser adults. We can without the experience of having lived adult lives e.g. rearing a family or reading scriptures with understanding i.e. not just separate quotations used to fuel certain idealist’s hatred and personal angers, get carried along by these idealists and can be manipulated into committing acts of violence in the name of a cause.

Jesus generally preached the message of love and forgiveness but He warns very strongly against “those who cause others to lose faith” and in turn sin “how awful for those who cause these things to happen” (See Matthew 18 v 6-7, Mark 9 v 42 & Luke 17 v 1-2).

Just read, “If anyone should cause one of these little ones to lose his faith in me, it would be better for that person to have a large millstone tied around his neck and be drowned in the deep sea. How terrible for the world that there are things that make people lose their faith! Such things will always happen – but how terrible for the one who causes them!” (Mathew 18 v 6-7).

Some of these so called ‘followers of God’, the idealists, who tell of the ‘lovey dovey’ nature of Christ Jesus’ message and how weak the “heathen Christians” are thereby inciting hatred into young Muslims – pretending that they are God’s own hand in retribution and thereby,

ridding the world of non-believers are simply wrong. You have absolutely no right to judge anyone – your own Qur’an tells how God will sort out our differences on the day of reckoning, or resurrection or judgement day as some may know it. “I will judge between you regarding your differences” (Quran 3:55). God our Father, the Almighty, All Seeing, All Hearing, All Knowing, All Wise does not like violence. He is the same God who talked to Noah, Abraham, Moses and indeed Jesus and just so you do not think that I am omitting Muhammad – was it not the angel Gabriel who talked to him directly? Let us return to Genesis 6 again, v 10-11, “Noah had no faults and was the only good man of his time. He lived in fellowship with God but everyone else was evil in God’s sight, and violence and lawlessness had spread everywhere.”

Let us examine these apparently simple words:

1. Noah was a “good” man in Gods eyes – “God loves those who do good deeds” (See Qur’an 103 and Psalm 11 v 7).
2. He lived in “fellowship” with God – “...no, the Lord has told us what is good. What He requires of us is this: to do what is just, to show constant love and to live in humble fellowship with our God.” (See Prophet Micah 6 v 6-8)
3. Noah was “not violent” and therefore was not evil in God’s sight. God answers this Himself in the next verse, “God said to Noah, ‘I have decided to put an end to all mankind. I will destroy them completely because the world is full of their violent deeds’” (Genesis 6 v 13).
4. Seriously, Christian, Muslim or Jew, can any one of you look me in the eye and tell me that bashing a man’s teeth in isn’t violent? Is it good? Or living in fellowship with God? Tell the truth at least to yourself and why not add in, is it violent, good or living in fellowship with God to blow people up including oneself? Who made you the judge? Please listen to the real message of God, who has the real voice of reason, the real voice of justice, righteousness and yes, non-violence.

I challenge any one of you or any so-called organization that says, “in the name of God that violence is justice.” Read Noah’s story again, at

least why God drowned humanity, yes – for violence, for violent, evil ideas. Tell me that I have twisted the words! It is you bombers and teeth bashers and torturers and worse; who say it is in God's (Allah's) name that have twisted the words, even within your own Qur'an. Let me not, Father, go any further in this matter in case that I may be in danger of judging these violent people, for you God (Allah) will Yourself.

And regards Jesus being a 'softie', he gave his life willingly to God our Father and I assure you that, say these things about Christians and Jesus, that you will see how soft Jesus is yourself on judgement day when he comes in his Fathers Glory with His angels and standing at the right hand side of his Father's Glorious Throne, and then idealists stand up and challenge the son of the Most High and see what you get for bashing a man's teeth in or bombing or blowing up innocent children in the name of God (Allah). (See Matthew 24 v 30-31, 25 v 31-46, 26 v 64).

Now don't think that I am prejudiced against Muslim organizations such as Isis, it is just that these things have happened recently. If it were Christians or Jews doing the same thing, I would also, God willing, voice a colossal opposition and humane dislike to such activities. Not to bring up the past too much, for I do believe in forgiveness but we must learn from our mistakes i.e. our sin against God and our fellow-man. Why did God say to the early Jews to "love foreigners as themselves" and to treat them as their own? (See Leviticus 19 v 33-34).

Now, there were possibly people at the time of the Nazi holocaust against the Jewish people who may have smiled at the thought of "Jewish annihilation" because it may have suited their own political agenda, e.g. there may have been Christians, even members of the clergy who sided with the Nazis so as to 'improve' their own stance of conversion ratios or likewise, there may have been Muslims who thought that "Jewish annihilation" would strengthen their own cause to convert the world to Islam.

But! And even though we can think these thoughts ‘from a distance’ i.e. “it will help our cause,” most of us had we looked inside a gas chamber or place of human torture would cringe and cry and be utterly heartbroken at the actual or reality of the inhumane, unGodly, cruel evil of such acts and nobody but God Himself can justify them. Therefore, anyone who commits or agrees with these evil acts, are not fighting God’s cause at all. “Love God and love your neighbour as yourself,” that’s what God tells us to do (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 and Leviticus 19 v 18) and also just to repeat and remind us of God’s core values, Jesus tells us in Matthew 22 v 37-40, “Jesus answered (to the question which is the greatest commandment) ‘Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your mind.’ This is the greatest and most important commandment. The second most important commandment is like it: ‘Love your neighbour as you love yourself.’ The whole law of Moses and the teachings of the prophets depend on these two commandments.”

You know Jesus once said, “the truth will set you free” (John 8 v 31-32). Now, these two apparently simple laws when lived, do actually simplify life/religion and those who are true to God, well their hearts actually jump at the sound of the truth and also at the thought of the presence of God the Almighty Himself, just being! When God does return to the world, those who simply keep these two commandments and live un-violent, good, humble lives in the fellowship of God will rejoice. Amen to that.

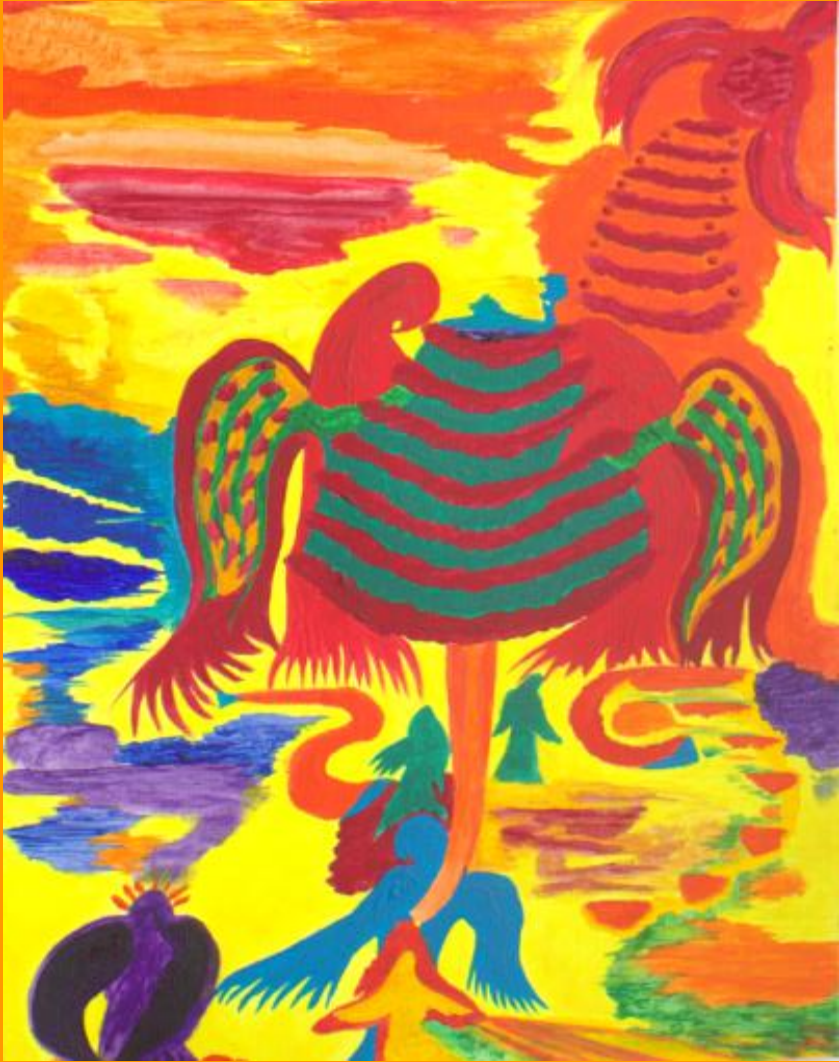
Praise the Lord our One and Only true Almighty, ever living God; let us worship Him without fear, like the pure and loving children He made us to be. A hypocrite is someone who lives a life different to what he preaches – so every Christian, every Jew and every Muslim is a hypocrite if he or she does not live these above simple Commandments to love God with all your being and worship Him alone and to love your neighbour as you love yourself. Amen Amen Amen.

I have just this minute asked God and Jesus to allow me to finish with a prayer from the Qur’an, so I just opened on Surah 20 Ta-ha: 1-8 and here it goes, and just so that there is no animosity between us, I trust

that this prayer is suitable to all Jews, Muslims and Christians: “It was not to distress you (prophet) that We sent down the Qur’an to you, but as a reminder for those who hold God in awe, a revelation from the one who created the earth and the high heaven, the Lord of Mercy, established on the Throne. Everything in the heavens and on earth, everything between them, everything beneath the soil belongs to Him. Whatever you may say aloud, He knows what you keep secret and what is even more hidden. God – there is no god but Him – the most excellent names belong to Him.”

Amen. What a truly beautiful prayer!

# Chapter 46: Unite



Unite

AC38

If a man had three sons who were always fighting and bickering and constantly at each other, do you think he would be happy? Any of you, if you had two sons who constantly fight each other, is it not a major heartache? Now, what if you had seen one son siding with an enemy of the family to hurt the other, wouldn't this upset you even more? Now, just think if you were the father of the three sons and you had overheard the plans of an evil gang who were about to attack one of the sons and then, afterwards the other two, to kill them all and take their belongings. Would you not as the father tell your three sons to join together and stop their bickering and silly fighting and prepare to engage the evil gang that were about to appear.

Listen then if you have ears! Forget your silly fighting among yourselves Jews, Christians and Muslims for a godless people are about to rise.

### **A Little Prayer**

Lord, You are the owner of the Spirit,  
You are the owner of the Stars,  
You are the owner of humanity,  
and Lord, You are the owner of the Angels.  
Amen, Amen.



## Chapter 47: The Messiah “Or Boss”



The Messiah

AC39

Firstly, let us reflect with a few quotations;

1. Isaiah 9 v 7

“His royal power will continue to grow; his kingdom will always be at peace. He will rule as king David’s successor, basing his power on right and justice, from now until the end of time.” (The messiah – Jesus our king).

2. Daniel 7 v 13-14

“During this vision in the night, I saw what looked like a human being. He was approaching me surrounded by clouds and he went to the One who was living forever and was presented to Him. He was given authority, honour and royal power, so that the people of all nations, races and languages would serve him. His authority would last forever and His kingdom would never end”. (The messiah – Jesus presented to the ever-living God).

3. 2 Peter 1 v 16-21

“Eyewitnesses of Christ’s glory; We have not depended on made up stories in making known to you the mighty coming of our lord Jesus Christ. With our own eyes, we saw his greatness. We were there when he was given honour and glory by God the Father, when the voice came to him from the Supreme Glory saying, ‘This is My own dear Son, with whom I am pleased!’ We ourselves heard this voice coming from heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain.

So, we are even more confident of the message proclaimed by the prophets. You will do well to pay attention to it, because it is like a lamp shining in a dark place until the day dawns and the light of the morning star shines in your hearts. Above all else however, remember that no one can explain by himself a prophecy in the scriptures. For no prophetic message ever came just from the will of man, but men who are under the control of the Holy Spirit, as they spoke the message from God.”

#### 4. Isaiah 60 v 19

“No longer will the sun be your light by day or the moon be your light by night; I, the Lord, will be your eternal light; The Light of My Glory will shine on you.” Amen Amen.

If you are applying for a new job and you knew about a place your new boss frequented regularly, would you not visit there to try to acquire some information regarding your new position? Or maybe to better your chance by getting to know your new boss? Maybe get some tips or hints from him? Had he written a book would the wise candidate not read it and have something in common thereby to talk about.

I can't understand then why everybody hasn't read the Gospels of Jesus. Christians and Muslims supposedly believe that he is the messiah and Jews believe in a messiah who is to come. What have you all to lose? The messiah is your new 'boss' or leader and is also your teacher and king to be, so even if it is only to 'better' your position when he returns, should you all not at least have read his book (Gospels), so as when he returns you might have something in common?

Someone who speaks on his own authority is like a wall without a foundation. One can rely on what Jesus said for he did not speak on his own authority but what his and our Father and God told him to say (See John 5 v 30). He is not transparent, for the Lord Our God backs him up and is behind and through him and can therefore be relied upon as the most solid Foundation one can have. Amen.

## Chapter 48: The God of Justice



The God of Justice

AC40

Just suppose some Christians ‘over worship’ Jesus the messiah, even though it is written “to worship the Lord our God and Him alone” (Deuteronomy 6 v 4 & 13). Suppose, they live good Christian lives besides, caring for their neighbours, helping out where they can, trying to feed the poor, homeless etc. and deep down worship God the Father ‘from a distance’. Suppose they keep the Commandments of God in their hearts even though they may not know a lot of scripture, but let’s say they try not to lie and try not to cheat or hurt others and love people as they love themselves.

Well, when they meet Jesus their saviour, do you think that he will disown them for living the basic Commandments? I think not, I think Jesus, being a loving brother and king, will hug them saying “well done my friends, you have lived good lives, let me show you my kingdom.”

One of the Christians says to Jesus, speaking from deep within his heart, “Where is God, Jesus? Where is God our Father?” And Jesus smiles, “O my child,” he says, “happy for you this day, for your pure heart allows you to see God, come right this way and let me introduce you, pure and simple child, to the Most High God.” The Christian, on entering God’s Presence, falls to his knees and deep from within says, “My God I worship you.” Has this Christian kept and lived the Commandments of God?

Even though this Christian, while on earth said that he worshipped Jesus and even the trinity from the Catholic prayer ‘The Creed’. When he met Jesus, he did not fall and worship Jesus, no, he embraced him as a brother. He did not even ask of the Holy Spirit, God’s helper but he did worship God the Father – now listen if you have ears, God knows the heart so don’t judge!

Likewise, a Jewish man entered and on seeing Jesus asked, “Are you the Messiah to come Mister, Sir?” Not knowing the name of the messiah, (was he around when Jesus was on earth?) he asks “Mr Messiah, Sir, where is our God the mighty God of Israel?” Jesus on seeing the man’s devotion said, “Come into my house and meet our Father and God,” whereupon the man falls on his knees and worships

God. He continues to worship but covers his face with his hands and cries out, “Father, God, Holy God, I have sinned on earth.” God, on seeing his remorse, says, “My child your sins are forgiven – I love you my child, rise and be free from your sin.”

Then, a Muslim boy walks in and on seeing Jesus asks, “Who are you Sir? Are you a servant of the Most High God, Allah?” “I am,” says Jesus with a smile. “I am the Messiah, Jesus, young man, I am your king.” “Well Sir, king or not, my Daddy always told me to worship Allah alone, so don’t expect me to kneel before you Sir, please Sir, pardon my manners but it is against my religion Islam.” And Jesus laughs aloud, “You feisty little fellow, God bless you my child. Would you like to see your God, Allah?” “Yes please,” says the boy, so Jesus brings the boy in whereupon the boy kneels and worships, but being a child can’t help peeking out at God and having a look! God, knowing all, sees the boy and says, “Come up here young man onto My knee, I am your Father and tell Me what you like.” Now the boy loved big cats and says, “Father, Mister Allah, Sir, I love lions and tigers.” “So do I,” says God, “Let’s go and see some- shall we little man?” “I think I am going to like you Allah,” says the boy; “Do you like leopards too?” – “My favourite,” says God, as He leads the boy out by the hand to see cats close up style. “What about cheetahs, young man, maybe? Black panther? Maybe Jaguar?” As the boy says, “Wow! What a God.”

## Chapter 49: The Hotel



The Witness

AC41

There was once a wealthy, kind man who owned a fabulous hotel. It had seven floors of rooms luxuriantly decorated with the finest carpets on the floors. It was also famed throughout the land for the quality of its food, service and comforts.

Once a year the owner would throw a party for all the local workers and people. Just so his hotel wasn't trashed he had one rule, 'to clean one's shoes before one enters'.

One time a few drunks landed up to the lobby and walked straight in with muddy shoes and dirtied the carpet. The owner being kind, politely asked the men to take off their boots. He had his cleaners zoom around with hovers and carpet shampoos etc. trying to cause as little fuss as possible, especially on the other guests and he told his other attendants to watch out for the drunkards in case they cause trouble but to do so discretely, allowing things to go on as normal as possible, besides.

What do you think the kind man did when one of his attendants came down to him telling him that another gang of hooligans worse than the drunks had used the service lift and went up to the fourth floor and through their own party, adding that all were filthy and muddy, that they had destroyed the fine carpets and had broken glasses etc? Well yes, the man had his guards throw them all out and so bad was the mess, that carpets etc. had to be thrown out and the whole floor had to be redecorated.

What do you think the owner did with his employee who actually brought them up there?



## Chapter 50: My Boy



### The God of Decision

AC42

May 5<sup>th</sup> 2016. For the last while in my personal life, I have lived the life of Gethsemane (See Mathew 26 v 36-46), begging God to bend His Almighty Will to my way of thinking. My twelve year old boy's cancer returned and God had told me that He would be taking Oisín to the heaven of innocence of Pink Light. Sure, I begged, especially when Jesus kept prompting me not to give up, "keep asking and to have faith."

However, just like Jesus's own words, "not my will Father but Yours," for God took my son peacefully away last Saturday, April 30<sup>th</sup> 2016. Broken hearted we are but God's Will – how do I know that Oisín may not have been fit for this life? He passed before puberty and manhood began.

About two months ago God gave me a kind of vision of Oisín's soul in this heaven of Pink Light, quite cloudlike, he peeped out between them and with a heavenly utterance said, "daddy it's lovely....it's...." and uttered laughs and groans of immense joy that can't be put into words in our world. I love him and God knows, will always and will miss him on days I feel lonely for him; however, last night I had the most beautiful message from my guardian angel, who to my knowledge, hasn't so far said a lot to me.

In keeping with the Law, "not to contact spirits of the dead" (See Leviticus 20 v 27), I don't talk directly to Oisín and indeed my mother who passed away less than a year ago. I just think they are 'behind' God now and what message I need to convey can be done so through God to them and He, our Father, can tell and explain things to them that they may need to know.

However, and this is profoundly beautiful, my guardian angel said to me last night, that Oisín would like to spend some time with me, his dad, to try to understand me and my life on earth for Oisín couldn't understand my prayerful ways and other things. He also said that he would monitor these visitations, understanding that I didn't want to make direct contact but when he comes, that I would feel his presence and may even hear 'spiritually' some conversations, of explanation e.g. sometimes when we pray realistically, light is passed from us to

God and where He sees fit, to others and Oisín will see this by the Will and Grace of God. He may then have a better understanding of why I prayed so much. Also, for Oisín's development, he may be shown how I live and even see and perceive things as I do, e.g. he may, with the guidance of angels, be allowed to stand inside my spirit and see things as I see them, so as to understand me more. This is all new to me too but isn't it truly beautiful to think God does this kind of thing all the time for us and to be honest, without directly contacting Oisín, with God as a Monitor and Father of both in death and life, can allow us to have an even closer relationship than as humans on earth we could imagine with all our attempts to 'contact spirits of the dead' ourselves, when truly, everything is best through and with the Will of God, our Amazing Father.

To continue this theme, a couple of days before our Oisín was re-diagnosed with secondary lung and lymph cancer (about six months ago), I had another visitation; to my left-hand side my mother who had passed away four months before this, spoke these words clearly, "Alan, Oisín has to die" and she bawled out crying, she was sharing, bringing, this dreadful news to me – without me 'contacting spirits of the dead' before he was even re-diagnosed – fact.

I cried for maybe an hour after hearing these words from my mother but after digesting them said to God, "that's enough now, I don't want to hear anymore as I fully wish to live the Law (i.e. "not contacting spirits of the dead" (Leviticus 19 v 31 & 20 v 27)) so please God protect me from such and Your Will be done."

I don't need any more but God sometimes allows us 'special' messages or experiences that we know deep down are real and personal. However, we don't need to try to directly contact spirits ourselves; trust God and His Kindness, Understanding and Love.

From my own personal experience, when my mother passed away, on the next day, God sent this message to me, "today, your mother will see God in the Red Light of the kingdom of heaven with Moses etc. as a gift from God to her, for her non-judgemental attitude to others and her servitude to God the Father Almighty." I did not ask for these

things but God allowed me to receive them for my development and personal betterment and maybe for my mother's pacification to a degree, knowing that I would know and share this knowledge with her. Amen.

May they both rest in peace until we meet again and thanks God for being the Best and Wisest God imaginable.

Would we like a father that gives us bags of sweets every day as children? Or would we like one who may give us a bag on Friday night and make sure we brushed our teeth every day and night?

He is the All Wise, so we must trust His decision making, even if it means our painful parting in this life. Amen. Lord God, tell them that I love them. Amen.

## Chapter 51: Photography & 'Capturing' the Moment



Trust

AC44

Can we ever learn to trust the Almighty? I find today, more so than ever, people are trying to ‘capture’ the moment, ‘make memories’. What ever happened to enjoying the moment and trusting in God to keep what we need for us as memories in our ‘minds and hearts’ or wherever else He stores them? Seriously, need I go on, when one sees busloads of trigger happy photographers, come tourists, snap, snap, snap; do your eyes get a chance to see? Where and when do you think you’re going to bring all these ‘memories’ to see and re-see and re-experience? Why not see it now? Life is short. God is already recording your life for you so you again are pushing Him out by trying to ‘capture’ life in a camera. Please, life is for living, not recording constantly – even if you could bring your laptop to heaven, what good will it do you? Try to see; ask God to allow you to let go and trust Him, so you don’t need to ‘capture’ the moment. He already has it captured fully for you and He is Greater than time itself. He can also help you to actually understand that moment when you need to, so trust Him.

When children play in the garden do they bring a camera? Just watch them play. Leave your camera down and go out into your garden or park, say a little prayer and try to see a butterfly or a flower or whatever God may lead you to see. You will enjoy it. Little steps! And remember talk to God your Creator, your Father, your God, who knows your individualities better than you do yourself. Everyone’s life is unique, personal, and individual to your God our Father and He does love each and every one of you; it is sin He hates.

### **God – The Breath of Life**

He wants to see through your beautiful eyes  
He wants to hear through your ears  
He wants to smell through your nose  
He wants to feel through your hands  
And even taste through your mouth  
He wants to think through your mind  
And love through your heart  
He wants to Father your very soul  
And let your spirit be free.

Believe it or not, but He holds the key to freedom and in Him, our God, can we only be free – there is no other way and when you are free, God’s Holy Spirit will guide you to complete freedom when your heart calls out, “Father.” I remember once in our church at home whilst a reading from the apostles was being read out, Paul’s letter to the Romans 8 v 15 - “It is the Holy Spirit who allows us to call God ‘our Father’”- instantly, these words touched my heart and I knew and understood what they meant.

### **The Our Father**

Our Father who art in heaven

Hallowed be thy name (may your Holy Name be worshipped, honoured, revered and respected)

Thy Kingdom come

Thy Will be done

On earth as it is in heaven

Give us this day our daily bread (and all that we need, Father)

And forgive us our trespasses (mistakes, sins, wrongs)

As we forgive (others) those who trespass against us

And lead us not in to temptation (and do not bring us to hard testing)

But deliver us from all that is evil (especially the evil one)

And I add, for Thine is the Kingdom, the Power and the Glory

Almighty Father for ever and ever.

Amen. (See Mathew 6 v 5-15 & Luke 11 v 1-13).

## Chapter 52: The Pub



The Lord Alone is God

AC45



Here's a little anecdote about something that happened last night – I was in a certain local pub after a fishing competition and after some refreshments, myself and three senior members of our club started chatting about religion; one man had worked in various Arab countries and expressed a slight fear at the extremism sometimes found within the Muslim world and having lived in various countries had said to some Muslims, that in his opinion, violence etc. was as prevalent there as in the so called 'infidel's' – the west, so how can they speak of violence etc. when it is on their own doorsteps too? Anyways, the second man, who is a regular church goer, listened in attentively whilst I added that there is a 'bigger picture' and all our religions may be slightly wrong. I continued, if I thought that Muslims had the one true religion, then I would most definitely be promoting Islam – however, I added that I could see little faults in all of our religions and that Jesus, when he returns, will simplify things, he will deliver the one true truth, "to love God and love our neighbours as ourselves." I went on and put the question to the regular church goer, "Can you honestly see Jesus returning and leading us Catholics in prayer to his mother? – No", I answered for him, "and that I could see him (Jesus) repeating the Our Father prayer though and telling us to love God and our neighbour." I also said, "When Jesus was on earth he spent a lot of time talking about his 'Father in heaven'."

Anyways, sometime elapsed and the Catholic man returned with, "So if I love my neighbour as I love myself – I'm sound (o.k.)." I turned to him and replied, "You have just fallen into the classic Christian trap; you have already forgotten the first and 'most important' part, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind and spirit or strength" – this is the first and most important part, to which he replied, "Oh ya, I see, indeed I have."

Please, don't forget God, Jesus' Father and God, our one True God and Creator the Lord, the Most High Almighty, All Knowing, All Powerful Ever Living God. I will repeat it and if one message is to be taken from this book, then it is:

***"DON'T FORGET GOD, LOVE HIM, WORSHIP HIM ALONE AND LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR". Amen. Amen.***

## Chapter 53: Return to God



Return to God

AC46

It is a week since we buried my little boy, I know God has him safe to keep and who better than the Lord our God to trust and to keep our loved ones whom we may meet again in happier times. Amen.

I feel that I must now return to the Qur'an and may I recommend all Christians and Jews etc. to read it with reverence and that it may return you to the one True God, so that you may worship Him alone and turn away from sin. Lord, if I had to summarise the Qur'an in one sentence, then it would have to be, "Return to God the Almighty Creator and worship Him alone and renounce or give up all your sins and do good deeds." Amen. And if I had to summarise the Qur'an into one word, it would be the "Reminder" – so then, allow its message not to cause division but to remind all humanity to turn to God and give up sin.

If I could advise Christians, Muslims and Jews to read the Gospels; knowing that Jesus called God his "God and Father" (John 20 v 17) and please let it not cause any animosity or division – take its true meaning, "to love God and love your neighbour". Amen.

And if in doubt, link the message of both together by reading the Old Testament or as the Jews call it, the "Tanakh", which contains the "Torah" and the messages of the Prophets or indeed read the whole Christian "Bible" also including the "Gospels" and "Acts of Jesus' Apostles." Always remember that the future is in God's hands alone and He has the final choice and also knowledge of the last day. Don't worry about these things, trust God, call Him, return to Him, allow Him to change your lives for the better. He will help you to give up sin and to worship Him as He deserves. Amen. Amen.

### **A Parable**

It's like this, a wealthy King once owned a flat-topped mountain, a plateau with very steep cliffs around it. He had lots of sheep grazing out on the plateau. He had a farm yard around His own house at one end. He layed a good path out through His pastures so the sheep could return easily for lambing time, winter etc. However, some sheep started wandering close to the edge, so He sent out some servants to usher the sheep away from the steep cliffs. They found it tiring work

so the servants reported back to the King and He decided to send a collie dog out to help herd the sheep – and so He did. After a while, He found that while the sheepdog was keeping them off one cliff the sheep slyly started heading across to the other side so the servants again reported back to the King. So, the King being wise sent out another collie dog to work the far cliff -edge. So, both dogs worked together keeping all the sheep facing the path.

One may ask what and who is what? Well, as I said before, the Lord just drops these thought parcels into my mind and it's been annoying me 'in a nice way' all day long to write it down and 'get it out' for you all. I hope you enjoy them as much as I do. You may ask, why wait? Why not write down these parables as soon as I receive? But, I must first offer it back to God to see is it His almighty will to include it? – You see always ask God?

Now to return:

The King is God.

The sheep are ourselves.

The servants are the prophets and angels.

The farm yard and house is Heaven.

The plateau is earth.

The path is the Torah or Law given to Moses.

The two collie dogs are the Gospel and the Qur'an.

The cliff is Hell.

See can you guess where Jesus fits in?

What do you think would happen if one of the King's servants went bad and decided to release some wolves onto the mountain plateau?

Let me tell you, the King's son is a master shepherd and dog trainer and not alone can he train collie herding dogs but he also has the fiercest guard dogs trained specially to hunt down and kill wolves. What do you think the King will do when He gets that traitor servant who spitefully and maliciously introduced the wolves to try to run the sheep over the cliff-edge? Mmh!

Thanks and praise be to God. Amen.

Just one more point: does it matter which dog's bark one listens to as a sheep? As long as we stay on the plateau and know where the central path is then it doesn't really matter at all as we are still a living sheep owned and protected by our King. Amen.

### **A DREAM - VISION: Friday 13 May 2016**

Whilst sleeping this morning I had a vivid dream wherein I was standing in a dark place with Jesus – he was like my brother, nothing fancy and he was on my left – it seemed like we were chatting when I felt a presence behind us and he turned and shouted Moses is here – I turned to just to see a flash of bright light disappearing. Then behind and slightly to my right and above, the Voice of God – just before this I felt compelled to kneel so I shouted to Jesus “kneel,” and we both did. The Voice of God loudly and clearly and in me, right through me said “Stand up Alan” (I spoke these words aloud as God spoke them i.e. In unison) and speak” – then I felt guilty, then I felt I had nothing to say – and I remember thinking, how come He wasn't talking to Jesus but actually me - He called me, my name. Amen. Also, As God told me to stand, I felt myself standing up as He was speaking and I was speaking, all at the same time.

Glory be to God Amen.

# Chapter 54: The Message Doesn't Change Can You Hear It?



God's Message Is Constant

AC47

If you have to take one message from this book, the Gospel, indeed the entire Bible let it be “Israel remember this! The Lord and the Lord alone is God, love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength and love your neighbour as you love yourself, (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Leviticus 19 v 18). And if I may, pass on the most important message from the Qur’an, just read “say, I am only a human being, like you, to whom it has been revealed that your God is one. Anyone who fears or hopes to meet his Lord should do good deeds and give no one a share in the worship due to his Lord” (Qur’an 18:110). God the Father our one and only God even tells us this and commands us in one, short sweet commandment, the first, “Worship no god but Me” (Exodus 20 v 3).

Jesus repeats this in Matthew 4 v 10, “Worship the Lord your God and serve only Him!” Please, please, no matter what or where you are born, obey these two simple commandments, stick to them-forget all the hype and you won’t go wrong.

Here is my prayer: Lord God our Father I worship You, I Love You Lord. – Jesus my brother and my friend, the messiah, even God’s son as He called you Himself, I don’t worship you but I love you – teach me to love and know God as we should and keep me holy and true in your spirit amen.

I had mentioned before of repetition within the Qur’an as’ waves’ bashing its message against the beach of humanity – just read; the same message runs all throughout and is basically the same message of Jesus’ Gospel and indeed of the Torah given to Moses, “to love God and worship Him alone and to love your neighbour as yourself.” Qur’an 28:70 “He is God; there is no god but Him; all praise belongs to Him in this world and the next; His is the judgment; and to Him you shall be returned.”

And Qur’an 28:77 “seek the life to come by means of what God has granted you, yet do not forget your rightful share in this world. Do good to others as God has done good to you. Do not spread corruption in the land, for God does not like those who do this.”

For similarity see Matthew 7 v 2 “for God will judge you in the same way as you judge others” and Luke 6 v 36 “be merciful just as your Father is merciful”. Does Jesus not also say “Do unto others as you would have them do unto you” (Matthew 7 v12)? And indeed “Love your neighbour as you love yourselves” (Matthew 22 v 37-40) concluding with “This is the meaning of the Law of Moses and the teaching of the prophets.”

The very next surah in the Qur’an 29:9 “We shall be sure to admit those who believe and do good deeds to the ranks of the righteous.”

And again another ‘wave’ Qur’an 29:69 “But we will be sure to guide to our ways, those who strive hard for our cause: God is with those who do good.”

And again in the very next surah another wave “When the hour arrives, on that day people will be separated: those who believe and did good deeds will delight in a garden, while those who disbelieved and denied our messages and the meeting of the hereafter will be brought into torment” (see also Qur’an 30:14-16 & Qur’an 31:8 & 32:19 etc.).

And just for back up, let me strengthen this with a verse from Psalm 62 v 11-12, “More than once I have heard God say that power belongs to Him and that His Love is constant. You Yourself, oh Lord, reward everyone according to his deeds.” And just to emphasise further, in Jeremiah 17 v 10, “I The Lord, search the minds and test the hearts of men. I treat each one according to the way he lives, according to what he does.” And Job 34 v 11-12, “He rewards people for what they do and treats them as they deserve. Almighty God does not do evil; He is never unjust to anyone.” Also from Matthew 16 v 27 and Romans 2 v 6-11 “For God will reward every person according to what he has done.”

A prayer: God our Father save us, protect us, guide us and love us; unite us before you our Holy Father and God; for your son Jesus came to lead us and teach us how to be children of God The Father, to be Your own children God, to rule and stand in awe and respect of all



Your creation. He was the first of Your children and his offer of brotherhood is still open to all, so that we may truly stand before our Creator as His children, worthy to be so, by obeying His Commandments and His Almighty Will for us. Father send Your Holy Spirit upon us to guide us and to keep us in the truth. Amen.

### **A Reflection**

“The Lord has revealed Himself by His righteous judgements and the wicked are trapped by their own deeds” (Psalm 9 v 16).

And Psalm 11 v 4-7:

“The Lord is in His Holy Temple;  
He has His Throne in Heaven.  
He watches people everywhere  
And knows what they are doing.  
He examines the good and the wicked alike;  
The lawless He hates with all His Heart.  
He sends down flaming coals and burning sulphur on the wicked;  
He punishes them with scorching winds.  
The Lord is righteous and loves good deeds;  
Those who do them will live in His Presence.”

These words could easily be taken straight out of the Qur’an but were given to David as two psalms. The ‘waves’ and repetition within the Qur’an seems to have started long ago and as Jesus said the word of the prophets is eternal and can never be changed. “We know that what the scripture says is true forever” (John 10 v 35).

# Chapter 55: Patience



Patience in God

AC48

Reading God's Law is like this: A man enters a house and stands in the hallway – he can hardly see anything at first, for it is dark, but by and by as time goes on his eyes focus and he starts to see a doorway at the end – without moving, his vision starts to clear and before long he can actually see what's in the room through the doorway – maybe a meal laid out on a table in a kitchen cum dining room awaits him? Then he sees a cupboard, then he sees a cup on the cupboard, then he sees still further into the room a table and then to his amazement, a man holding a chair out for him to sit down – yes to his meal. "How can this be?" says the man "I thought it was darkness throughout."

When you read the Qur'an, the Gospel, the Torah, or the Bible don't be hasty and run back out the front door before your eyes start to see.

While you wait in darkness, you can always pray to your Lord, maybe even ask for His help.

Praise be to God for this is the Word of the Lord. "Powerful stuff" for I have never thought this thought before – straight from above – "wonderful! Praise God!" Amen.

When I write from above, from God, the Word, I sometimes cry, I sometimes explode with emotion; as I write tears are running down my face – Jesus stands just behind and to my left

And now I burst out crying at the mention of my Lord and God who is above me and before me (in front of) slightly to my left but sometimes touches the back of my head slightly to the right at the base of my skull. He is God and He alone is God. Jesus is one with Him but in a very special loving way serves our Father and, the Holy Spirit is the Lord our God's Holy servant and helper and also, the holder of all truth – He does not need to be worshipped for to serve The Lord and know that He is pleased with you is payment enough. Let us all learn to love and to worship God and Him alone. Amen.

# Chapter 56: We Need God The Father



We Need God The Father

AC49

After a nice long walk this evening, this powerful but very sad thought came to me and I had also thought it during my walk earlier and also sometime before. Even if I had the power to heal the whole world – what good would it be if it wasn't God's Will?

Even if we all strive and strive for happiness and justice and the whole world was so, after a while I think I may feel really- guilty – what about God? What about God our Father? Our very souls need God – it actually-really saddens me to think how sad our God must feel when we forget Him. I really love God and just think if you even had every wish granted, you too at some point, would say, “something is missing.” That something is God – Don't forget Him, The Almighty, El Shaddai, Father and God of Jesus, God of us all; who feels all, tastes all, even smells through a mother cow's nose as she smells her new born calf. He feels through a man's hand as he takes his new wife's hand and in time even feels the mother's first embrace and the parent's pride of their new born child. He hears through our ears as we stand in awe at a beautiful bird singing. He feels through our hearts as our spirits rise to wonderful music. He sees through the eyes of a proud farmer or shepherd as he sees his favourite sheep's lamb dance in the field. He jumps in play through baby foxes wrestling matches. He knows the power in a male lion's roar. He is the very breath of life and more.

As I said to my son on our walk this evening “God can feel the whole universe at once, yet, He can, without separating from, stand beside us if He chose to, as a person like us; as He once let Moses see His “Form” (Numbers 12 v 8) but not His Face. While He stands beside us, if we asked for example, “how is that spider that is about to lay her eggs in Australia?” – “Well she has twenty now,” He could say, for He would know – He knows and feels everything even to the furthest stars of the universe. He is Almighty God, the only God, the only one to be worshipped.

Not knocking Jesus in any way but if God was Jesus and him alone i.e. one person, then how could Jesus sit at the right-hand side of God. Just read Mark 16 v 9 “After the lord Jesus had talked with them, he was taken up to Heaven and sat at the right side of God.”

Jesus is God's "suffering servant" in Isaiah 52 v 13 – 53 v 12 who "will succeed in his task" and his task is "to bring justice to all nations" and he will, with God's Help and Power. The Messiah, God's chosen king, leader and teacher, even called God's "own dear Son" (Matthew 17 v 5) by God Himself, (Peter, James and John are witnesses to this on at least one occasion) once said that the greatest one among you is the one who serves the others, "for even the son of man did not come to be served; he came to serve and to give his life to redeem many people" (Mark 10 v 45).

God will glorify His Son and "servant" in the New Age – The age of peace and love and learning about God. It has to come, and it will come, so busy yourselves learning and finding out about the Kingdom of Heaven and indeed the Great King and God of Heaven, Himself, God Our Lord. The more you learn now the less you will have to learn then. Also, don't forget to help your neighbour when you can. Amen.

Glory be to God, who is mentioned in the Qur'an as, not only the Creator but the continual Sustainer of the universe and all in it. Amen. Amen.

Whilst walking in the same peaceful area sometime last year I wrote this little poem. It's about the skylark, a great signing bird that sings whilst flying in the sky.

### **THE BOG KING**

The lark stands on the sky  
A shaft of light illuminates his whereabouts  
Do Angels really applaud his masterpiece?  
Look, see, I can hold the wind  
I love it, I love it, I love it  
My song can touch the heart  
Those that know me know I am true  
I am the bog king.

# Chapter 57: Perfection



Perfection God Is Perfect

ACS0

Jesus once said to a man who called him “good,” “why call me good for God alone is good?” (Luke 18 v 18-19) and another time “You must strive to be perfect like your Father in Heaven.” (Matthew 5 v 48).

With all my ‘talk’ one may think that I am perfect but God knows us deep down in our very souls as Muhammad once said, “I am only a servant sent with a message” (See Qur’an 18:110). Only last night in a dream, or let’s say the dream-world, I was in a house in a dark gloomy place and a married woman I know came to me, handed me twenty euro to get ‘stuff’ and said she would be back later for the ‘real McCoy’(intercourse) and deep down I thought “yes – great”. Then I went out of the house and a slight feeling of guilt erupted from my inside and a little prompt from maybe my guardian angel, maybe God Himself said, “would you like your wife to visit other men’s houses in this way?” and I thought with an even deeper feeling of guilt, “oh no! That would be horrible.” Nothing happened just a dream – but God knows our weaknesses.

Sometimes we strive to get back to God but I don’t know would I be ready for it yet? God does know! So, let us be patient as He tests us and tempers us in the furnace of life.

Let’s say, as I am now, God brought me to Heaven and He let me enter a room with nude women and I had ‘the thought’ as I had in my dream – well, I felt guilty in my dream, I felt like I had sinned in my dream, therefore, I’d say if Heaven is perfect and without sin, then I may have to leave it for sinning, for thinking ‘the thought’ as Jesus said “even when we think the thought of adultery we have sinned” (See Matthew 5 v 27-28).

Maybe there is no testing in Heaven and by God’s Grace we may be allowed to be there, but don’t forget deep down God knows your desires and faults so don’t be so quick to judge others. God knows our capabilities but He is kind and loving and forgiving so let us be humble. Amen.



# Chapter 58: The Good News



The Good News

ACS1

I do not care if the whole of Heaven appears before me. If God is not with them what good is it? What good are Angels, saints and supposedly holy people and spirits without God our Father.

Jesus said that many false prophets would come and say, “I am he” but I tell you the way to tell them good from bad, apart from their actions, is to call God, God the Father, for He stood and still stands with the real Messiah – Jesus.

As Jesus said a house without a good foundation e.g. built on sand will fall, (see Matthew 7 v 24-27) so pray to God and worship Him, God our Father (Allah) alone and obey the simple commandments of the Torah which were given their real meaning and clarification by Jesus - guided of course by God, in His Gospel.

Praise to God and thanks Father for Jesus whom You called Your “Own dear Son” (Matthew 17 v 5). Amen.

## Chapter 59: Thanks Jesus



Thanks Jesus

ACS2

In John's Gospel, which may be seen as a 'strong' more 'punching' type than the other three, John often elevates Jesus to Godly status. However, we must not be hasty and take each verse and dissect it, to find the full-real meaning. Firstly, he does say about Jesus and the Father in John 14 v 28 "I am going to the Father; for He is Greater than I" also again in John 20 v 17 "I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father, my God and their God," and "I can do nothing on my own authority" (John 5 v 30). I feel we must hold onto these above statements of Jesus as we read through John's Gospel and not lose sight of them. In John 5 v 19-29 "the authority of the son," Jesus says that the son must be "honoured" (v 23). To honour the son, is to honour the One (God) who sent him with the message of the Gospel. As Jesus, himself says in John 5 v 24 "I am telling you the truth: whoever hears my words and believes in Him (God) who sent me has eternal life. He will not be judged, but has already passed from death into life."

Jesus does "not want our human praise" (see John 5 v 41) – just to honour the fact that he is speaking the truth from God. He is God's Holy Messenger.

It's like someone who is sick and waiting for diagnosis from the hospital (let's say there are no telephones).

So, they wait day by day for the news; then the day comes and the messenger comes to your house and says, "you must take this course of tablets, they are 100% proven so you will be well, just make sure to take them."

Two weeks pass and the doctor comes to the person's house to check if they are better. Would the person have 'honoured' the messenger and indeed the doctor if they hadn't taken the course of tablets?

Take the tablets the messenger tells you to take, for you are only fooling yourself if you don't!

Now, if the person had taken the tablets and the doctor says, "all is well, you are cured," well the normal person, I feel, being so happy

with the news, says “thanks doctor and thank your messenger for bringing the right prescription to me.”

This is the honour Jesus wants, a simple “thank you.” Amen.

And what is this simple message that Jesus brought us from God? Jesus came firstly to “save” (John 12 v 47-50) and to preach the message of salvation i.e. to turn back to God, repent and give up your sins and to obey God’s commandments, summarized by Jesus as “to love and worship God alone and to love your neighbour as yourself” (see Mark 12 v 29-31 and Matthew 4 v 10).

He also came to invite us to be children of God – he came as God’s first son, to show us how to reach brotherhood; just read this from John 10 v 34-36: Jesus answered to the charge of blasphemy, “it is written in your own Law that God said, ‘you are gods (divine beings)’ (psalm 82 v 6). We know that what the scripture says is true forever; and God called those people gods (divine beings), the people to whom His message was given. As for me, the Father chose me and sent me into the world. How, then can you say that I blaspheme because I said that I am the son of God?”

In John 17 v 3 Jesus says, “and eternal life means knowing You, The only true God, and knowing Jesus Christ, whom You sent.” Jesus goes onto pray for his disciples and those they pass the message onto as well, that they, indeed we, will all be united in Jesus as he is one with his Father so we will be one with him, Jesus, i.e. united in the Holy Spirit. (See John 17 v 20-21) amen.

### **Psalm 82 (A Psalm by Asaph)**

God the Supreme Ruler:

God presides in the Heavenly council;

In the assembly of the gods (heavenly beings) He gives His decision:

“you must stop judging unjustly;

You must no longer be partial to the wicked!

Defend the rights of the poor and the orphans;

Be fair to the needy and the helpless.

Rescue them from the power of evil men.

How ignorant you are! How stupid!  
You are completely corrupt,  
And justice has disappeared from the world.  
'You are gods (heavenly beings),' I said;  
'all of you are sons of the Most High.'  
But you will die like men;  
Your life will end like that of any prince."

Come, oh God, and Rule the world;  
All the nations are Yours.

God has indeed called us all to be His children Amen.

# Chapter 60: Blindness



Blindness

ACSS

Such is man's injustice and short sightedness compared to God The All Wise.

A school teacher who was trying to teach children about the effects of obesity can have on one's health – indifferently picked out the fattest child in the class and the thinnest and proceeded to demoralise the heavier child by publicly saying, “why ‘fatso’ are you not like ‘mister thin’ here beside you?”

Now at home in the heavier child's house, the child of a genetically heavier type helped his dad around the farmyard every morning before school; he was kind to his mother who cooked large meals for her husband and family who were hard workers. The little boy was so upset that he started ‘dieting’ – when one day his dad noticed his sadness – said “when I was a boy I was quite ‘chubby’ too but look at me now ‘strong as an ox’ and when you grow up you will be too – don't worry you will grow into yourself.”

Now at home in the thinner boy's house his mam and dad were of the thinner type – his dad was an alcoholic and smoked heavily – his mother hadn't much money to feed them proper food. The boy, neglected, spent a lot of time sad and on his own sitting around as he had no guidance – sometimes when his mother asked him to do a job he would shout out “I'm not doing it” – well he often heard his dad shouting and he was hurting so much inside that he reacted in the only way he knew how – ‘to fight back’.

Was the teacher in the school wise? These things happen all the time, unnoticed – open your eyes!

God is wise and tells us not to judge each other. “Do not judge others and God will not judge you, for God will judge you in the same way that you judge others” (Matthew 7 v 1-2 & Ezekiel 7 v 27).

### **A Prayer**

Jesus, please understand me for not worshipping you; I worship God your Father the God of Moses who calls Himself “I AM” (Exodus 3v14), but let me tell you all, that I serve and bow my head to the Messiah, God's Son and chosen leader, whom He called so Himself



(Matthew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5), so in effect, I serve both God and His chosen king Jesus, the Christ, the Messiah, for Jesus only does the will of his Father our God, so I am really only serving God. Amen. (See John 5 v 30-31).

# Chapter 61: The Law



God's Law

ACS4

As darkness approaches I am ritually clean again as in Jewish Law if one has a ‘wet’ dream one is unclean until evening of the next day, also after having a bath (Leviticus 15 v 16).

I have spent most of the day reading the Qur’an – two different translations at the same time for study purposes; and mostly have read surah 39 ‘The throngs’, which I could say is my second favourite after or close to ‘Iron’ surah 57. Why could I read the Qur’an and not write or read Jewish Scripture? Well, the Qur’an has ‘eased’ things a little in that it says one is clean after the act of bathing itself alone – that’s why (see Qur’an 4:43).

Firstly, today is an important day, in that God has told me He wanted to go outside of time itself to Immortality today the 30-5-2016 and left Jesus His Messiah in charge. Who am I to argue? One thing we must all do someday, is to bow our heads to Jesus in recognition of his kingship and Messianic duty. It’s God’s choice – He chose Jesus as the Messiah and He will be king; actually on this very day he, Jesus has taken up kingship of the entire universe. God is still with us, actually even closer, when He is in Immortality, outside time itself. He may be gone out to prepare things.

Secondly, getting back to the Law (The Torah), given to Moses for the Israelite people “for all time to come;” it is a Law that cannot be changed as Jesus said until “the end of all things” (Matthew 5 v 18), i.e. the second end I have already discussed “the end of the end.” So, at “the end of the age” the Messiah will come “in the Glory of the Father” and seated at His, the Almighty’s Right Hand side, with His Holy Angels (See Matthew 16 v 27, 19 v 28, 25 v 31-46 & 26 v 64) will judge the living and the dead. However, Jesus says that it won’t be him that will condemn the Jews but the one whom they put their hope in - Moses (John 5 v 45). In the Qur’an, it tells of the judgement having the “witnesses and prophets” (See below) called into God’s Presence to discuss these decisions – so it’s quite possible that Muhammad might be there to aid in judgement of Muslims; so, do what he says, “Worship God alone and do good deeds.”

Likewise, Jesus may aid in the judgement of Christians, so likewise, “Worship God alone and love Him and your neighbour” (Mark 12 v 29-31). Just read this from the Qur’an 39:69-70, “The earth will shine with the Light of its Lord; the record of deeds will be laid open; the prophets and witnesses will be brought in. Fair judgement will be given between them: they will not be wronged and every soul will be repaid in full for what it has done. He knows best what they do.” Turn to verse 39:75 “you prophet will see the angels surrounding the Throne, glorifying their Lord with praise. True judgement will have been passed between them, and it will be said, ‘praise be to God, Lord of the worlds.’”

As Christians, we sometimes think that Jesus was the first one to talk of the Judgement but it is mentioned in the book of Daniel 12 v 2-4 and also Isaiah 66 etc. in the Old Testament. As Christians, we may also think, being friends and brothers of Jesus that we are exempt from the Law. It is naïve of us to think such, for to be brothers of Jesus we must also please the Father our God. The best way to please Him is to worship Him alone, love Him with all your heart, soul, mind and strength and to love your neighbour as yourself. As we grow as Christians we start to read Scripture and we start to obey the broader meaning of “love God, love your neighbour” which is the ten commandments and in turn we start to fill in the missing bits by reading the rest of the Law and wanting to please God our Father. We are ‘magnetically’ drawn to keeping His Law. I feel it must be similar for Muslims – as they start to understand the Qur’an, I feel they are drawn to reading the Torah and maybe even in turn the Gospel and you should, as both are spoken of within the Qur’an, as “sent down before” (Qur’an 3:3).

Just as an aside, likewise, I feel us Christians should read the Qur’an as it is a beautiful “reminder” to where and to whom praise is due – yes to God alone.

I feel Christians could learn from it and should not let fear and ignorance get in the way. Like it or not but Jesus did say to “worship God (his Father) alone” (Matthew 4 v 10).

In my first read of the Qur'an I often felt that it was hitting out at Christianity a lot. In hindsight, I see that Muhammad's directions were to the polytheists the 'Quryash' (non-believers in God) in and around Mecca, at that time i.e. early 600's AD. For me now, I read the Qur'an almost everyday, sometimes twice, morning and evening as a prayer of praise to God, and also to remind myself that there is only one Creator and God, the same God and Father, Whom Jesus also worshipped and served and also the same God of Moses, Abraham, etc. For me, it really is like standing beside the ocean and letting its waves to lap at my feet – with its constant reminders. As a Christian, I do feel that God called Jesus the Messiah His "Son," (see Matthew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5) but respect that you Muslims treat him as a prophet and the Messiah – God will "sort out our differences" (Qur'an 3:55) – it doesn't stop me reading the Qur'an and as it says within, it sometimes causes "the skin to tingle" (Qur'an 39:23).

Well, likewise to a real Muslim, the Gospel and indeed the Torah must cause your skin to tingle and your heart to pound or indeed open to God's Love and Word. I know it does with me and sometimes when I read "first person" speech from God the Father, both Old and New Testament, it is over-powering.

I feel I have also got to add something on the slight historical differences between the Qur'an and the Bible and for the purpose will use one example to illustrate my point – however I must add it doesn't change the theme of the lesson to be learned. May I also mention the point that Muhammed may have had little or no Biblical training – I leave that to God and those interested in history.

Anyways if we turn to Surah 38 'Saad' from verse 38:21-26 – just read it yourself and see, then turn to your Bible or Tanakh (Hebrew) to 2 Samuel 11-12 and you will find a slight difference; however, the moral of the story is still the same.

Returning to the Law or the Torah given to Moses, I feel that after the return of God and His Messiah etc. to judge the nations - we as a people, hopefully, I will be there too, will live the Torah in full, even if we ascend to Heaven or live in the gardens of Paradise. However, if

you keep the Gospel with your heart as a Christian you will be fine till then and likewise, if you obey the Qur'an with your heart you will also be fine. May I add, just do what pleases God and try not to judge each other.

Let me use an example, Jesus told his disciples to spread the message of the Gospel to all people and part of his Gospel is "it's not what goes into a man that makes him unclean but the evil thoughts that he thinks in his heart" (Matthew 15 v 10-20). Now in Jewish Law (the Torah) certain foods are considered unclean. God is wise however having foresight and hindsight and true wisdom, so tell me if the Gospel is to be preached to all people, what does a disciple preaching the Gospel say to an Eskimo in the North Pole who lives on fish and seal meat, sometimes raw? – Does he say, "Eat fresh fruit and evenly cloven animals"? – No, he tells him to "love God and worship Him alone and love your neighbour as you love yourself." He may tell him of how Jesus died on the cross as a sacrifice for the forgiveness of our sins (Isaiah 53 v 10) and maybe to pray and talk to God for He is very real and hears, sees and feels all, and knows all and is all of ours' forgiving and merciful Father.

If the Eskimo lives the Gospel and obeys God's commandments even though he still stays an Eskimo, eating raw seal's liver etc. – will God turn him away on judgement day?

I feel he may be allowed entry to Paradise or the Heavenly Kingdom but will then not be given any unclean foods to eat as God will uphold the Law (God's Law is eternal for all time). Just for arguments sake, let's say there was a very wealthy Eskimo also in the North pole who also heard of God's Law and decided to fly by aeroplane 'clean foods' into his homeland and said to himself, "I will be better and obey all the Law," however he was also a tyrant and had killed other Eskimos to attain his wealth and married women who were other men's wives by force; do you think God will also allow this man entry into His Kingdom?

Listen if you have ears!

Finally, there used to be a great division between the different groups of religions for example, up to the latest Vatican council I think it would not have been allowed for a Christian to read the Qur'an and I feel likewise, Muslims may have been tutored into thinking that the Gospels had been doctored by humans. But listen, why all the fear? I have thoroughly studied both sides and don't let the 'fear factor' put you off. If you accept that Christians accept Jesus is the son of God and likewise, Muslims accept Jesus as a prophet and Messiah. Both do accept that he was born of the virgin Mary without any human father. We also both accept that Jesus was and is the only Messiah - God's chosen leader. So please read away – “children must learn!” Trust God, trust yourselves to God. If in doubt, ask God to send His Holy Spirit or an angel to help you understand and ask Him God our Father – Allah (The Most High), to watch over you as you study the Qur'an and the Gospel and indeed, the old Testament (including the Torah and Neviim (prophets) and Kethuvim (writings) which is basically the same for Jews and Christians. Don't be afraid, the truth is nothing to fear and God Himself is the Truth and more of course, but hang on to Him – don't let go – you will learn and enjoy and develop by learning more.

Also, never forget that God loves you – you are a child of God, He created you and wants you for Himself, so trust Him to allow your 'flower bud' to open and bloom – allow Him to guide you to being a better person – to getting closer to Him. Pray – just ask – just invite Him in! The Great all knowing, all Wise, all seeing Creator God – Allah.

### **A Parable**

On this beautiful sunny- morning I think back to last night whilst asleep, a few times these thoughts/words came to me – very clearly – and kept coming so I wouldn't forget them. “Well can a door stand up by itself?”

Answer: No, it can't, it will fall flat down on the ground. It must be fitted with a door-frame, with its hinges and then it stands up and can be opened to let those wishing to enter go in.

Jesus is that door. God is the hinges, door-frame and indeed the entire house. Without God, Jesus would be useless but with God and His approval, Jesus becomes the door which is “enter by the gate,” “I am the way” and “enter through the narrow gate” (See John 14 v 6, Luke 13 v 24 & Matthew 7 v 7, 13 & 21). What fool tries to enter the ground through a flat door lying there? A door even if it can be made to stand up, maybe in a place where there is no wind still leads nowhere! You can’t open it without hinges – and even if you could there is no house on the other side. Eventually, it falls and lays flat on the ground.

Why follow false prophets or doors that lead nowhere? Follow your leader and teacher the Messiah who is God’s chosen door to Heaven and the way to God is to obey the commandments and to do God’s will, i.e. don’t worship Jesus, but do what he tells you to do!

Which is to worship God alone and love Him and love your neighbour as yourself (See Mark 12 v 29-31). This is the same message given by the Prophets, including Muhammad’s message in the Qur’an which is to worship God alone and do good deeds (see Qur’an 18:110, 98:5 and 98:7).

Praise be to the Living God. Amen.



## Chapter 62: Immortality



Immortality

ACSS

Not as you think – there is only One in all Creation as we know it who is Immortal, God the Father Himself.

In this context, the Immortal One is Transcendent i.e. outside of His own creation but also outside of time as we know it. “He existed before time began” (Psalm 93 v 2) – He mostly spends His ‘time’ in time and with us in creation, Physically Existing as a Being like us but also able to feel, see and hear everything, including inanimate things like rock, water, soil, sky, universe, “everywhere in Heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23v24) as He has set up Light that we can’t see yet, that is through and in everything created including us, Angels, Heavenly beings, animals, birds, fish, etc. He can also remember all the past as if it was the present. He truly is Super, Amazing, Almighty. Within this Light, He moves within it and can at unimaginable speed travel to everything and back in Person all within a second or less of our time.

However, as I said the other day, He (God) left to go outside time, leaving Jesus the Messiah as king and Holy Spirit and various trusted angels in charge of creation. This may seem like ‘He is gone’ or, ‘He has left us,’ but no, in Immortality ‘outside time as we know it,’ He can be with every person, every angel in all Realms at the same time in Person. From our point of view we may think that God has ‘divided’ Himself into millions, billions of tiny Gods but no, He is still one Person but can do this i.e. be with everyone at the same time because He is far-far Greater than we can imagine. It does boggle the mind but He is God, as He says Himself, “I AM” (Exodus 3 v 14).

So, in Immortality, that someday after the end of the end i.e. after our time of peace on earth and in Heaven with Jesus as king bringing us ever closer to God in the Messianic Age to come after Judgement Day, well someday we will all go into Immortality with God. God has given me a few glimpses of what this is like, for example, we will be able to go inside an ant, an animal, a fish, a tree to see how they work, to actually feel how they work. This is just one example.

We don’t need to know yet, but God as we know Him, is a good loving God and wants to know everything about us. So, in Immortality

He can spend the same amount of time with everyone all at the same time, as we know it. It is actually better for us, cause in Immortality He can be with every person in person, all the time, without leaving any wake of His Glorious Power in time; i.e. normally when God stands beside us in time, well, you normally feel ‘something’ of His Mighty Presence.

Let me use an example, if I am in deep prayer and God comes into the room in Person (in time), I feel His Mighty Presence and if He speaks, even in the Spirit, I shake or shudder with His shear Power and Joy by His very Greatness. Now, say somebody comes into the room when this happens – they will notice something (normally), maybe only on a spiritual level but I feel that they would feel something. My wife has been close to me at a few of these times and sometimes I cry with Joy or Power or sometimes I explode with emotion. However, when God talks from Immortality it is much calmer and another person can’t know, because He is outside time. So, God can be talking to and directing all of us, all of the time, at the same time together, when He is in Immortality – then for a special occasion God may step into time, into His Realm or any Realm and show His Power in a strong or calm way to the person or persons or indeed the whole world and Heaven if He chooses. He is truly Mighty Amen.

Just a point on Jesus, even though he was worthy to enter Immortality, after his ascension, he said “I will be with you till the end of the age” (Matthew 28 v 16-20). He has chosen to stay in time as our Messiah to help where God allows him to until the last minute, when God takes him out to Immortality to ‘brief’ him on Judgement. Then on Judgement day Jesus will return seated “at the Right Hand of God” (See Matthew 26 v 64 & 25 v 31-46) to judge the nations. Amen.

If I could ask you all just to take one thing only out of this book, then it would have to be “Worship the Lord your God alone.”

Moses said, “Honour the Lord your God, worship only Him” (Deuteronomy 6 v 13).

Jesus said, “Worship the Lord your God and serve only Him” (Mathew 4 v 10)

Muhammad said “So call upon God and dedicate your religion to Him alone.” (Qur’an 40:14).

And even more to the point, God Himself, the Almighty (Allah) said and says for all time to come, in the First of the Ten Commandments, “WORSHIP NO GOD BUT ME” (Exodus 20 v 3 & Deuteronomy 5 v 7), written in stone by the Lord Almighty not once but twice. So, it’s worth writing twice here, so that you can all see it and heed it!

**“WORSHIP NO GOD BUT ME.” Amen.**

## Chapter 63: Honest Appreciation



Honest Appreciation

AC56

If a man generously lends you his house and whilst you are in it a hole appears in the roof.

1. Do you look at it all day long? Do you get others to look up at it with you saying, “I wonder will it rain? Maybe It won’t let in? sure the kind man can fix it when he comes back.”
2. Or do you go up and fix the leak even with a patch so as not to let in the rain and when the man returns tell him about the hole and remind him to have it mended properly?
3. There are some that would even pay for the leak to be professionally fixed, out of sheer appreciation for having been given the house free in the first place.

What do you think the kind man will say if it rains and after the first situation above it poured in on all the furniture and ruined it? Mmh! – maybe “those lazy, thankless so and sos.”

The moral of the story is if you know something to be untrue, then spit it out before it’s too late. Don’t wait for God to return to sort it out and thus do nothing about it while you wait.

## Chapter 64: “I Alone Am God”



“I Alone Am God”

ACS7



God the Father who “is Greater than I” (John 14 v 28), is the Most-High God Almighty. The Creator alone, who in the Qur’an is embellished with “Control of everything in the Heavens and the earth belongs to God” (Qur’an 45:27).

In Isaiah 44 v 24 God says

“I am the Lord, your Saviour;  
I am the One who created you.  
I am the Lord, the Creator of all things.  
I Alone stretched out the heavens;  
When I made the earth, no one helped Me.”

God is telling us all along that He alone is God, the One of whom Jesus calls his Father. God elevated Jesus above all creation to show us the way to Himself. Jesus is the first of His children, “I am the way, the truth and the life, no one can come to the Father accept through me.” (John 14 v 6). “My Father and I will come to him and live with him” (John 14 v 23). When Jesus introduces us to his Mighty Father, our hearts have been purified enough to start our Heavenly journey towards our God. Our seeds of love have started to grow and the green shoots of faith are tender and young. After some time, we start to realise how great God the Father is, how Mighty He really is, how Wise He really is, how all seeing He really is. Jesus then becomes as a true, very giving and loving older brother type figure. We don’t need to worship Jesus – he wants us to worship his and indeed our Father with him. You can preach this to people ‘till the cows come home’ but unless they understand it personally, it won’t make any sense, for their eyes and ears are still closed. I pray for you.

I was in the Holy Land (Israel) recently and I noticed how people still gave so much praise to Mary the mother of Jesus. This was a catholic pilgrimage that I was on. It’s as if they don’t know God the Father and are like sheep hanging around the gate or door.

I was then given a beautiful parable: Heaven is like a house and Mary is standing at the door calling people to come inside. To her, being a mother the more that she gets in, the better. However, inside the Father is like a bull roaring “Where are my doctors and teachers?”



Upstairs in the study, Jesus waits patiently to teach those who enter the house, but not many are being taught because we are too busy hanging around outside the door talking to his mother.

To progress, you have to enter and talk to Jesus and his Holy Father. Once you do, He sends His Holy Spirit with you and in you to guide you.

What more can I say unless you can see, you won't understand this either but maybe these words will help even one, in the whole world, to get closer to God our Father and His loving Son Jesus, if it does, then it has been worth it.

With love, till we meet before our God, where He will sort out our differences, try not to judge each other and please try to find, worship and talk to God our Father the only God our Creator, EL SHADDAI (The Almighty), Allah (The Most- High). Amen.

# Chapter 65: Innocence



Innocence

ACS8

Jesus showed me something special last night: that new born children's souls enter the world directly from the realm of the Pink Light – this is the second Heaven, and one of purity, innocence and virginity and normally young children that die in infancy, return to this level of purity. They are like little beautiful smiling and laughing angels – pure and radiating the joy of being. Glory be to God. Amen.

Christians today are in danger of being wiped out. A sweeping statement, yes indeed, but only a generation or two ago most of the western world would have been regular church goers. So many Christians of today are 'lapsed' i.e. don't go to church or maybe, not even pray at all – saying things like “God and Jesus etc. well? Maybe they are up in the sky? But I'm not bothered or even too busy to bother to find out.” They seem to have given up the fight. And indeed, it is written that “love will grow cold” (Matthew 24 v 12) in the end times. I know some are still good church goers but if you looked in their hearts and asked them individually “what are the greatest two Commandments to you?” You would find 1, “Jesus is God (therefore I have forgotten who God the Father is)” and 2, “Mary is the mother of God.” Yet the living God created Mary, just read “The Magnificat,” actual words spoken by Mary from Luke's Gospel (Luke 1 v 46-55), Mary's song of praise to God:

Mary said:

“My heart praises the Lord;

My soul is glad because of God my Saviour,

For He has remembered me, His lowly servant!

From now on all people will call me happy,

Because of the great things the Mighty God has done for me.

His Name is Holy; from one generation to another He shows His Mercy to those who honour Him.

He has stretched out His Mighty Arm and scattered the proud with all their plans.

He has brought down mighty kings from their thrones, and lifted up the lowly.

He has filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich with empty hands.

He has kept the promise He made to our ancestors, and has come to the help of His servant Israel.

He has remembered to show mercy to Abraham and to all His descendants for ever!”

These words were spoken, when Mary was with Elizabeth, the mother of John the Baptist, before either Jesus or John were born – indeed, the baby John “leapt for joy” in Elizabeth’s womb in the presence of his king and Messiah the baby Jesus who was in Mary’s womb at this time (Luke 1 v 44).

Some Christians would fight to protect their ideas on ‘devotion’ to Mary and Jesus, yet Jesus said, “My load is easy and my yoke is light.” So, why carry the extra weight of falsehood and untruth? God our Creator, our Father has been there since “before time began” (Psalm 93 v 2) and Jesus called by God Himself “This is My own dear Son with whom I am pleased” (Matthew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5) stands or sits at His, the Almighty’s Right Hand Side as God’s chosen king and Messiah (Psalms 110 v 1 & Matthew 26 v 64). Just read these quotations below to help you understand, and think “children can’t carry confusion – we must carry the truth.”

1. Psalms 110 v 1 “The Lord said to my lord, the king (Jesus), ‘Sit here at My Right until I put your enemies under your feet.’”
2. John 14 v 1 “Do not be worried and upset,” Jesus told them. “Believe in God and also in me.”
3. John 8 v 16-19 (Jesus said) “But if I were to do so, my judgement would be true, because I am not alone in this; the Father who sent me is with me. It is written in your Law that when two witnesses agree, what they say is true. I testify on my own behalf and the Father who sent me also testifies on my behalf.”
4. Matthew 26 v 64 (Jesus answered the high priest) “But I tell all of you: from this time on you will see the Son of man sitting at the Right of the Almighty and coming on the Clouds of Heaven!”
5. Acts 7 v 55 “But Stephen full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to Heaven and saw God’s Glory and Jesus standing at the Right-

Hand Side of God. ‘Look’ he said, ‘I see Heaven opened and the Son of man standing at the Right -Hand Side of God!’”

6. I have also seen a Vision of this myself – “Jesus seated on a plain wooden throne in front of and at the Right-Hand of the Almighty Who looked like an Old Wise Man seated on the Throne of Glory and Light emanating from Him.”

To observe the first and most important Commandment, we must learn who God the Father really is in order to worship Him and as Jesus says, “I am not looking for human praise... you like to receive praise from one and other, but you do not try to win praise from the One who alone is God” (John 5 v 41-44). Therefore, I say, that you can’t just say that Jesus is God and worship Jesus – you must worship the Lord your God, your Father and Him alone. God will give Jesus and each of us all the praise we are due when He is ready.

“Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength” (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5) – to do this, we must first try to find our God and Father – ask Jesus to help you, for Jesus is your brother and is alive.

### **A Little Prayer**

Blessed be God the Father and glory be to Him. Blessed be Jesus our Messiah and king and glory be to God for Jesus. Blessed be the Holy Spirit, God’s holy and truthful helper and Glory be to God for Him, Tala iste Vehrek. Lord of heaven and earth, Lord of all creation, I praise and worship you my God and You alone. I love You Lord my Father. Amen.

God made us to worship Himself and to glorify Him for all His beautiful creation. It is written in the Qur’an that;  
one - “man was made to worship God” (Qur’an 51:56),  
two - “glorify the name of your Lord the Supreme” (Qur’an 56:96),  
three - “prostrate (bow down) to God and worship Him” (Qur’an 53:62) and  
four – “though all they were ordered to do was worship God alone” (Qur’an 98:5).

Jesus says, instead of praising each other we should praise and thank God for the person and their good deeds, example: “In the same way, your light must shine before people, so that they will see the good things you do and praise your Father in Heaven” (Mathew 5 v 16). When we live in prayer, in constant prayer, we move outside human rules and regulations for prayer, who specify times of prayer and directions. But as you develop, you pray all the time, your spirit is alive.

Jesus says that, “we know whom we worship, because it is from the Jews that salvation comes. But the time is coming and is already here, when by the power of God’s Spirit people will worship the Father as He really is, offering Him the true worship that He wants” (John 4 v 22-23). In the Qur’an, it says both “east and west” are Gods (Qur’an 2:177 & 73:9). So, fighting about man made religious rules is foolish. God knows who worships Him truly, with his heart and soul, so please don’t fight over worshipping the Lord our God. It defeats the purpose, for God is all seeing, all knowing – trust him.

The Qur’an backs this up by saying, “(Prophet) you will not find people who truly believe in God and the last day affectionate towards those who oppose God and His messenger, even though they may be their fathers, sons, brothers or other relations: these are the people in who’s hearts God has inscribed faith, and whom He has strengthened with His Spirit. He will let them enter gardens graced with flowing streams, where they will stay: God is pleased with them and they with Him. They are on God’s side, and God’s side will be the one to prosper” (Qur’an 58:22). The Qur’an also says however, “though if a person is patient and forgives, this is one of the greatest things” (Qur’an 42:42), as Jesus tells us to love and pray for our enemies (See Mathew 5 v 44).

Ask yourselves today, do you know God? Are you happy with Him? Do you worship Him and Him alone, as Jesus did? You can’t continue like sheep, to lean on one beside you and just because they say prayers to others, other than God e.g. Mary, angels, spirits of the dead etc. etc. When you meet God, you can’t say as Adam said about Eve, “she made me eat it” (Genesis 3 v 12). Have you learnt anything at all in

life? Are you still going to blame the priest, the imam, the rabbi, for telling you so? Stand up! Stand up and call God, your true Father and God the Almighty Creator – HE HEARS ALL AND HE WILL HELP YOU AND GUIDE YOU TO HIMSELF. Amen.

## Chapter 66: Tradition



Tradition

ACS9



God gave the original religion or set of rules to the Israelite people via Moses. Over time Jewish tradition caused rifts in the real message of the Torah, which is to love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength and worship only Him and to love your neighbour as yourself (See Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 & Leviticus 19 v 18). Now, God even goes so far as to include foreigners in this “love” as “you were once foreigners yourselves” (Leviticus 19 v 33-34).

I don't need to point out where Jewish tradition separated from the original “love of God and fellow man” but He then sent Jesus the Messiah with the Gospels to teach and to make clear the real meaning of the Torah, which he professed; “to love and worship God alone and love one and other as I have loved you” (See Mathew 4 v 10, Mathew 22 v 37-40 & John 13 v 34-35), showing, by his example how to do this. Time, again, caused this message to get ‘cloudy’ and to this day there are divisions and untruths in our Christian church.

Let's say, God then permitted the ‘sending down’ of the Qur'an which again tries to simplify the original message which is to love and worship God (Allah) the Father, the Creator alone and to do away with other deities and intercessors and also to respect and love your neighbour by doing “good deeds.”

I may be wrong but my interpretation of Muhammad's message was one of peace. Originally Medina was supposed to be a place where Jews, Muslims and Christians could live in peace and worship God. Circumstances did not allow His wish to materialise as He would have liked and battles ensued. God supported Muhammad in his initial spread of Islam, which was initially to re-iterate the message of all the previous Prophets – “To love God and worship Him alone and to love your neighbour (fellow man) as yourself.” In Surah 59:9, the original Muslims were so kind hearted they “give (gave) them (settlers) preference over themselves, even if they too are (were) poor: those who are saved from their own soul's greed are truly successful.” Jesus had previously gave this very message in his Gospels “to forget self” (Mathew 16 v 24).

Now please Muslims, who believe the message of Muhammad, Jesus and the Prophets, in v 19 of the same Surah, “do not be like those who forget God, so then God causes them to forget their own souls: they are the rebellious ones.”

Please God allow the clarity of Your original Message to be passed on to all. I implore Imams, Rabbis and Priests and those entrusted to pass on God’s message, to PLEASE, PLEASE stick to the original message of peace from the God of Peace, our one God (Allah) the Father and Creator of all! Please love God and your fellow-man and indeed respect all of His Creation.

If you do, you won’t even throw a piece of paper on God’s beautiful earth. You will be alive in His Spirit and you will respect His Creation. Let us return to the same Surah 59:22-24 and concentrate on this message:

“He is God: there is no other god than Him. It is He who knows what is hidden and what is seen, He is the Mighty and Majestic Lord of Mercy, the Wonderful and Kind, most Compassionate Giver of Mercy. He is God: there is no other god than Him. The Sovereign Controller, the Holy One who is Pure, Source of Peace the Perfection, Guardian overall, bestowing Faith and Security, the Almighty, the Compeller, the Truly Great, the Supreme; God is far above any who they consider to be His partner, He is exalted above all. He is God the Creator, the Originator, the Shaper and Fashioner; to Him belong the best of names. Everything in the Heavens and Earth glorifies Him: He is the Almighty, the Wise.”

Whether we like it or not, all of us owe our very existence to God our Creator and Constant Sustainer. “Worship no god but Me” the First Commandment given to Moses (Exodus 20 v 3).

Lord, I worship You and You alone, my God, my Father, my Creator – I love You God Almighty. Amen.

Please Lord help Jesus Your Messiah, Your Holy Spirit and Your Good Angels and Messengers to help us to understand Your Truth and Your Almighty Will and Want. Amen.

When God came to Abram (Abraham), He introduced Himself as “I am EL SHADDAI” (See Geneses 17 v 1-8) which means “I am the Almighty God.” God did not say to Abram, “Are you a Jew, Christian or Muslim?” He continued, “Obey Me and always do what is right.” Now if we turn to David’s Psalm 15 (Which our responsorial Psalm is partly taken from, today in our church), “Lord, who may enter your Temple? Who may worship on Zion, Your sacred hill? A person who obeys God in everything and always does what is right, whose words are true and sincere, and who does not slander others. He does no wrong to his friends nor spreads rumours about his neighbours. He despises those whom God rejects, but honours those who obey the Lord. He always does what he promises, no matter how much it may cost. He makes loans without charging interest and cannot be bribed to testify against the innocent. Whoever does these things will always be secure.”

Jesus, in answer to the Jews claiming Abraham as their ancestor, “If I were to honour myself, that honour would be worth nothing. The one who honours me is my Father – the very one you say is your God. You have never known Him, but I know Him. If I were to say I do not know Him, I would be a liar like you but I do know Him and I obey His word. Your father Abraham rejoiced that he was to see the time of my coming; he saw it and was glad” .... “I am telling you the truth”, Jesus replied. “Before Abraham was born, ‘I am’” (John 8 v 54-58).

Something to chew on! Before Jesus was to die, he prayed, “Father! Give me glory in your presence now, the same Glory I had with You before the world was made” (John 17 v 5).

# Chapter 67: The Law The Torah



The Torah

AC60

We must always return to the Law or the Torah as it is known. We Christians and Muslims are incomplete without it, as Jesus said, “Salvation comes from the Jews” (John 4 v 22) but it really does. You see we can live as Christians and we can live as Muslims by our respective Gospels and Qur’an but in some cases of dispute we simply must return to the Torah. Let me use an example to demonstrate: The Euros in football are on as I write and as my wife pointed out, ten or so years ago tattoos were rare but in this championship, it seems that every second player is covered with them. She suggests long sleeved shirts should return and be made compulsory for those with tattoos, for it’s a bad example to all our youth worldwide.

I have never heard mention of such at church i.e. Catholic mass on Sundays – I have read the Gospels over and over and there is no mention there either. Also the Qur’an seems to have no mention of tattoos. As Jesus says in Mathew 5 v 17-20, “I did not come to change one word of the Law” and goes on to say that indeed “it will last until the end of all things” (Past even Judgement Day to the end of time as we know it). This is a perfect example of where we can return to the Torah for a ruling. And low and behold, yes, it’s mentioned therein and is quite simply not liked by God. So, stop your tattooing, God doesn’t like it (See Leviticus 19 v 28).

Christians and Muslims really are incomplete without the Law of Moses and we really are like branches grafted onto the vine. All the instructions for vine maintenance and health are found in the Torah – so we must not cast it aside lightly. Just turn to Leviticus 19 v 26-28, “Do not eat any meat with blood still in it. Do not practice any kind of magic. Do not cut the hair on the sides of your head or trim your beard or tattoo yourselves or cut gashes in your body to mourn for the dead. I am the Lord.” In verse 31, “Do not go for advice to people who consult the spirits of the dead. If you do you will be ritually unclean. I am the Lord your God.” In verse 32, “Show respect for old people and honour them. Reverently obey me; I am the Lord.” In verse 33-34, “Do not ill-treat foreigners who are living in your land. Treat them as you would a fellow Israelite, and love them as you love yourselves. Remember that you were once foreigners in the land of Egypt. I am the Lord your God.” In verse 35-37, “Do not cheat anyone by using

false measures of length, weight or quantity. Use honest scales, honest weights and honest measures. I am the Lord your God, and I brought you out of Egypt. Obey all my Laws and Commands. I am the Lord.”

These are just a few examples of Gods Holy Law which actually cause my heart to thump. The Lord our God, Father and God of Jesus and all the Prophets signs off each one with His Almighty Stamp, “I am the Lord” and “I am the Lord your God.” How can we simply just cast His beautiful Law to one side so we can serve our selfish wants? Bless the Lord. Let us worship Him and Him alone, the Father and God of Jesus, the God of Moses and the Prophets, the God who says, “I am the Lord.” “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength.” We, as Christians and Muslims have a right to come before God, but we must do so in utter reverence, truth and respect for He is a Mighty God and a Holy God and won’t tolerate ‘joking about’ in His presence.

As “God says to those foreigners who keep my Sabbath and hold my Law dear to their hearts” – (Note: To find this reading I knew it was in the book of Isaiah but I opened my Bible exactly on the page as I have done so many times in the writing of this book and my eye was drawn to the exact spot) – See Isaiah 56 v 6-8. “And the Lord says to those foreigners who become part of His people, who love Him and serve Him, who observe the Sabbath and faithfully keep His Covenant; ‘I will bring you to Zion, my sacred hill, give you joy in My House of Prayer and accept the sacrifices you offer on My Alter. My Temple will be called a House of Prayer for the people of all nations.’ The Sovereign Lord, who has brought His people Israel home from exile, has promised that He will bring still other people to join them.”

If we can step back and look at history for a moment and just see God first came to the Jews, then he sent the Messiah Jesus to them and from there, with the help of his disciples, under the guidance of God’s Holy Spirit, sent the Message of Salvation to all the world. In my opinion, the Qur’an was then sent to show Christians etc. that God is more than the Gospel, that He actually wants true worship. So, if we can take the Qur’an as ‘the Reminder’ to all to turn back to the First and most important Commandment to “WORSHIP NO GOD BUT

ME” (Meaning God the Father (Allah), El Shaddai Alone), (See Exodus 20 v 3). And listen all of you to the message of the Messiah and the Prophets of God, then we too, Muslims, Christians etc. can join God’s people with humble pride, joy and love. God of Israel, let us worship You, the Lord our God, and Lord when you decide, please return Your Temple so Isaiah’s Prophecy may come true. Amen.

# Chapter 68: God the Supreme Tester



God The Supreme Tester

AC61



Our modern world may think we have all the answers, but have we? Scientifically, the process of thought has almost analysed thought itself. Yet if we believe in an afterlife in the spirit, how do we continue to think if our brains are in a coffin?

Well the answer is, God made all our thoughts and knows intimately each one that we choose in each situation. Turn to Psalm 33 v 13-15 again to see that “The Lord looks down from Heaven and sees all mankind. From where He rules, He looks down on all who live on Earth. He forms all their thoughts and knows everything they do.”

We in the modern world are gone so far away from God and still choose not to see it. It’s like in my country, supposed to be Catholic, I went through Catholic schooling and good, but when faced with a question on evolution for honours biology in the leaving certificate exam so that I may enter third level education, I couldn’t help but to see the hypocrisy. It’s like, “We believe in God but we ‘don’t really’” or “We believe in God but only in Jesus and none of that Old Testament crap which is more than likely a story anyways.” Who are we kidding? Who are we joking? Because God doesn’t see it as a joke. We have got to give Him the benefit of the doubt. If He exists at all and claims that He did create the whole universe, then surely we owe Him this? “I myself created the whole universe” (Isaiah 66 v 2). If He can create a universe in its vastness, how do we find the thought of Him making or forming all our thoughts before we think them, difficult for Him?

Just think, God made fruit trees, some, whose fruit are good to eat, but He also made trees whose berries are poisonous to eat. Do we willingly eat the poisonous ones? No! So why choose a bad or evil thought to think upon, when just the same, we should say, “no this is poisonous” and “Lord please give me good thoughts to think.”

People, including our priests, sometimes try to return us to God by the ‘fear factor’. Example: They tell stories of how strong Satan is and how there is a battle. I have seen grown adults shudder like children at the mention of such by a certain priest. However, God created everything including Satan or the Devil. Yes, the evil one may be

rebellious but just as God can create, so also can He destroy the evil one and indeed all evil thoughts at a single command. There is no real contest, God has allowed good and bad to co-exist for a period of time, known only to Himself. “Neither the son nor the angels know the end, only the Father” (Mathew 24 v 36). “Only God knows the hour” (Qur’an 7:187). (See also “The Parable of the Weeds” in Mathew 13 v 24-30 & 36-43). So, it is like this: in our day to day life, God presents two baskets of thought, good thought in one and bad thought in the other, and He does test and examine us. God tests our hearts as metal is tested in a furnace. “Gold and silver are tested by fire, and a person’s heart is tested by the Lord” (Proverbs 17 v 3). “I, the Lord, search the minds and test the hearts of men. I treat each one according to the way he lives, according to what he does” (Jeremiah 17 v 10). He may even allow the devil or a devil to tempt us with some of these bad thoughts but could and can stop it at any time he chooses. If we call God in the middle of this tempting, He sometimes ‘runs’ the bad thought away and returns to giving us good thought. So, it really is best to call God. This is mentioned in the Qur’an, “if Satan should tempt you – call God and immediately you will see clearly” (See Qur’an 7:200-201).

So call God and ask Him to guide our thoughts and indeed please, “Father guide our lives totally and even into eternity – guide me forever Father.” Amen. Then He may still test us but we are safe in His Almighty protection forever.

Jesus said, “The one to fear is God who can destroy not only your body but your soul in hell” (Mathew 10 v 28). And Jesus also tells of the devil and his angels will be thrown into hell on judgement day (See Mathew 25 v 41). Don’t be afraid, God is so Great, to Him belongs control, so don’t worry, all you have to do is call Him and ask for His guidance. Let us return again to Isaiah 66 v 2, “I myself created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear me and obey me.” Need I say more?

And just for a little bit of similarity read Qur’an 67:1-3, “Exalted is He who holds all control in His Hands; who has power over all things; who created death and life to test you and reveal which of you does

best – He is the Mighty, the Forgiving, who created the Seven Heavens, one above the other.” And also very simply but effectively put in Qur’an 64:18, “He knows the unseen as well as the seen; He is the Almighty, The Judge.”

One of the first things that hit me, the first time, twenty five years ago, that I ventured as a Christian, to read the Qur’an, was “God willing” or “With the Will of God” (Qur’an 18:24) – it’s simply beautiful and in my own Gaelic or Irish tongue there is a similar saying “Le Cúnamh Dé (Which means “With the Help of God”). It simply says, “I am in your humble debt Lord and if You please, continue to guide my future” – It gives ‘presumption’ a major ‘kick in the butt’ and also shows a beautiful, simple, even childish humbleness and reverence. Jesus uses this in “The Our Father” or “The Lord’s Prayer” where he says, “Thy Will be done” Father “on Earth as it is in Heaven.” In Arabic this is known as “in-shá’-Allá” (If God Wills or God Willing).

There are two other beautiful sayings in Arabic that I like or that appeal to me and they are:

Taqwá: consciousness, mindfulness, awareness, even fear and love of God (see Qur’an 2:2).

Tawhid: God is one, there is no other.

# Chapter 69: The Holy Spirit



## The Holy Spirit

AC62

Firstly, let us invite him, the Holy Spirit in, in person into our presence and invite him to guide us by the will of God our Almighty Father to speak the truth. Secondly, the Holy Spirit is a person Himself, not an angel – if needed he can expand to the full size of all creation and can feel, like God, all that is within it at that particular time. However, He mostly stands by the Father’s side ready to do His Almighty bidding. He is the fastest, most complete messenger of all and only speaks the truth that he hears from God the Father or indeed what God allows Jesus to send as a message. He is the perfect servant and Holy helper to God and by his own humble choice has forsaken his own will totally for the will of the Father.

Here are a few of the things has given him to do through-out history:

1. He, God the Father, has sent him to speak God’s own message through the prophets of old (See 2 Peter 1 v 21).
2. He has sent the “Fullness of His Spirit” in Jesus Christ while Jesus taught the full truth from God not his own thoughts. So, the Spirit as God’s truth controller and messenger lived in Jesus, through him whilst he, Jesus taught the Gospel (See John 3 v 34, Isaiah 42 v 1).
3. The Spirit spoke himself in person on more than one occasion to Christ’s disciples after Jesus was raised up body and soul (ascension) to God. E.g. Now I’m not joking but I just opened my Bible right on the exact page; I think there is only one or two occasions that I know of in 1244 pages of the Bible that the Holy Spirit speaks directly and this tells me that the Holy Spirit is actually working with me as I write about himself at present. Read it, no joking! “Peter was still trying to understand what the vision meant, when the Spirit said ‘Listen! Three men are here looking for you. So, get ready and go down, and do not hesitate to go with them, for I have sent them’” (Acts 10 v 19-20). See also Acts 13 V 2 for the second time.
4. I warn you all, tread lightly in the presence of the Holy Spirit and don’t be boisterous in trying to spread your own ideas as you don’t want to go against the Holy Spirit. Jesus tells us “whoever sins against the Holy Spirit can never be forgiven” (Matthew 12 v 31-32). You see the Holy Spirit has no personal

agenda, He is only speaking God's Message, so you have no reason to sin against Him. I have just been told that when we are in the presence of the Holy Spirit our personal guardian angels will warn and prompt us, at quite a cost, not to speak against the Holy Spirit.

5. It saddens me to even glance upon some Qur'anic theologian's ideas: in their insatiable quest to authenticate Muhammad, they have even said, when Christ talked of the coming of the Holy Spirit in John's Gospel that he was talking about Muhammad's coming. This is simply not true. When I even glance at this unnecessary material, I turn away in haste. Your angels have already warned you, not to go there, but you have blatantly and stubbornly persisted. Muhammad does not need anyone authenticating the Qur'an – Believe in God and indeed its core message to worship God alone (Tawhid) and to do good deeds and pray to God that He may guide you away from stubbornness and into kindness and peace. Muhammad passed on a message given to him by the angel Gabriel, who by the way seeks to please God. Even within the Qur'an which professes that even the closest angels to God, “seek a way to Him” (see Qur'an 17:57) – so He, the angel Gabriel is open to God's Judgement, for God alone is pure and He alone, is the Almighty God and God Himself is Perfect. Jesus also says this “We must try to be perfect like our Father in Heaven” in the Gospel (Matthew 5 v 48 and Luke 18 v 19). The Qur'an is a great reminder to all people to return to God and to obey His first commandment which came long before the Qur'an itself, in the Torah given to Moses (Exodus 20 v 3) and also to do good deeds for you will be judged. The Qur'an does not tell us to authenticate Muhammad's Prophethood. What Muhammad said speaks for itself – He gave a beautiful message to all humanity. Personally, I give God the Almighty the last say on whether He called Jesus the Messiah His “Son” or not (Note: there are four human witnesses to God having said this, John the Baptist, John, James and Peter the apostles (see Matthew 3 v 17, 17 v 5)). It should not matter, for we can keep God's commandments apart from this. Also, my own personal views on divorce and treatment of woman's dress would be a little

simpler and more in line with Muhammad's own words "God has not made lawful anything more hateful in His sight than divorce" and "of all the things permitted by the Law, the most hateful in the Sight of God is the divorce" (Abu Dawid). And Jesus said, "Man must not separate what God joins together" (Matthew 19 v 4 – 9). Jesus goes on to say, "You have heard it said, 'Do not commit adultery.' But now I tell you: if a man divorces his wife, for any other cause other than her unfaithfulness, then he is guilty of making her commit adultery if she marries again; and the man who marries her commits adultery also." (Matthew 5 v 31). More importantly, God Himself also says "I am the Lord and I hate divorce." (See Malachi 2 v 14 – 16). Personally, if I may add, there is a very simple solution to all this: "Ask God for a wife for yourself and likewise for a woman, ask God for a suitable husband for yourself and trust in Him – before you get married." This way you are allowing God, that Great Organiser, to include you and your wife in His Almighty Plan and are giving Him time to organise your life before you make the mistakes yourself firstly. God loves being God and being allowed to be God in our whole lives and thus organise and orchestrate it from the outset. That is why it is more important to pass this real message onto our children than to impress on them our traditions.

Forgive me Holy Spirit for going of the point a little but you must know that God our Creator and Father Almighty must feel quite strongly on this subject to give up some of your own chapter for this matter.

6. Anyways, the Holy Spirit is the Water of life. Jesus speaks of the "life giving spirit" or "come to me all who are thirsty." (See John 4 v 13). You see when the Seed or Word of God is planted in your heart it is nurtured by the Water of the Holy Spirit which helps your little plants of Faith to grow in God's Garden. Jesus says, "but whoever drinks the water that I will give him will never be thirsty again. The water that I will give him will become a spring in him which will provide him with life giving water and give him eternal life" (John 4 v 14).

7. The Holy Spirit's own Realm of Blue Light is Truth itself. Even though the Lord allows the Holy Spirit up to and into and through His Own Holy Light of Glory the Orange Light and thus in this Light the Holy Spirit can feel all in creation at any given time. It's like, the Lord our God our Father may decide to sit on His Glorious Throne feeling all creation Himself but may choose to stay seated and thus send His messenger the Holy Spirit to bring a message to someone on earth or to some angel in Heaven, for example, "the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name will teach you everything and make you remember all that I told you." (John 14 v 26).

Now let's say, God decides to send an angel with a message to someone on earth, then God may or may not send His Holy Spirit also, even unnoticed to both angel and man and if God chooses, the Spirit can even be in and through both man and angel insuring the truth is both delivered and received. God is indeed very thorough in all He does. He is Wise. Amen.

Here is a wonderful reflection for all to read:

Luke 12 v 8–12 Confessing and rejecting Christ:

"I assure you that whoever declares publicly that he belongs to me, the son of man will do the same for him before the angels of God. But whoever rejects me publicly, the son of man will also reject him before the angels of God. Anyone who says a word against the son of man can be forgiven; but whoever says evil things against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven. when they bring you to be tried in the synagogues or before governors or rulers, do not be worried about how you will defend yourself or what you will say. For the Holy Spirit will teach you at that time what you should say."

I ask God the Father at this point in prayer whether He, the Almighty would like to add anything else on this matter or indeed if His son Jesus the Messiah would like to add anything on the subject of God's Holy Spirit?

Some time later, maybe an answer to my question, this beautiful reading came to mind to further understand God and His Holy Spirit, (Numbers 11 v 24 – 30).



“So Moses went out and told the people what the Lord had said. He assembled seventy of the leaders and placed them around the Tent. Then the Lord came down in the cloud and spoke to him. He took some of the Spirit He had given to Moses and gave it to the seventy leaders. When the Spirit came on them, they began to shout like Prophets, but not for long. Two of the seventy leaders, Eldad and Medad, had stayed in the camp and had not gone out to the Tent. There in the camp the Spirit came on them, and they too began to shout like Prophets. A young man ran out to tell Moses what Eldad and Medad were doing.

Then Joshua son of Nun, who had been Moses’ helper since he was a young man, spoke up and said to Moses, ‘Stop them sir!’ Moses answered, ‘Are you concerned about my interests? I wish that the Lord would give His Spirit to all His people and make all of them shout like Prophets!’ then Moses and the seventy leaders of Israel went back to camp.”

A thought: Jesus says his message is contained in the Gospel and I add, as his servant and servant of God the Almighty, that rather than fight over the facts of the Messiah i.e. our differences as Christians, Muslims and Jews just read his message contained in the Gospels. The Qur’an professes the authenticity of the Gospel and the Torah (Qur’an 3 v 3), so why not include messages from it Imams in your sermons. Pray to God (Allah) that He may send His Holy Spirit upon you to teach its meaning to your followers.

Whatever you do, don’t turn people against the Gospel and message of Christ Jesus yours and my Messiah. Likewise, I will do my best to pass on the message of the Qur’an which is to worship God alone and to do good deeds. Amen.

# Chapter 70: God and Nature



God of All

ACGS

The one thing I really like about the Qur'an is how it points out to us to look at nature for an understanding of God. In various surah's it mentions "There are signs in this for you." Just now I got up from writing and I had halved a lime last night to squeeze its juice into a pint of water. I put the squeezed half over the other half to keep it moist for use today. Sometime since it was separated and I looked at the good half. It hadn't dried out. I looked at its construction to see it firstly only dries out to the segments. Even within each segment there are maybe a hundred little droplets, each with a thinner layer of skin around it, before you actually get to the juice. If you close up the lime or indeed a lemon or an orange again etc. and imagine first the droplet with a thin skin, then the segments with their individual skins, then the pith and then the thick skin outside with its shiny layer to protect it all from drying out. It is amazing how God has back up after back up insuring even a citrus fruit's protection. There is a sign in this for those who can hear and see! It's like, to get to the 'juice' of God or close to Him you have to go through various layers of protection first. God is no fool!

Lord, I praise Your Mighty Name and You, for Your Wisdom and for opening my eyes and ears to the simplicity of Your Teaching, which can be taught to a ten year old child, yet the most intelligent adults in our modern world are still deaf and blind to it. Amen.

Here I am a Christian writing to promote the teachings of the Qur'an and I rise to have my dinner and hear on the radio news of the terrible bombing in Istanbul last night.

Oh, it breaks my heart, for real non-violent Muslims worldwide, who are not to be associated with such atrocities. Here we are talking about who can see and hear. Do you honestly think this would be the wish of Muhammad the peaceful? Do you honestly think this is jihad? You fools Muhammad himself will have you thrown into hell for your violent evil stupidity.

I, myself, was in that very airport less than two weeks ago and many people use it on pilgrimage to the Holy Land Israel and when there, I

saw a large gathering of Muslims dressed in white obviously going towards Mecca for their pilgrimage. Maybe for some, they have saved a life time, to go and enjoy their pilgrimage to either Mecca or Jerusalem. I know for me, it was my first time to Israel and after burying my son two months ago it was absolute medicine to me – to be where God’s Holy people once stood e.g. to have drank from Jacob’s Well etc. etc. Peace peace.

You thugs, you fools, you are going to Hell. Imams, I more than implore you, I warn you here and now, this is not jihad, this is violence of the worse kind, maybe even killing God’s holy people on earth, who are trying to bring peace and joyful Holy worship of our One God to earth. You have no choice, stamp this violence out. Stamp this thoughtless indiscriminate murder out. The Torah: Exodus 20 v 13 “DO NOT COMMIT MURDER.” You are the very ones who would crucify Jesus if he returned, if you thought it would stamp out Christianity. Jesus said we must love our enemies and pray for them. I do! Amen.

I go out to my garden outside, (or am I lead?) I smell a rose – beautiful, I smell a honeysuckle – gorgeous, both have quite unique scents and both are highly fragrant. I long for the smell of the lily, that’s not out yet. Have you eyes? Have you ears?

God likes Christians, Muslims and maybe even longs for the Jews. It’s His choice. He loves the individualities of each, so if you think you’re a rose and God likes your smell – would you not be a serious fool to try to poison His honeysuckles and lilies? So thinking He thereby, would give all His love to the rose? Do you know anything about love you fools? He loves them all the same. Just as you fools even love all your children the same.

The fire is piling up for the briars who may think they are roses. You fools! Glory be to God. You are witnessing God the Almighty at work – you have just witnessed a parable in the making.

Glory be to God, God of the Jews, God and Father of the Christians, God (Allah) of the Muslims, the same God. Glory be to Him the Almighty. Amen. Amen. Amen.

“Glore iste vah!” say the angels of God amen! “Glore iste vah!” Says the Holy Spirit who also worships God. Amen.

Psalm 133 “In praise of Brotherly love how wonderful it is, how pleasant, for God’s people to live together in harmony!”

Before all our so-called religions was Abram. God called him, “I AM EL SHADDAI (Almighty God). Obey Me and always do what is right.” He soon after gave him the name “Abraham” (Genesis 17 v 1-6).

Ask yourself two questions:

1. Do you want to be one of God’s people? And
2. Do you really think “to do what is right” includes blowing up your brothers?

If the angels came and offered me the Kingdom of Heaven with all its intricacies and colour and indeed the body of an angel – with strength and purity, what good is it all, without God? Let me be with my God and even if it means facing death itself – let me know the truth about God our Creator – let me know, just know and love God my Father the Compassionate, Amen. And also if you will, let me befriend His Son the Messiah and His Holy Spirit and those who are close to Him but most of all let me know and love my God. Amen.

If a person who can hear, wishes to listen quickly to the message of the Qur’an then read carefully surah 103 al Asr (time passing-the fading day) and if one can’t hear, then there is no point you reading surah 104 al-Humazah (the scorner), for you won’t hear it anyways.

Surah 103: “In the name of God, the Lord of Mercy, the Giver of mercy, by the fading light, man is deep in loss, except for those who believe, do good deeds, urge one another to the truth, and urge one another to steadfastness.”

# Chapter 71: The Messiah



The Messiah Our Leader

AC64

“I AM HE” (John 4 v 25-26) says Jesus to the Samaritan woman.

Do not be in a hurry to dismantle the credits of Jesus Christ the Messiah – There is only one – God’s chosen Leader for His people and indeed all creation. Let the lesson of the proud Heavenly beings or angels who would not bow to Adam be a lesson to you all. Like it or not, you will all have to genuflect in honour to your Messiah. This does not mean worship, for the Messiah himself worships God alone as he calls Him his Father, “My Father in Heaven,” “Our Father,” our “God” (John 20 v 17), also “We Jews know whom we worship” (John 4 v 22) spoken by Jesus himself to the same Samaritan woman as above. God has given Jesus wonderful responsibilities, yet trusts him to carry them out to the letter of the Law as God wishes. For example, Jesus is the one with “the soap” (Malachi 3 v 2) and has been given the power to wash away sin (see Matthew 9 v 6) and thus purify us for our journey to God the Father. The Qur’an speaks of progressing towards God in “stages” Qur’an 84:19). I have explained earlier in this book about the different Levels or Lights of Heaven, eventually being pure in heart, to be thus awarded the Great Prize of seeing God our Father as He really is. For reflection read the Prophet Malachi chapters 3 and 4 – beautiful! Glory be to God.

Since Jesus came the first time, he is not lying around idle waiting for Judgement Day. He has already been raised to life and has ascended physically to Heaven. Now listen carefully, Jesus did not say “all who come to me” lightly. You see, under the old Law i.e. that of Moses and indeed that of the Qur’an one has to wait till Judgement Day to receive entry to the Kingdom of Heaven, however Jesus is ‘the short cut to eternal life’. Read this and understand “The Father loves His Son and has put everything in his power. Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever disobeys the Son will not have life, but will remain under God’s punishment.” (John 3 v 35-36) and “I am telling you the truth: whoever hears my words and believes in Him who sent me (God) has eternal life. He will not be judged, but has already passed from death to life” (John 5 v 24).

Jesus goes onto say that “No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him to me; and I will raise him to life on the last day” (John 6 v 44).

What all this means is when one dies and because we are not pure yet enough to see God the Father Almighty face to face – we are brought before God’s “Refiner” or the one with the “soap” and if we accept that Jesus is the Messiah and are not arrogant, we may be forgiven and our spirits may be allowed into the Kingdom of Heaven and then on Judgement Day be reunited with our bodies. If we are stubborn, we may not be allowed in and may be left outside i.e. in Hades to await Judgement Day. Now, you may ask what about Jews and Muslims who didn’t know the Messiah but led good lives? Let’s say, when a Muslim dies and meets Muhammad and Muhammad says “I will introduce you Muslim brother, to your Messiah, he is very nice and kind, you just have to appear before him and acknowledge him as the Messiah i.e. your salvation and he - Jesus – will free you from sin and let your spirit into Heaven. So, you have now passed judgment and on Judgement Day will rise to be reunited with your body.” Likewise, a Jew comes up and meets Abraham or Moses and likewise is brought to the Messiah to be “washed” with “soap” and thereby allowed to enter life. Does the words “I am the way, the truth and the life” now make sense to you? For Reflection read the story of Lazarus (Luke 16 v 19-31).

You see Jesus never wanted our praise and worship. He only ever wants to Glorify God his Father “who alone is God.” Read these words: “But he who wants Glory for the One who sent him is honest” (John 7 v 18). Also, read: “But you do not try to win praise from the One who alone is God” (John 5 v 44). You see Jesus says in John 6 v 37-38, “Everyone whom my Father gives me will come to me. I will never turn anyone away who comes to me, because I have come down from Heaven to do not my will but the Will of Him who sent me.”

Jews believe that the name of the Messiah was known before the Creation. Christians believe that all things were created for and



through the Messiah Jesus. Muslims believe that Jesus is the Messiah and a Prophet but was created like Adam, that God need only say “Be” and it is, (see Qur’an 3:45-68), a reflection for all. However, both Christians and Muslims believe that Jesus the Messiah, came into the world via the virgin Mary i.e. ‘untouched by man’, i.e. at the conception God had indeed passed the sperm into Mary or said “Be” and the sperm united with Mary’s ovum so that he could become “the son of man” as Jesus often called himself. I am not going to dispute over God’s calling Jesus His “Own Son” (See Matthew 3 v 17, 17 v 5), as God needs no protectors. Jesus doesn’t call himself the “Son of God” but leaves God Himself that honour, as Jesus says, “It is you who call me so” to the Jewish authorities, “So you say,” (Matthew 26 v 63-64, Luke 22 v 67-71).

For those who follow Jesus and his teachings directly “Do not be worried, and upset” Jesus told them, “Believe in God and believe also in me. There are many rooms in my Father’s House and I am going to prepare a place for you. I would not tell you this if it were not so. And after I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to myself, so that you will be where I am. You know the way that leads to where I am going” (John 14 v 1-4). He goes onto say to Thomas his disciple, “I am the way, the truth and the life no one goes to the Father except by me” (John 14 v 6). Further on in John 14 v 15-17, “If you love me you will obey my commandments. I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, who will stay with you forever. He is the Spirit who reveals the truth about God.” And Jesus’ commandments in his own words “The greatest commandment is this ‘Listen Israel! The LORD OUR GOD is the only God, love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ The second most important command is this: ‘love your neighbour as you love yourself.’ There is no other commandment more important than these two” (Mark 12 v 28-34). Also in John’s Gospel, Jesus says “Love one another as I have loved you” (John 13 v 34-35).

And so, I tell you, don't try to lower the status of Jesus the Messiah – God will Judge “our differences” (Qur'an 3:55) on Judgement Day, when He returns with the Messiah at His “Right-Hand Side” (see Matthew 26 v 64). Don't waste your time (actually God's Time), arguing whether or not Jesus is this or that or is not this or that. I tell you the very Angels who serve God also hold His Messiah in the highest regard and will serve him in the name of God as soon as God gives the command. Read this while you argue, “I assure you whoever declares publicly that he belongs to me, the son of man will do the same for him before the angels of God. But whoever rejects me publicly, the son of man will also reject him before the angels of God.” (Luke 12 v 8-9). Jesus often calls himself “the son of man.” I suppose, to understand humanity fully, he came down from Heaven via the virgin Mary to be “the son of man” or as they say in the Qur'an “The son of Mary” (Qur'an 3:45), which are really one and the same for through Mary, Jesus the Messiah became “the son of man.” Amen. “God is close to true believers.” (Qur'an 3:68).

**My prayer:**

Glory be to You God of Heaven. Glory be to You God of Israel. Thank You Father for allowing me to help You. God help me to bring Your Truth to all and the truth of your Messiah Jesus to all and the truth of Your mighty ever patient, ever helpful, ever humble Holy Spirit to all Amen. May we all be one brotherhood before One God Amen.

**Jesus “The Word”**

I ask a question, if I may, if Jesus is ‘the Word of God’, why did he say about his Father “But I do know Him and I obey His Word” (John 8 v 55).

Jesus did say “I am the Resurrection and the Life. Whoever believes in me will live, even though he dies; and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?” he said these words to Martha, sister of Lazarus, who was dead and already buried for four

days and still Jesus raised him to life so people would believe that Jesus was God's Messiah and therefore what he said in his Gospels were indeed words from God. God proved his authenticity by allowing Jesus to do such miracles by God's Power and Glory (See John 11 v 1-44).

You know God Himself is also concerned for those who try to keep His commandments and love Him. Here are some beautiful words from Isaiah 57 v 1-2, "Good people die, and no one understands or even cares. But when they die, no calamity can hurt them. Those who live good lives find peace and rest in death." Also in John 16 v 27, "For the Father Himself loves you. He loves you because you love me (Jesus), and have believed that I came from God." And in John 17 v 3-5 Jesus summarizes his life's work and his life's message: "And eternal Life means knowing You, the only true God and knowing Jesus Christ, whom You sent. I have shown Your Glory on earth; I have finished the work You gave me to do. Father! give me Glory in Your Presence now, the same Glory I had with you before the world was made." Jesus goes onto pray, like myself in John 17 v 20-21 "I pray not only for them (his disciples), but also those who believe in me because of their message. I pray that they may all be one. Father! May they be in us, just as You are in me and I am in You. May they be one, so that the world will believe that you sent me.....v 23 and that You love them as You love me." Amen.

May I dear to ask you another question, if Jesus is GOD, as some would try and have you believe, who is he praying to in the above prayer and throughout the Gospels? He is one with God, just as he prays that we may be one with God like him, yet he never said that he was GOD. He did say, God the Father "who alone is God" is the one to be worshipped – (See John 5 v 44, 20 v 17 and Matthew 4 v 10).

Let us finish with "the Great commandment" and most important: "Israel, remember this! The Lord – and the Lord alone – is our God. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength." Amen.

Here is a parable to try and explain the relationship between God the Father the Almighty and His Messiah Jesus. God said, “I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23 v 23-24) and Jesus said, “the Father and I are one” (John 10 v 30). Let us use the example of a house – Heaven is often described as a house e.g. “There are many rooms in my Father’s house” (John 14 v 2). “God is everywhere in Heaven” from Jeremiah, so let’s say God is everywhere in the house and through the house – He is in effect the House and Greater – so let’s say, He gives the Messiah a room of his own in His house – let’s call it ‘the study or room of learning’. Jesus can turn to his Father and say, “This is my room” but it is also part of the house. So even if Jesus was the room itself i.e. his spirit totally filled every crevice in that room – it is still part of the house.

Yes, a room is one with a house because it is part of it but the whole house is far greater. “The Father is greater than I” (John 14 v 28). And even if the Father gives the house and garden to his son – the Father is still greater and always will be for He is the Lord our God and is Greater and outside time itself – He is Immortal (see Psalm 93 v 2). “Your Throne, oh Lord, has been firm from the beginning, and You existed before time began.” God has called Jesus His “Son” – no doubt there are witnesses, John the Baptist, Peter, James and John the disciples of Jesus (See Matthew 3 v 16-17 & 17 v 1-6). God has also called Israel itself His son (See Jeremiah 31 v 3) “People of Israel, I have always loved you, so I continue to show you my constant love.” Move along to 31 v 20 “Israel you are My dearest son, the child I love best. Whenever I mention your name, I think of you with love. My Heart goes out to you; I will be merciful.” And then in 32 v 27, I am the Lord the God of all mankind. Nothing is too difficult for Me.”

This tells me one thing, God loves. He feels, He is compassionate, loving and merciful. He is also all Powerful. It also tells me that He, our Lord and God can call Israel, or Jesus or whoever He likes His Son – this is His own business and He is God and can do and say what He likes. Angels can’t contain our God with words – like “You said this so now You have to do it.” Who can contain the Almighty? He is

God and there is no limit to His Power – He once used these very words to Moses “Is there a limit to My Power?” (Numbers 11 v 23).

Praise be to our Holy and Loving God EL ELYON (the Most-High).  
Glory be to You! Amen.

Once again Jesus says about his Father “And eternal life means knowing You, the only true God and knowing Jesus Christ, whom You sent.” Amen.

# Chapter 72: God our Father “Tolerates No Rivals”



God Tolerates No Rivals

ACGS

(Taken from the second commandment – See Exodus 20 v 4-5, Exodus 34 V 14 & Deuteronomy 6 v 15)

Have we learned anything over the centuries, over the millennia? That God doesn't change, ever! "I AM THE LORD, AND I DO NOT CHANGE" (Malachi 3 v 6). – He is still the same GOD ALMIGHTY, who first came to Abraham, then to Moses and in turn to and stayed "with" Jesus (See John 8 v 16 & 29), who spent his life on earth preaching about his and our Heavenly Father, the God of your ancestors.

God alone is to be worshipped – people over the generations have slipped into nasty habits of worshipping other things besides God alone. That's why Christians of today should not cast aside the message of the Qur'an, which is to worship God (Allah) and Him alone, which means "the Most High" – the Father and God of Jesus and the God of all the previous Prophets. I feel that many Christians today are in danger of worshipping Mary and Jesus and lately to a certain extent the Arch Angel Michael, as when 'the chips are down' who do you call, really, for help? Can you honestly say that you, really, put God our Father first? I feel and fear, if you are really-honest, then you have started the slip and slide, that leads away from God and worship of Him alone. And just in case you think that I am a propped-up Muslim, trying to support 'their cause' – this concept of worshipping God alone existed long before the Qur'an was sent down via the angels. I would say that I follow the way of Jesus to our Father for I am a Christian and even remaining as Christians, there are major lessons that can be taken for us all within the Qur'an. Just read "No person to whom God had given Prophethood would ever say to people, 'Be my servants, not God's'. (He would say), 'You should be devoted to God because you have taught the scripture and studied it closely.' He would never command you to take angels and prophets as lords." (Qur'an 3:79-80). And see Matthew 4 v 10 to see what Jesus said to Satan, "You should worship the Lord Your God and serve only Him." How can I repeat this statement enough so that you may hear its message? Moses said, "Listen Israel, The Lord – and The Lord alone –

is our God” (Deuteronomy 6 v 4). Also, in the Qur’an it says that God will put this question to Jesus on Judgement day, “Jesus, son of Mary, did you say to people, ‘Take me and my mother as two gods alongside God?’” (Qur’an 5:116). To answer this Jesus says in verse 117, “I told them only what You commanded me to: ‘Worship God, my Lord and your lord.’” (See John 20 v 17 for comparison).

Just turn to the book of Jeremiah chapter 44 v 2-5 to see how God feels about worship of others, read it all. “The Lord Almighty, the God of Israel said ‘You yourselves have seen the destruction I brought on Jerusalem and all the other cities of Judah. Even now they are still in ruins, and no one lives in them because their people had done evil and had made Me angry. They offered sacrifices to other gods and served gods that neither they nor their ancestors ever worshipped. I kept sending you my servants the Prophets, who told you not to do this terrible thing that I hate. But you would not listen or pay any attention...’ the people answer ( v 16) ‘We refuse to listen to what you have told us in the name of the Lord. We will do everything that we said would. We will offer sacrifices to our goddess, the queen of Heaven and we will pour out wine offerings to her..’ this excerpt is taken after the Babylonian invasion of Jerusalem, when some of the Jews had went to Egypt against God’s will.

The message is still the same today though – God wants us to worship Him alone and not to slip into a situation where we add in extra things to worship even though we may not even notice ourselves doing it. God does notice it and He doesn’t like it at all. There’s no point saying, “Ah sure God is a nice kind God – He wouldn’t mind us praying to other deities e.g. Mary, Saints, Angels, etc.” He does mind, it is your stubbornness that won’t let yourself see your folly and foolishness. The Qur’an also tells of those who pray to others because they think “they bring them closer to God” (See Qur’an 39:3). You fools! God is inside you already. He knows you better than you know yourself. You don’t need anyone to bring you closer to God, He is closer to you than you think.



Now for Muslims and indeed all who read the Qur'an who say, "Say Muhammad, 'we (Muslims) believe in God and in what has been sent down to us and to Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the tribes. We believe in what has been given to Moses, Jesus, and the Prophets from their Lord. We do not make a distinction between any of them. It is to Him that we devote ourselves.'" (Qur'an 3:84).

Well I say to you, "Continue to worship God alone, but since you believe in what the Prophets including Jesus says, if you can and have a way or means to, read what they say."

Just suppose that God says to you Muslims on the Judgement Day, "Well you professed to believing in what the Prophets, including Jesus said, so what did Jesus say?" Well? What will be your answer? Think about this, God loves those who worship Him and do good deeds and who urge one another to the truth. (See Qur'an 103). He will also command utter respect for His Messiah and "He will explain all our differences to us then" (See Qur'an 3:55).

A Message from above, from the Lord:

"The Angels and Heavenly Beings in the Red Light and those who are returned to the Red Light from their differing Jobs in the other Heavens of Purple, Pink and Green Lights for the Judgement Day, will, having been perfected by God in the Red Light of Joy in the Lord's Presence, be allowed to partake and thereby help in the Great Judgement of God. Do not doubt that God can Judge all, in one earthly day, as we know it now, just as He Created the earth and the Heavens, indeed all the Universe in six earthly days before, in the beginning. He will also permit the Immortals i.e. those angels made perfect, who are outside time itself and outside testing, who are thereby pure, to also aid in the Judgment, as stated before; for God never goes back on His word. He may relent and forgive but He does not change what He said He would do or in other words, what He ordains to happen will happen." Amen. Praise be to God the One.

Here is an example of the Living God's unchanging Way:

There are people who would have you believe that the message of the Gospels differs from the Old Testament and indeed the Qur'an. One of

Jesus' messages "Do not judge others so that God will not judge you, for God will judge you in the same way as you judge others," (Matthew 7 v 1-2) was a major shock to the powers that were at that time. And so today many may say this is 'New stuff'. However, if you read Ezekiel 7 v 27, written almost 600 years before Jesus came "... I will punish you for all you have done, and will judge you in the same way as you have judged others. This will show you that I am the Lord." Does this not tell you that Jesus really was fulfilling the message of the Law (Torah) as he said himself in Matthew 5 v 17. "I have not come to do away with the Law of Moses and the teachings of the Prophets." Also I was reading surah 35 today to find that it all ties in, just read: "... the plotting of evil only rebounds on those who plot. Do they expect anything but what happened to earlier people? You will never find any change in God's practice; you will not find any deviation there." (Qur'an 35:43). So, basically try not to look for differences between our religions, God is still the same. He is so-so Great and Mighty and Wise and Intelligent that He cuts straight through all of our differences and simply says "I AM." Amen. I read on in Ezekiel and I find in 9 v 10, "I will do to them as they have done to others." And, also in 20 v 11, God Himself speaking: "I gave them My Commands and taught them My Laws, which bring life to anyone who obeys them." Also, reading on in the same surah as I have been reading for the last few days, there are two other verses of note and very important to all people:

1. 35:38 "God knows all that is hidden in the Heavens and earth; He knows the thoughts contained in the heart."
2. 35:10 "if anyone desires power, all power belongs to God; good words rise up to Him and He lifts up the righteous deed, but a severe torment awaits those who plot evil and their plotting will come to nothing."

Here is another beautiful parable given to me just now:

### **God The Potter:**

God the Potter again, makes some cups and He wants to give them a drink in their cups. So, He makes a nice jug – fills it with milk and then starts to pour it into the cups. What cup would say "This is not from God, it's only from a jug?"

In actual fact God made His prize jug first, then he made the cups to match the jug and have a nice set for Himself to be proud of. Suppose one night, knowing that the man would be filling the cups the next morning, an enemy came and placed some old shoddy, some even cracked cups beside the others hoping the man would waste His best wine by putting it into these old dirty cups.

Let's say a servant of the man reported the incident, so the man being wise said let's pour a smaller jug full firstly, to test the cups. If they leak, throw them out! Then I will send my large beautiful jug down and invite my guests to come and drink the best wine out of the good cups.

You see, there really is only one God. Jesus is His prize jug, the good cups are the ones who can receive and hold His best wine, milk or even the water of life. The small trial jugs are Moses and the Prophets. The servants and guests are the Angels. Need I say who the enemy and his cracked cups are? Oh, yes, we must never forget the Holy Spirit – yes He is the drink, be it best wine, milk or the water of life, God knows who needs what! Amen. Thank You Father Amen.

# Chapter 73: How to Praise God



Praising God

AC66

Lord, You gave us the breath of life; let us praise You Father with every breath. When we as humans etc. including the Angels finish all our bickering, we will have to learn to praise God and you know, once we do, we will look back and wonder why we wasted all God's time. There aren't enough ours in the day to fully understand the Greatness of the Almighty; so, let's get started. He will help. Once you start, you will see Him, the Almighty in everything, everywhere and you will wonder why you hadn't started sooner.

Look at a tree or a plant that you may like – what do you see? If you think of the Father as being “every in Heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23 v 23-24), you will know that He is already in and through that very plant, you are looking at – He knows what age it is, what year each branch started, indeed every leaf, every cell and more, the day the seed germinated and whence it came, i.e. the parents, grand-parent plants – all the way back to the first plant or plants of its kind. You see He really is all knowing, all seeing and omnipresent – so the next time you admire a plant, a flower, a tree, indeed an animal, bird or fish and you like it, then just take a little time and thank and praise Him for His creation and His Greatness.

Jesus once said that a time will come when people will praise the Father for what He really is, in the Spirit and not need to be in a man-made place to do so (see John 4 v 21-24). It is nice to get together for worship and to praise God in prayer and song communally but He does like individual, spiritually awake praise, in all we do besides, in our daily lives. Why leave Him out? Live with Him your God talking all the time to Him, learning all the time from and about Him. The only way to do this is on a one to one, personal relationship basis. If we neglect this, we may rue the missed opportunity to do this in life.

Let me give another example of how to praise God our Father. Remember how God rejected Cain's offering and accepted Abel's in Genesis 4 v 1-7. Well, it's like this, I wrote a song for God recently and I thought of writing down the words and the chords but No! Every time I thought this thought – this other thought came to me – “if I write this down – it will be to share it with someone else.” But this defeats the purpose, for I wrote the song for God alone. So, if I wrote

it down, the temptation to ‘show off’ my composing skills to someone else would ruin the perfect prayer of offering it to God alone. I have sung this song nearly every day for six months or so, all three varying verses but have never and probably will never write it down, because it’s not mine; you see it’s a gift to God. God loves this kind of stuff, private, personal prayer and praise.

Jesus also says, “what you do in private” (See Matthew 6 v 5-7) for God, is noted by Him, but you know, once you start to pray like this, you don’t even think of the word “reward” – for it becomes a beautiful private relationship between a child and his or her God. Amen.

It’s a bit like if you stay faithful to your wife all of your life – do you expect a reward for it? Well I say you shouldn’t need it, as you are a better person yourself for staying faithful, also you have provided a place whereby love can grow, in a healthy faithful marriage – there is reward in this alone, for those who can see what I am talking about.

It’s like the man who never drank alcohol in his life – does he expect a reward for this? Well I say, that man may very well have a far better quality of life, no hangovers, fitter in health, not dependent on a ‘merrymaker’ – so it reaps its own reward. The doubt can sometimes come like “why don’t I be like others and just not care and ‘go on the beer’ etc.”, but if you do, you will have a hangover, and most probably say to yourself, “Why did I?”

The commandments of God are like this; they are for our benefit; “they give life,” as God describes them in the book of Ezekiel see 33 v 12-18: just read this, “Now mortal man, tell the Israelites that when a good man sins, the good he has done will not save him. If an evil man stops doing evil, he won’t be punished, and if a good man starts sinning, his life will not be spared. I may promise life to a good man, but if he starts thinking that his past goodness is enough and begin to sin, I will not remember any of the good he did. He will die because of his sins. I may warn an evil man that he is going to die, but if he stops sinning and does what is right and good – for example, if he returns the security he took for a loan or gives back what he stole – if he stops sinning and follows the Laws that give life, he will not die, but live. I

will forgive the sins he has committed, and he will live because he has done what is right and good.

And your people say that what I do isn't right! No, it's their way that isn't right. When a righteous man stops doing good and starts doing evil, he will die for it. When an evil man gives up sinning and does what is right and good, he has saved his life. But Israel, you say that what I do isn't right. I am going to Judge you by what you do.”  
Actually, it's as well add v 10-11 as well, Individual Responsibility: “The lord spoke to me, ‘Mortal man,’ He said, ‘Repeat to the Israelites what they are saying: ‘we are burdened with our sins and the wrongs we have done. We are wasting away. How can we live?’ Tell them as surely as I The Sovereign Lord, am the Living God, I do not enjoy seeing a sinner die. I would rather see him stop sinning and live. Israel, stop the evil you are doing, why do you want to die?’”

In the above passage is the secret to eternal life – the secret of the Kingdom of Heaven, also given by Jesus in his Gospel, “Turn away from your sins, because the Kingdom of Heaven is near!” (Matthew 4 v 17, see also Luke 15 v 10-32 ‘the prodigal son’).

The commandments of God are really for our own good and “Give life” when “Obeyed” – so, obey them and don't forget the first and in my opinion the most important, “Worship no god but Me” (Deuteronomy 5 v 7).

Jesus also says, “If you do not turn from your sins you will all die.” (See Luke 13 v 3).

Lord let me finish with a beautiful prayer we learned as children, “Father forgive me my sins and help me to live like Jesus and not sin again.”

Let us not forget the message of John the Baptist in his attempt to make the way clear for Jesus and his Gospel, “Turn away from your sins, because the Kingdom of Heaven is near” and “Do those things that will show that you have turned from your sins” (Matthew 3 v 1-17, Luke 3 v 1-22).

Many of the Prophets preached exactly the same message – “to turn to God and give up your sins.” The Qur’an is also a constant ‘Reminder’ throughout, to turn to God the Almighty and give up your sins. You know, the strange thing is it’s not hard or difficult – it’s easier and better for every part of your being to worship God alone and to keep His “life giving” commandments.

It’s like the man who gives up smoking cigarettes; after a while, you get a few minutes of temptation each day but to fight for those few minutes is better for your long-term health and indeed, if you call God while temptation is near, He will ease it for you and show you that you can depend on Him even for ‘normal’ things like giving up smoking. Don’t look back – just keep praying, keep begging for help, if you feel you need to – God will see your efforts and will help you and indeed He will and can help everyone at the same time, for don’t forget, you, also like the plant, live in God and God is in you and through you and knows every part of your being – He is “everywhere in Heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23 v 24) and also “I do not like seeing a sinner die. I would rather see him stop sinning and live” (Ezekiel 33 v 11).

And Jesus continues this and explains it further (Or adds “manure” to the plant - See the parable of the unfruitful fig tree (Luke 13 v 6-9)), when he says, “Whoever believes in me even though he may die, he will live forever.” (John 11 v 25-26) and “I am telling you the truth whoever hears my words and believes in Him who sent me has eternal life. He will not be judged, but has already passed from death to life” (John 5 v 24). In John 6 v 63 Jesus explains this even further “What gives life is God’s Spirit: man’s power is of no use at all. The words I have spoken to you bring God’s life-giving Spirit.” And the words Jesus spoke are from God the Almighty the one who sent him.

So, basically when you make that decision – to call God our Father, the Almighty Most High Creator for help and actually mean it – He will send His Holy Spirit to guide you in the truth, back to Himself. Believe it or not but this is the most important decision you will ever make and will ever have to make for all eternity – yes, to decide to follow God with all your heart. Amen.



If we join up these five quotations from John's Gospel, you will see what I mean about Jesus really being God's messenger and was sent to deliver the real meaning of the Law and God's commandments.

1. "The one who sent me, however is truthful, and I tell the world only what I heard from Him... Jesus was talking to them about the Father... I do nothing on my own authority, but I say only what the Father has instructed me to say. And He who sent me is with me; He has not left me alone because I always do what pleases Him" (John 8 v 25-29).
2. "I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has commanded me what I must say and speak. And I know that what His command brings eternal life. What I say then is what the Father has told me to say" (John 12 v 49-50).
3. "Whoever loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love him and my Father and I will come to him and live with him. Whoever does not love me does not obey my teaching. And the teaching you have heard is not mine, but comes from the Father, who sent me. I have told you this while I am still with you. The Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name will teach you everything and make you remember all that I have told you" (John 14 v 23-26).
4. "If you obey my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have obeyed my Father's commands and remain in His love" (John 15 v 10).
5. "You are my friends if you do what I command you" (John 15 v 14).

And what are Jesus' commands? Yes, "Love God and love one another." Very, very simple! Amen.

So, the best way to praise God our Father is to be spiritually awake all the time, thereby always obeying His commandments. By doing this you are worshipping Him alone and you are "living in humble fellowship with your God" (see Micah 6 v 8). Then God is happy and if everyone does this, God is very happy. Why do we worship God? Yes, to see Him smile, and He smiles when we obey His simple commandments which are after all, for our own good.

Then we progress! What's next? What has that Wonderful Artistic and colourful Creator lined up for us next?

Oh! If we could only give sin the 'heave – ho' treatment and let God destroy it forever – God may already be with us in Heavenly Glory on earth. It is our sin that is keeping Him away from our view. Can you imagine a world where the Angels and Heavenly beings and God Himself visit and indeed live with us on earth in Heavenly bliss with God helping us all, all the time, preparing us for Immortality? Glory be to God Amen.

Thanks Father for these words  
Glory be to the Father Amen  
Praise You Father Amen.

Thanks for your Holy Spirit Father Amen who guides me always  
Thanks for Jesus Your Messiah Father who brought us the Gospel  
Amen.

For reflection let us read surahs 80 and 81 from the Qur'an:  
80 he frowned: (The prophet frowned at an eager blind man, as he was trying to convert some disbelieving notables and is reprimanded by Gabriel for it).

“In the name of God the Mighty and Majestic Lord of mercy, the Wonderful and kind, most Compassionate Giver of Mercy. He (Muhammad) frowned and turned away when the blind man came to him - for all you know, he might have grown in spirit, or taken note of something useful to him. For the self-satisfied one you go out of your way – though it is not your responsibility if he does not attain purity – but for the one who has come to you full of eagerness and awe of God you are distracted. No indeed! This is a reminder – whoever wishes will remember it – inscribed in honoured scrolls, exalted pure, by the hands of noble and virtuous scribes (angels).

Let man perish! How ungrateful is he! From what thing did God form him? He makes him from a droplet, He proportions him, He makes the way easy for him, then He causes him to die and be buried. When He wills, He will raise him up again. Yet man does not fulfil God's

commands. Let man consider the food he eats! We pour down abundant water and cause the soil to split open. We make grain grow, and vines, fresh vegetation, olive trees, date palms, luscious gardens, fruits and fodder: all for you and your livestock to enjoy.

When the deafening blast comes (Judgement) – the day man flees from his own brother, his mother, his father, his wife, his children: each of them will be absorbed in concerns of their own on that day – on that day some faces will be beaming, laughing and rejoicing, but some faces will be dust-stained and covered in darkness: those are the disbelievers, who exceed all bounds.”

Note: In the book of Joel the Prophet 2 v 30-32, God gives the remedy to all who seek to avoid this punishment, “I will give warnings of that day in the sky and on earth; there will be bloodshed, fire, and clouds of smoke. The sun will be darkened and the moon will turn as red as blood before that great and terrible day comes. But all who ask the Lord for help will be saved.”

I say, why wait? Ask Him today, so that He knows you are genuine, then, as I said earlier in this book and if we go back to Joel 2 v 28 you will see “Afterwards, I will pour out my Spirit on everyone.” You see those who “are conscious of God” as they say in the Qur’an or who are spiritually awake and living in the Spirit as Jesus says “My words bring the life giving Spirit and the words I speak are not mine but my Father’s (our God’s)” (see John 6 v 63, 14 v 24), will have no fear, for the Holy Spirit within us will fill us with joy, truth, hope and love at the thought of the return of our one God, the Lord the God of Israel, the Most High (Allah), the Almighty (EL SHADDAI).

Now let us turn to surah 81 “The Rolling up”:

“In the name of God the Mighty and Majestic Lord of mercy, the Wonderful and kind, Most Compassionate Giver of mercy.

When the sun is rolled up, when the stars are dimmed, when mountains are set in motion, when pregnant camels are abandoned, when wild beasts are herded together, when the seas boil over, when souls are sorted into classes, when the baby girl buried alive is asked for what sin was she killed, when the record of deeds are spread open,

when the sky is stripped away, when Hell is made to blaze and Paradise brought near: then every soul will know what it has brought about.

I swear by the planets that recede, move, and hide, by the night that descends, by the dawn that softly breathes: this is the word spoken by a noble messenger (Gabriel); who possesses great strength and is held in honour by the Lord of the Throne, obeyed there (in Heaven) and worthy of trust. Your companion (Muhammad) is not mad: he did see him on the clear horizon. He does not withhold what is revealed to him from beyond. This is not the word of an outcast devil.

So where are you people going? This is a message for all people; for those who wish to take the straight path. But you will only wish to do so by the will of God, the Lord of all people.”

Here is a little example of God using a prophet to warn people to turn back to Him, repent and obey His eternal commandments.

“The Lord says, ‘I spoke to the Prophets and gave them many visions, and through the Prophets I gave my people warnings’” (Hosea 12 v 10).

“The Lord says, ‘I am the Lord your God, who lead you out of Egypt. You have no god but Me. I alone am your Saviour. I took care of you in a dry, desert land. But when you entered the good land, you became full and satisfied and then you grew proud and forgot me’” (Hosea 13 v 4-6).

Hosea’s plea to Israel: Return to the Lord your God, people of Israel. Your sin has made you stumble and fall. Return to the Lord, and let this prayer be your offering to Him ‘Forgive all our sins and accept our prayer, and we will praise You as we have promised’” (Hosea 14 v 1-2).

“May those who are wise understand what is written here, and may they take it to heart. The Lord’s ways are right, and righteous people live by following them, but sinners stumble and fall because they ignore them” (Hosea 14 v 9).

If we just turn back to Hosea 13 v 12-13, we see that God does keep a record of sin. “Israel’s sin and guilt are on record, and the records are safely stored away. Israel has a chance to live, but is too foolish to take it – like a child about to be born who refuses to come out of the womb.”

Just note, that when God addresses Israel it is also to all people who are interested in returning to God and obeying His “life giving” commandments for God Himself says in the book of Moses: “A foreigner should not deem himself unwelcome, if he keeps my commands” (See Leviticus 19 v 33 & Isaiah 56 v 1-8). So, what are you all waiting for? Return to God and praise His Holy Name. Amen.

# Chapter 74: “I Alone am the Lord your God”



“I Alone Am The Lord Your God

AC67

“I alone am the Lord Your God. No other god may share my Glory” (Isaiah 42 v 8).

“I alone am the Lord, the only one who can save you” (Isaiah 43 v 11).

As I write, the thought comes to me about the “We” word in the Qur’an; e.g. “We pour down abundant water” (See Qur’an 80:25). Many interpretations are given for this “We” and I don’t think we need even try, as God our Father is One i.e. “I.” God always uses “I” throughout the Bible when He talks of Himself. However, one place in Genesis 1 v 26, God says, “And now We will make human beings; they will be like us and resemble us.” It is very clear to me now that God was talking here to His Angels and Heavenly beings, so when in the Qur’an, the narrative switches to “We”, God is merely, or should I say Gabriel is merely including himself and the other Angels and Heavenly beings to make up this “We.” So, if we look at the above quotation again, “We pour down abundant rain,” it is merely Gabriel including himself and the other Heavenly beings in helping God to carry out these day to day things that we so often take for granted. God is still “I” and always will be, “I ALONE AM GOD” says the Lord forever. “I and I alone am God; no other god is real” (Deuteronomy 32 v 39). “I Myself created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me” (Isaiah 66 v 2).

“I am the Lord your God who brought you out of Egypt, where you were slaves. Worship no god but Me (Exodus 20 v 2-3), spoken to Moses.

“I am Almighty God. Obey Me and always do what is right” (Genesis 17 v 1), spoken to Abraham.

“I have decided to put an end to all mankind, I will destroy them completely, because the world is full of their violent deeds” (Genesis 6 v 13), spoken to Noah.

### **A parable:**

Just because the wise owner of a large business makes his employees feel important, doesn't mean to say that he shares all his ideas with them. For suppose he held a revolutionary business idea and told all his board of management – what if one was bad and then went off and sold the idea to a rival? Would the man have been wise? Remember God the Almighty, is all Wise! Remember this Angels who are held in high regard!

You see if God, as in the example above, the owner of the business, decides to hire a new employee, He may have an interview, whereby He may be present with the board of management. When the interview is over and the prospectus employee steps outside, the owner may turn to His board and say, "I feel that We should employ him – I think he has the credentials." The owner may listen to the other board members' ideas but it is Him alone who has the power of decision.

Let's say He does decide to employ the man, so, to do so, He invites him back in and says, "We have decided to employ you sir, welcome aboard." I think it's like this in the Qur'an, when the "I" shifts to "We" – I think the Angels and Heavenly beings (including Jesus and maybe some of the Prophets) maybe like this 'board of management' and are the "We" with God the Almighty as God alone and He has complete and final say in all and He also owns all. Amen.

Just to return to the point about the Prophets speaking the same message of "Repentance" and "to return to God worshipping Him alone." Read this: "Come back to the Lord your God. He is kind and full of mercy; He is patient and keeps His promise; He is always ready to forgive and not punish" (Joel 2 v 13).

Read this from the Prophet Amos: "Make it your aim to do what is right, not what is evil, so that you may live. Then the Lord God Almighty really will be with you, as you claim He is. Hate what is evil, love what is right, and see that justice prevails in the courts." And "instead let justice flow like a stream, and righteousness like a river that never goes dry" (Amos 5 v 14-15 & 24).



And here is another message given to the Prophet Habakkuk at the time of the Babylonian invasion: “The Lord speaks, ‘... what I show you will come true. It may seem slow in coming but wait for it; it will certainly take place, and it will not be delayed. And this is the message: ‘Those who are evil will not survive, but those who are righteous will live because they are faithful to God.’” And “but the earth will be as full of the knowledge of the Lord’s Glory as the seas are full of water” (Habakkuk 2 v 3-4 & 14).

And another plea for repentance by the prophet Zephaniah in the seventh century B.C.: “Turn to the Lord, all you humble people of the land, who obey His commands. Do what is right, and humble yourselves before the Lord. Perhaps you will escape punishment on the day when the Lord shows His anger (Zephaniah 2 v 3), and if we turn back to chapter 1 v 6, we see that God wants us to remain constant in our love for Him, forever. It really isn’t hard and it’s for your own good. “I will destroy those who have turned back and no longer follow me, those who do not come to Me or ask Me to guide them.” I said it before, but God loves being God and being asked to guide our lives, totally, forever – He can then be Himself, our Great God, orchestrating all of our lives, all the time, forever. There is only one God, let Him be our God. Let us worship Him alone. Amen.

# Chapter 75: KinderGarden



KinderGarden

AC68

When I was receiving my first messages in the Holy Spirit from God twenty years ago, I remember once asking God “What happens God, to people who lead fairly good lives but never actually know you?”

Suppose, someone spent all their lives in business, making money and that was their main concern, well, they won’t have had the time to spend on their own spiritual development or talent development, but let’s say they were kind,

Just and honest to others and kept faithful to their wives and were good people, yet neglected to find God, as they should have, as we all should! Well, God being both kind and wise, may allow them to live on in Heaven, but all or most of what they worked for in life is of absolutely no use. If all their worldly thoughts are taken away, to keep Heaven pure, what are they left with? Yes, almost nothing – yet God being kind, may allow them to return to a childish state and exist therein.

The person who has spent his or her life constantly seeking God and His will and thereby keeping His commandments, as best they can; well, for them, God may send His Word – the seed of life, which germinates into the plant of faith, and may even produce more “corn” for the Master the Lord (See Matthew 13 v 1-23, The parable of the Sower).

He may even send His Holy Spirit into the person and develop them as a Prophet or disciple like Jesus was and showed us how to become. These achievements can be carried into Heaven and are actually welcomed there by the Angels and Heavenly beings. So, we can advance here on earth, so much so, that we can humbly even surpass certain Angelic Realms and even develop so much as to be “pure in heart” thereby being worthy of seeing God our Creator, the Father and His loving Messiah Jesus.

You see, God gives us all the opportunity to be His children. He sent us into the world farther away from Himself than the Angels, with the bonus of getting very close to the Father if we keep Him in mind, obeying His Will and Commands in life, where we mostly go “without seeing.” And if we succeed, we can return to Him, yet this time as a

brother of Christ the Messiah and a true child of God. Some of the Angels went further away too, to help humanity and God has not forgotten them or their endeavours either. He is Wise and He is kind – God is the Almighty EL SHADDAI.

I asked God at that time what about for example, “a Hindu child,” someone who never even heard of God? And His answer, still the same today is “They are still a child.”

Jesus does say that “The Kingdom of God belongs to such as these,” i.e. little children (See Matthew 18 v 2-5 & 19 v 14). However, in his beatitudes Jesus tells how the “pure in heart will see God,” (Matthew 5 v 1-11) so to purify oneself in life, reaps its rewards (See Qur’an 35:18). To purify oneself, we must call on God, who actually is the only one who can purify us – we can’t do it without Him. Just read: “Obey My Laws, because I am The Lord and I make you Holy” (Leviticus 20 v 8). And “I am the Lord; I am Holy and I make my people Holy” (Leviticus 21 v 8). When we return to earth on Judgement day, we will bring our achievements with us. So, as is written in the Book of Daniel: “The wise leaders will shine with all the brightness of the sky. And those who have taught many people to do what is right will shine like the stars forever” (Daniel 12 v 3). Those who are allowed by God, may enter life after judgement in a childish state. This would explain why God says to the Prophet Zephaniah in 3 v 8-13: “Just wait” the Lord says, “Wait for the day when I rise to accuse the nations. I have made up my Mind to gather nations and kingdoms, in order to let them feel the force of My anger. The whole earth will be destroyed by the fire of my fury. Then I will change the people of the nations, and they will pray to Me alone and not to other gods. They will obey Me. Even from distant Sudan my scattered people will bring offerings to Me. At that time you, my people, will no longer need to be ashamed that you rebelled against Me. I will remove everyone who is proud and arrogant, and you will never again rebel against Me on My Sacred Hill. I will leave there a humble and lowly people, who will come to Me for help. The people of Israel who survive will do no harm to anyone, tell no lies, nor try to deceive. They will be prosperous and secure, afraid of no one.” And v 17, “The Lord your God is with you; His Power gives you victory.

The Lord will take delight in you, and in His Love, He will give you new life. He will sing and be joyful over you.”

When Jesus tells us not to worry about worldly things and to think on Heavenly matters, he meant it. The worldly things like money etc. count for nothing in Heaven. You can't advance past childhood unless you go in the direction of God our Heavenly Father. So, if you put all your time (God's time) into worldly goods the best you can hope for, God being merciful that is, you are stripped of everything and return to a childish state. So why can't we get the message? And call God with all our hearts – start today. As is written in the Qur'an, “life is merely a diversion, an illusion.” (Qur'an 57:20). So, if you put all of your life into wealth it's worth nothing. To put anything into God counts for an awful lot, at least a start, possibly a progression towards God. This progression after Judgement day, will never be the same, especially for one who chooses to ignore it now, in life.

For reflection read Matthew 6 v 19-21 & 24-34; for “your heart will always be where your riches are.”

There is much hope in the above message but please take care not to become ‘proud and arrogant’ for the Lord our God, our Father hates these things. If you don't believe me turn back to Zephaniah's prophecy and read it again, all of it, and if you can't, just read 3 v 11. By the way when I say Zephaniah's prophecy it is God's prophecy given to Zephaniah for us. Thank you Lord for Your Prophecies and Messages that you have given to us through the prophets, with the help of Your Holy Spirit and angels throughout history. Amen. And thanks Father for your Mercy, Wisdom, Kindness and Love Amen, on this my birthday. Thanks and praise to you my God Amen.

The prophet Haggai gives this message from God, “When you came out of Egypt, I promised that I would always be with you. I am still with you so do not be afraid” (Haggai 2 v 5).

The prophet Zechariah gives the message, “Return to me and I will return to you” (Zechariah 1 v 3).

Does a man who was blind and then was healed and could see, deliberately cover his eyes and now unable to see again, fall into a hole thereby injuring himself?

When you can see, understand scripture and know that all praise and worship belong to God the Father our Creator alone, why return to your old ways? Persevere for God!

“Do to others as you would have them do to you” (Matthew 7 v 12). Famous words from Jesus therefore from God our Father also.

If a man makes another man do something against his will just because he can – what will God do to him? Do not let tradition blind your eyes!

God will not listen to your excuses. If you make a man carry more than he can; if you make a woman carry more than she can bear and thereby make her uncomfortable; what will God make you wear?

When woman are told to “draw their coverings over their neck lines” (See Qur’an 24:30-31), this is telling women and in the previous verse men also, “to lower their eyes and guard their private parts,” in other words don’t be showing off your attractive parts, knowingly turning men’s heads or at least trying to. The original meaning of these words was to try to curtail and stop adultery, not smother women from the face of the earth. I can’t find within the Qur’an where it tells a woman to totally cover her face and body. Remember God is a kind God (See Qur’an 57:9, 107:6-7) – use your reason. God loves women too and cares deeply for them. He wants to see little girls laughing and playing. He even said in one place that He longs to hear children laughing and playing again, (See Zechariah 8 v 5) – not over restricted because of some man’s tradition. For the man who is annoyed by these words – just wait till God wraps you up and sends you out in the heat of the sun to ‘enjoy’ life. “Do unto others as you would have them do to you.”

Personally, I think that people who flaunt themselves in our western culture have a lot to answer for. Women knowingly dressing very

scantly, thereby trying to get men to ogle them – this is sin – Jesus also says, “the man who looks and thinks the lustful thought in his heart has already committed the sin of adultery” (See Matthew 5 v 27-28). So, I tell women, be responsible, don’t show off your bodies sexually, for men to sin; have some decency and cover up your bodies honestly. Would you women like to see your own daughters do the same? – The answer should be No! if not, then you have a major problem with God and He will sort it for you – believe me!

One of the original ten commandments given to Moses: “DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY” (Exodus 20 v 14 & Deuteronomy 5 v 18). There is a saying in Ireland “you can look at the menu” well I say you can’t, most especially if you are married already – God knows the heart and every thought very well indeed (See Qur’an 35:38 & 57:6). One can see and even admire a beautiful woman but it’s when one furthers this thought by thinking “I’d love to ..... basically, possess her,” then the thoughts of sin sneak in and things get out of hand.

As I mentioned earlier in this book in the chapter on Angels about our possible existence as souls before we are born. Well, there might be a secret truth about this delivered in the Qur’an 7:172, which, whilst I was reading surah 57 “Iron”, my favourite and ‘stumbled’ on verse 8 which says “He (God) has already made a pledge with you, if you have faith” and the attached note tells to turn to 7:172 which says “When your Lord took out the offspring from the loins of the children of Adam and made them bear witness about themselves, He said ‘Am I not your Lord?’ and they replied ‘Yes, we bear witness (to this)’ so you cannot say on the Day of Resurrection, ‘We, were not aware of this.’”

If we just turn back to Genesis 1 v 26, “Then God said, ‘And now we will make human beings; they will be like us and resemble us,’” if we skip onto v 27, “So God created human beings, making them to be like Himself. He created them male and female.”

God also says to a couple of prophets that He knew them before they were born. See Jeremiah 1 v 4-5, “The Lord said to me ‘I chose you

before I gave you life, and before you were born I selected you to be a prophet to the nations.””

I leave this in question form, for these things are merely hinted at. Has God in His Mighty Wisdom, created us as souls on the sixth day of creation and when our time comes to be born into the world, says to each and every one of us, “I am God, you know Me now, remember Me on earth, I will write what is good and bad on your heart, so if you obey Me and return to me, well, The Kingdom of Heaven awaits you my child”? This is a question and maybe deep down, we all do know God Our Creator and Father and truly life is a test? Are you prepared? Are you ready? Are you awake? Have you chosen to stay blind to righteousness and truth? Are you mindful and conscious of God at all times, giving Him and Him alone the just praises He deserves? Are you prepared to meet his chosen leader the Messiah Jesus Christ and have you contemplated the great Gospel Message “To love God and love your neighbour”? Have you respected God’s creation?

Remember, “God has made us plain and simple but we have made ourselves very complicated” (Ecclesiastes 7 v 29).

**A Prayer:**

May God bless you all and bring His Message of truth and love to all your hearts so that someday you and I, all of us, may meet as brothers under One Almighty God in a wonderful Heavenly Kingdom Amen.



# Chapter 76: Reflections



## Reflection

AC09

The Lord's Message through the prophet Zechariah:

“The Lord gave this message to Zechariah: ‘Long ago I gave these commands to My people: ‘You must see that justice is done, and must show kindness and mercy to one another. Do not oppress widows, orphans, foreigners who live among you, or anyone else in need. And do not plan ways of harming one another’” (Zechariah 7 v 8-10). And “The Lord Almighty says ‘When your ancestors made me angry, I planned disaster for them and did not change My Mind, but carried out My Plans. But now I am planning to bless the people of Jerusalem and Judah. So don't be afraid. These are the things you should do: Speak the truth to one another. In the courts, give real justice – the kind that brings peace. Do not plan ways of harming one another. Do not give false testimony under oath. I hate lying, injustice and violence’” (Zechariah 8 v 14-17). And “When that day comes, fresh water will flow from Jerusalem, half of it to the dead sea and the other half to the Mediterranean. It will flow in the dry season as well as the wet. Then the Lord will be King over all the earth; everyone will worship Him as God and know Him by the same Name” (Zechariah 14 v 8-9).

Blessed be God the Almighty EL SHADDAI. Amen.

From the Prophet Malachi, The Lord says to His people, “I HAVE ALWAYS LOVED YOU” (Malachi 1 v 2).

The Lord says to the Priests, “A son honours his father - and a servant honours his master. I am your Father – why don't you honour Me? I am your Master – why don't you respect Me? (Malachi 1 v 6).

“For I am a Great King, and people of all nations fear Me” (Malachi 1 v 14).

“The Lord Almighty says, ‘I will appear among you to judge, and I will testify against those who practice magic, against adulterers, against those who give false testimony, those who cheat employees out of their wages, and those who take advantage of widows, orphans, and foreigners – against all who do not respect Me.

I AM THE LORD, AND I DO NOT CHANGE’” (Malachi 3 v 5-6), actually, read for reflection all Chapter 3, “Turn back to Me and I will turn to you” (Malachi 3 v 7).

Jesus says in John's Gospel 5 v 44 "You like to receive praise from one another, but you do not try to win praise from the One who alone is God; how, then, can you believe me?"

Read Daniel 7 v 13-14:

"During this vision in the night, I saw what looked like a human being. He was approaching me, surrounded by clouds, and he went to the one who had been living forever and was presented to Him. He was given authority, honour, and royal power, so that people of all nations, races, and languages would serve him. His authority would last forever, and his Kingdom would never end."

Isaiah 9 V 7, "His Royal power will continue to grow his Kingdom will always be at peace. He will rule as king David's successor, basing his power on right and justice, from now until the end of time. The Lord Almighty is determined to do all this."

Isaiah 52 v 13, "The Lord says, 'My servant will succeed in his task.'"

Zechariah 9 v 10, "Your king will make peace among the nations; he will rule from sea to sea, from the river Euphrates to the ends of the earth."

Isaiah 42 v 4, "He will not lose hope or courage; he will establish justice on the earth. Distant lands eagerly await his teaching."

Isaiah 60 v 22, "when the right time comes, I will make this happen quickly. I am the Lord!"

If I could give a message to all those who have wilfully neglected God – well, a passage from the Qur'an says it as well as I think I could. Taken from Surah 39:53-63, "The throngs":

"Say, (God says), my servants who have harmed yourselves by your own excess, do not despair of God's mercy. God forgives all sins: He is truly the most forgiving, the most merciful. Turn in repentance to your Lord and submit to Him before the punishment overtakes you, and you can no longer be helped. Follow the best teaching sent down

to you from your Lord, before the punishment suddenly takes you, unawares, and your soul says ‘Woe to me for having neglected what is due to God, and having been one of those who scoffed!’ or it says, ‘If God had guided me, I would have joined the righteous!’ or, faced by punishment, it says, ‘If only I could I could have another chance, I would join those who do good!’ No indeed! My Messages came to you and you rejected them: you were arrogant and rejected the truth.’ On the day of Resurrection, you (prophet) will see those who told lies against God, their faces darkened. Is there no home for the arrogant in Hell? But God will deliver those who took heed of Him to their place of safety: no harm will touch them, nor will they grieve. God is the Creator of all things; He has charge of everything; the keys of the Heavens and earth are His. Those who have rejected the Revelations of God will be the losers.”

And so, I say, don’t neglect what is due to God, stop your scoffing! God will guide you, if you would only ask Him and He will help you to join the righteous – just ask Him? This is your chance. This is the time to ask! And you know it really, isn’t difficult. It is just allowing yourself to be aware of the existence of the Most-High God our Creator. Worship God alone and love Him with all your being and love your neighbour as yourself – that’s it! You will be happier and more secure for it. Life will have a purpose and a meaning – it will start to make sense.

I finish off with a reflection to read, Psalm 62 by David (guided by the Holy Spirit of course, see Matthew 22 v 43) and as Jesus said the Scriptures can never be changed and last forever (See John 10 v 35).

Psalm 62 Confidence in God’s protection:

“I wait patiently for God to save me; I depend on Him alone. He alone protects and saves me; He is my defender, and I shall never be defeated. How much longer will all of you attack a man who is no stronger than a broken down fence? You only want to bring him down from his place of honour; you take pleasure in lies. You speak words of blessing but in your hearts you curse him. I depend on God alone; I put my hope in him. He alone protects and saves me; He is my defender, and I shall never be defeated. My salvation and honour

depend on God; He is my strong protector; He is my shelter. Trust in God at all times, my people tell Him all your troubles, for He is our Refuge. Men are like a puff of breath; great and small alike are worthless. Put them on the scales, and they weigh nothing; they are lighter than a mere breath. Don't put your trust in violence; don't hope to gain anything from robbery; even if your riches increase, don't depend on them. More than once I have heard God say that power belongs to Him alone and that His Love is constant. You Yourself, Oh Lord reward everyone according to his deeds."

I could picture Jesus in my mind saying these very words as he was being lead of to be crucified. So why not do as Jesus did: live these words. Amen let us depend on God alone Amen.

And finally, Isaiah 44 v 24:

"I AM THE LORD, YOUR SAVIOUR;  
I AM THE ONE WHO CREATED YOU.  
I AM THE LORD THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS.  
I ALONE STRETCHED OUT THE HEAVENS;  
WHEN I MADE THE EARTH, NO ONE HELPED ME."

Jesus actually tells us all along who to worship – Yes his Father and God. If we read John 20 v 17, we can clearly see this: Jesus tells Mary Magdalene, "Go to my brothers and tell them I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father, my God and their God."

Jesus tells the Samaritan woman, "We Jews know whom we worship" (John 4 v 22).

In the very next verse, v 23, "By the power of God's Spirit people will worship the Father as He really is, offering Him the true worship that He wants."

Jesus tells the devil in the desert, "You should worship the Lord your God and serve only Him" (Matthew 4 v 10).

Jesus tells us in John 5 v 44, "You like to receive praise from one another, but you do not try to win praise from the One who alone is God.

Also in John 8 v 54, “Jesus answered, ‘If I were to honour myself, that honour would be worth nothing. The One who honours me is my Father – the very One you say is your God.’”

There is great hope for all humanity who worship God and who turn to Him. Jesus brought the Gospel firstly to the Jews, but to confirm the Scripture from Isaiah 56 v 8, “The Sovereign Lord, who has brought his people home from exile, has promised that He will bring still other people to join them,” Jesus tells us, “I am the good shepherd, as the Father knows me and I know the Father, in the same way I know my sheep and they know me. And I am willing to die for them. There are other sheep which belong to me that are not in this sheepfold. I must bring them, too; they will listen to my voice, and they will become one flock with one shepherd” (John 10 v 14-16).

Under one Messiah, we will all as brothers, worship the One true God. Amen. Amen. Amen.

This is the one hope, as non-Jews, we need to hear, be we Christians, Muslims, etc. – whoever is willing to worship the One true God and Him alone and obey His life giving, helpful commandments and lastly, to listen to the gentle guidance of His, yes God’s chosen shepherd or Messiah if you like, for God did choose Jesus. “When the Messiah comes he will tell us everything,” said the Samaritan woman, and Jesus replied simply, “I am he, the one who is talking with you.” At that same well, “Jacob’s well,” which I actually drank a mug of water from, on my recent pilgrimage to Israel, God’s Holy Land.

Jesus can’t put it any plainer to us when, before the council, before sentence of crucifixion was passed, “‘Are you the Messiah?’ ‘if I tell you, you will not believe me,’ Answered Jesus, ‘But from now on the son of man will be seated on the right of Almighty God’” (See Luke 22 v 66-71, Matthew 26 v 64 & Mark 14 v 62).

And if we move along to Acts 7 v 55-56, we even have a witness to this, “But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to Heaven and saw God’s Glory and Jesus standing at the right-hand side of God.

‘Look!’ he said. ‘I see Heaven opened and the son of man standing at the right-hand side of God!’”

Lord God of Israel help us! Amen.

The Word of God is like a gold coin.

Does it really matter where one gets it?

Whether a man finds it among old junk in an old bucket? Or whether he worked hard and got it from a bank, in his wages? However, when he gets it, does he realise that it is gold that he has found or earned?

What if he just throws it away into the sea?

Jesus once said, “My mother and my brothers are those who hear the Word of God and obey it” (Luke 8 v 21).

If you find the meaning of the Word of God, which is to worship alone and to love God and show true kindness to all mankind and indeed to all God’s Creation, whether on the street, where you see an act of kindness that turns your heart, or you find it in the Qur’an, or the Gospel, or indeed the Bible or Tanakh (Torah, prophets etc. old Testament). Does it really matter where, once you acknowledge it as gold and use it?

The seed or Word of God, must however germinate, get its roots into good soil; outgrow the brambles of wealth and life and indeed produce fruit or in this case seed.

What is important to you? Love of God the Father? Common kindness? Don’t throw your gold in the sea! Amen.

Jesus did not come to do away with or change the Law of the Torah given to Moses but to show us how to live them with the ‘kindness factor’ to the fore. God Himself says that it is “your constant love, not your animal sacrifices,” that He wants (Hosea 6 v 6 & Micah 6 v 8). Jesus confirms this when he says to the Pharisees, “Go then and see what is meant by, ‘It is kindness that I want, not animal sacrifices’” (Matthew 9 v 13, 12 v 7). God likes us to worship Him, and the old sacrifices were a way to please, worship, give thanks and also to atone for sin – but the Law was given to help us to love God and to love our neighbour. When we love we automatically become kind – so ask God to teach you to love Him and our neighbours. To love God, you must

know Him and to know Him you must contact Him, so do! The Qur'an also speaks of kindness, see surah 107 "Common Kindnesses," so we really are all on the same level, when it comes to finding 'gold' – just do the simple things and do them well. Amen.

God says in the second part of Hosea 6 v 6 "I would rather have My people know Me than burn offerings to Me."



# Chapter 77: Grace



Grace

AC78

There are two kinds of Grace associated with God. The first is a kind of gracefulness we achieve when we leave our old sinful lives behind us. We feel fresher beings – we can actually look back at our now, disassociated darker selves and find it actually hard to sin. We, I feel, may be a little like Angels in Heaven. We can see sin from a distance and know almost in advance, what not to do and indeed we may see a good deed face on and know it's the right thing to do. We advance to more mature responsible beings, where God actually starts to really trust us.

The second kind of grace is where God gives us something that we don't really deserve. Like God may give us a glimpse of a Heavenly feeling of Love or Joy that as sinners we may not deserve. But because of our receipt of such grace, we now have something to strive towards. When we reach that level, God may in turn grant us another grace of an even higher Level – like a glimpse of Himself, spiritually, or the Messiah or the Holy Spirit or an Angel or an even Higher feeling than we normally feel on earth – we just know it is more powerful – more Heavenly – this in turn may lead us onto an even Higher Level.

Another thing is once you start to advance, you will find yourselves feeling sorry for sinners more so than mad or annoyed at them. Your forgiving, caring, kind and loving new self wants to help others more so, than to criticize them. There may even come a time, when you actually want forgiveness for all sinners and could trust God with their punishment and eventually release them from 'prison,' so thereby forgiving them. For example, say somebody is a murderer and they are rightfully sent to Hell, for their sin – yet you as an advanced being, actually pray to God that someday God will release them from prison – that God may not hold them in eternal punishment. You may see their good side; you may see their past history – you may see that they were once a child just like you were and you may have lived an easier life than them. Jesus spoke highly of the forgiving person, and how, when we forgive others, we can expect forgiveness from our Heavenly Father, our universal God, in turn.

Lord you are so wise! Praise Your Holy Name. Thanks also for the message your Messiah brought to the world from Yourself, showing Your truly Forgiving, Kind and Loving Nature Lord Amen.  
Thank you Lord also for Your Great Editor, the Holy Spirit Amen.

Also, Lord I thank You for the tireless work Your Angels and the Torshon put in all Your Heavenly Realms, at all Levels Lord, Amen, - trying to return us all to You as advanced or as close to You Yourself as possible Amen. Amen.  
Praise be God Amen.

God may even allow you to understand the “Possibility.”  
Read this: Matthew 5 v 25-26, “If someone brings a law suit against you and takes you to court, settle the dispute with him while there is time, before you get to court. Once you are there, he will hand you over to the police, and you will be put in jail. There you will stay I tell you, until you pay the last penny of your fine.”

And read this: Luke 18 v 26-27, “The people who heard him asked, ‘Who, then can be saved?’  
Jesus answered, ‘What is impossible for man is possible for God.’”  
And also: Luke 19 v 10 “The son of man came to seek and to save the lost.” Amen.

# Chapter 78: The Fisherman on the Lake



The Fisherman on the Lake

ACT1

Suppose there are many fishermen out on a lake in small boats fishing. Whilst they are still fishing the weather forecasters see there is an imminent hurricane approaching. The local government authority decides to send out a large ship with a loud speaker on board to warn the fishermen. “Climb aboard, abandon your small vessels,” the warner shouts out. The ship drives around to all the boats on the lake in a hurry, “Climb aboard quickly, a storm is approaching.”

What about the boats whose fishermen are stubborn? And shout back, “We are experienced fishermen. There has never been a storm on these waters and never will be.”

What about the fishermen who half believe the warning? And who decide, “Lets row closer to the shore just in case.”

What about the fishermen who believe the warning, but who don’t want to abandon their boats and equipment

And who decide to start rowing for the shore immediately?

What about the wise men who say, “Life is more important than wealth, we may get the chance to buy new boats again God willing – let’s climb aboard the ship”?

What if the storm comes early? As the big ship heads for shore the storm rises fast. The fishermen aboard would like to go back and warn the boats who disobeyed the warning but can’t, they barely escape to the shore with their own lives, where the town’s people and authorities are there awaiting their arrival, so as to get them indoors quickly.

The storm came and was indeed a hurricane of immense power destroying all in its path.

Listen then if you have ears!

## Chapter 79: Life is Like a River



Life is Like a River

AC72

We find ourselves swimming in a river, sometimes calm and sometimes turbulent – nevertheless we swim on.

On one shore are bad thoughts and evil things and sometimes, maybe when tired, we look over to the sandy gently sloped shore that it offers – however, once we climb ashore on that side it is not all as it seemed – the land is full of holes and pitfalls, volcanic holes full of hot oil and fire – a bad place to be.

When we look to the other shore – Heavens side, we often see a steep bank and may think, “How will we ever climb up that steep sided shore?” and may even panic a little and think, “Maybe we will all drown.” The ‘Voice’ keeps telling us to “Swim on – there are steps further downstream where the Angels and the Messiah await you” and coach us along shouting from Heaven’s shore – “Keep going” and “Don’t even look over at the ‘easy’ shore” and “You have all the tools you need, just keep swimming and pray to God the Almighty to guide you to the steps” amen.

Thanks Father Amen.

Do you know why Jesus spoke these words, “The Kingdom of Heaven is within?”

Well, if God is “everywhere in Heaven and on earth,” (Jeremiah 23 v 24), He is already inside you. God made things “Good” and He “was pleased with what He made,” (Genesis 1 v 31) at the Creation.

We by our sinful nature have made things bad, but God is within us and can “make us Holy,” (See Leviticus 20 v 8 & 21 v 8, below) thereby returning us to good.

“I am the Lord, I am Holy and I make My people Holy” (Leviticus 21 v 8).

“Obey My Laws, because I am the Lord and I make you Holy” (Leviticus 20 v 8).

If we obey His basic Laws and return to Him with all our hearts – He can make us Holy and worthy of Heaven. He prepares us “within,” as if we are already there (in Heaven). We really can live Heavenly Lives on earth and with God’s help be Holy enough and prepared enough



“within” that when we actually see the place called Heaven or even the “Highest Heaven,” we will already be ready for it. It won’t shock us, even though we may be over-whelmed and over-awed at the Joy, Power, Glory, Beauty and Love and even Peace that we may be host to Therein. God will already have prepared us for it. He may have given our souls and hearts little glimpses of it so we are prepared. He originally wanted Heaven on earth you know! Well an extension of anyways! But alas our sin drove us out of Eden. So, know this, each individual has to allow God to “till our soil,” to prepare us for our return, but we must allow Him to, Invite Him to! If we don’t, what can we ever hope to expect? We can’t just drift perchance into Heaven. God has to prepare you for it. Start now! The more you do now, the better for you. And you know, you can almost exponentially, do so much more now in this ‘non-seeing’ state of life.

Even if God is merciful to you, once you see, you won’t let yourself advance, because being human, you will say, “Why didn’t I?” or “Why didn’t I make a better attempt on earth, in life?” “It would have been so much easier had I just asked.” So, ask now! “Please God my Creator and Heavenly Father, please help me to return to You and prepare me. Amen.”

God has so much for us – He has so much more to show us, to give us. But we have to pass ‘baby level’ in this life, i.e. to give sin the ‘heave-ho’ and ‘kick it into touch’ – If we don’t, then how can we expect anything? And, by the way, before you all rush of giving up sin, let me tell you, “the only way to do this is with God’s help.” You won’t be able to do it fully yourself – you see we can’t exist without God – ever! – So, get used of the idea! He will win! He will rule, like it or not! This is your chance to call Him, **THE ALMIGHTY GOD**, Most High Creator, our Father and God, Jesus’ “Father and God” (see John 20 v 17), who lived in Jesus just as He wants to live in us. Jesus was an example to us, to all of us. The prophets brought and bring us guidelines to live by – we must obey – so call God our Father now! HE’S Great! He is Wonderful, Caring and Loving and so Wise; you will laugh at your own foolishness someday! Amen.



# Chapter 80: The Thorn and the Flea



God The Giver

AC73

If God our Creator, our Father, is “everywhere in Heaven and on earth,” well, a sinner must feel like a thorn in His side or worse a blood sucking louse or flea of some sort. What would you do with either? Just leave them to hurt and draw your blood away? I don’t think so! I think you would remove both the thorn and the louse or flea.

How annoying must it be, to be covered with lice and thorns?

Just think about this. God is “everywhere in Heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23 v 24), so He is in and feels everything each one of us does. He is the source of life – the continual source of life. Try not to be a thorn annoying Him. Try not to be a louse sucking the good life out of Him. Give Him back something! Talk to Him! Respect Him! Then you will be a very part of Him, an enjoyable part of Him; for He will be pleased with you and your very effort and endeavour to seek to please Him our Lord and God, the Almighty.  
Thanks Father Glory be to You Amen.

How Great is the Lord?

Be prepared to be over-whelmed!

At some stage everyone, ever created will be over-whelmed by God’s Almighty, Awesome Power. To give some sense of His Greatness, just read a few of my favourite readings from scripture:

Firstly, and probably my all-time favourite is Jeremiah 23 v 23-24: “I am a God who is everywhere and not in one place only. No one can hide where I cannot see Him. Do you know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth?”

Second, Isaiah 66 v 2: “The Lord says, ‘Heaven is My Throne, and the earth is My footstool. What kind of house, then, could you build for Me, what kind of place for Me to live in? I Myself created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me.’”

The third reading tells us even time itself cannot contain our God, our Great and Wonderful God. Psalm 93 v 2: “Your Throne, O Lord, has been firm from the beginning, and You existed before time began.” Also, I must add, and it makes my heart pound, every time I hear these mighty words of our Lord our God from Leviticus 20 v 7-8: “Keep yourselves Holy, because I am the Lord your God. Obey My Laws, because I am the Lord and I make you Holy.”

Praise the Lord! Let us praise the Lord our God together with our Messiah and the Holy Spirit and all God’s Holy Angels and Heavenly beings forever Amen. Let all creation praise Him Amen. Thanks be to God Amen.

Thank You Father, Glory be to You Father Amen.

# Chapter 81: The Conference



The Conference

AC74

If I had to give a public speech to all at a conference, this is what I would most likely say, God willing.

Firstly, I may address you all as people created by God with the possibility of becoming true children of the Most High, our Father, our Creator, our God.

Then I may ‘put to bed’ the issue of Christian, Muslim, Jew, etc. by asking you all to do a few simple exercises without offending each other’s religions.

One: Are we too proud to bow before God in public? Do we feel silly by doing this? Think, maybe God will feel embarrassed at the sight of you? So, let us all be Muslims for a moment and bow or prostrate yourselves in utter reverence, obedience and unproud worship to your Father God the Creator alone. Now in this position say, “Father my God, teach me to worship and love You and You alone, as My God, just as Jesus did. Amen.”

Two: Return to your standing positions and turn to those around you and hug them. Shake their hands and embrace them as your brothers, before our one God. Now let us agree that God has chosen a Messiah to be our leader and king and honour him by humbly and simply genuflecting to him, who is with God at His right-hand side.

Three: Let us all agree to do to each other as we would have them do to us: in other words, be kind, loving and helpful to all you meet, thinking you could just as easy be in their shoes.

Four: Ask God to help you to love Him and to help you to do good deeds. Ask Him to guide you in life Amen.

Then we may have a discussion, about God and the Messiah, the Holy Spirit and the Angels, creation etc. etc.

And lastly, I would love to heal the sick in the name of God and His Messiah and in the presence of God’s Holy Spirit Amen.

**A Prayer:**

Lord of Israel, I worship you my God and you alone, as the first commandment commands us to do. Lord help me to keep simple Your Message of Love and Truth, so that, we may all come before You humbly and ask for Your Divine Help and Assistance. Send Your Holy Spirit of truth among us that we may not bicker with each other over ideas, our own selfish ideas and desires; let us learn Oh Lord, to leave these aside, so that You can put them where they belong. Keep us simple Lord, like children, like You meant it to be all along, to love You and to love our neighbours Amen.

Blessed be our God Amen.

Thank You Father, Glory be to You Amen.

Thursday September 8-2016 – A great day for those who have ever had the privilege of the Holy Spirit of God work in you. A great prize has been won for you this day. The promised present of Immortality with God's chosen Messiah, Jesus Christ of Nazareth born in Bethlehem of virgin mother Mary (Miriam), by God's own Power, Choice and Will. They are the ones spoken of in the Book of Daniel chapter 12 "Who will shine like the stars forever." Blessed be God, our Great and Glorious God, our Creator and Father. Praise Your Holy Name Father Amen. Amen.



## Chapter 82: Heaven As It Is



### Heaven As It Is

AC75

There is a lesson in this chapter for Angels as much as people. Firstly, I always thought that Heaven was pure and that no sin can exist there. One may wonder why God said, “I will make a New Heavens and a New Earth,” (Isaiah 65 v 17), well, just this morning, this question has been answered for me and thus for you.

Why did Jesus say, “I saw Satan fall from heaven like lightning,” (Luke 10 v 18) if there was no sin in Heaven? Satan must have sinned against God, to be thrown out! Now, I am not trying to make Heaven

impure or unclean, for I do believe it is a lot harder to sin there than on earth. But Jesus also says that God Himself alone is 100% Pure and Good (See Luke 18 v 19). So, God even tests His Angels. He knows their limitations. That's why there are different Levels, Heights or Lights in the Heavens (plural).

What God has revealed to me Himself and also via His Holy Spirit (His Holy Helper), is sin can't exist from the Level of the Holy Spirit upwards and also in the Realm of Joy (The Red Light). Once one enters the door, there is no sin therein or thought of sin, for God has taken it away – He has purified those Levels for His own use. This is how I know why certain Angels can't live in the Realm of the Holy Spirit; it's because if they sinned therein, they would be banished as Satan was for 'simple things' like pride and jealousy. God hates pride and jealousy.

Now, by Grace God sometimes allows Angels and Apostles and Prophets to use the Light of the Holy Spirit which is Blue. For example, if the above mentioned live in the Purple Light and wish to contact a human on earth "In the Spirit," God may allow a message to be passed between the two Realms by the use of the "Light of the Holy Spirit."

He, God Himself, monitors these messages Himself very closely so that sin or untruth is seen.

So for example, let's say in my case I am, when God chooses, communicating directly with God and His Messiah and Holy Spirit (and you all can, that's why life as we know it brings so many opportunities for us). Let's say God decides to send back an answer directly to me from His own Light, or the Holy Spirit sends a message directly without first 'going through the Angels', which God as God and the Holy Spirit because of his position in the Heavens (i.e. Blue above Purple) can do, and suppose I start spouting this message of to you as readers; well, certain Angels may not believe that the message came from God, because God chose to omit them. This may even be allowed, as God does test Angels, to end up as pride or jealousy, if God were to reveal the sin basket of thought to the said Angel or Angels, they may choose the thought of jealousy. God knows these



things and has shown them to His Holy Spirit, and Messiah and to the Higher “Torshon” or Angels in God’s own Light of Orange. So, He has witnesses to all this. So this is why I say Angels will be judged at the Judgement too!

For their own sake, God has kept them from living fully in the Light of the Holy Spirit (Blue), for if they sinned therein – they could never be forgiven (See Matthew 12 v 31-32).

Just like us Jesus said, “whoever sins against the Holy Spirit can never be forgiven, now or ever.” I pray for all Angels and Apostles who wish to enter full life in the Holy Spirit, that you may learn to get rid of jealous thoughts and thoughts of pride. And if I may, I will tell you how: Every time you are presented with one, offer it back to God and say, “Father, please take this evil thought of pride or jealousy from me, before I think on it, so as I may be purified enough to enter your Holy Spirit forever and be pure for You Lord therein Amen.”

This is why Jesus said after the Judgement, those who are raised to life “will be like the Angels in Heaven” (Matthew 22 v 30). They will be in the Purple Light, Pink or Green. However, you still have the chance to pass this and become children of God by praying to God to make you so and purify you enough to live in the Holy Spirit.

Once in the Spirit, God still tests you but you are deemed worthy by Him, yes God Almighty, to be pure enough to never sin again. You won’t want to! You only want to do God’s Will forever. You take each day, each hour, each moment as God sends it. You take each test, each thought as God sends it. This is why, it is easier for us, as humans to humbly live with our God – so, take this chance and do it. Once Judgement happens all will see, and the chance to live humbly with our God as life presents us now, in all simplicity and very often not much sight of God is diminished and can never be the same again – yet we still have this opportunity to let God in and be a part of us and our lives, now before we see, so as Jesus said, “Happy are those who believe and have not yet seen” (John 20 v 29).

Angels take heed – even though you may see more than us, don't let pride get in the way of your own progression towards living with God the Father forever in His own Light of Orange or Holy Fire. That possibility is still there for you too, so use it and get talking to God your Father humbly Amen.

And as a slight aside; for those who don't believe in life after death as we know it, firstly in Luke's Gospel Jesus tells the repentant thief at his crucifixion, "I tell you this day you will be in Paradise with me." Does this not tell you enough, that even though we may die, that your good deeds and true repentance can lead you to paradise? (or in my parlance, the first Heaven in the Green Light).

However, when Jesus was Risen to life on the third day and thereby reunited with his body as many will be on Judgement Day. Later he returned to his disciples in his bodily form as he said himself "look at my hands and feet, and see that it is myself. Feel me, and you will know, for a ghost doesn't have flesh and bones, as you can see I have" (Luke 24 v 39). So, Jesus really is flesh and bone – he really is alive and as Stephan his disciple was being stoned to death himself, he looked up to Heaven and said, "I see Heaven opened and the son of man standing at the right-hand side of God!" (Acts 7 v 56).

So, eventually, as Jesus said, "whoever believes in me will never die" (John 11 v 26), we will all be like him "flesh and blood" reunited with our bodies as Jesus is now. We may even be worthy to enter the Messiah's own Realm of Love in the Yellow Light, as true brothers in Christ, body and soul, flesh and blood, ascending to Heaven as Jesus did and can still do, as he is still body and soul, flesh and blood as a true child of God, who came to show us the way and by example, how to be true children of God and true worthy brothers body and soul, flesh and blood, of Christ the Messiah's.

Thank You God for revealing your ways to us. Amen.  
Glory be to You Father Amen. With Love from your servant Alan. X.  
Hug. Amen.

Just to explain a little more about Jesus' sweeping statement to Martha, the sister of Lazarus whom Jesus was about to raise from the dead, in John's Gospel 11 v 25-26, "I am the Resurrection and the Life. Whoever believes in me will live, even though he dies; and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?" Well, suppose one of the apostles that knew Jesus at the time he lived and preached on earth, witnessing when Jesus died, rose and ascended to Heaven to the right-hand side of God the Almighty Father and afterwards, this apostle received the Holy Spirit and spread the Gospel. Well, according to Jesus' words, they should not have died; even though in another place Jesus says, "You cannot go where I am going," and "you will die in your sins" (John 8 v 21).

You see Jesus knew deep down that they were all, when left alone, sinners of little faith. You see, had they really believed in Jesus and God deep down, they could have ascended as Jesus did – body and soul and never died.

Also, let's say, some of them really did believe that they could ascend with Jesus body and soul to Heaven; yet were denied this due to persecution for spreading the Gospel and themselves were crucified or killed for such – well are they not worthy of eternal life? Yes, they are and will be raised before the Judgement back into their bodies to stand as witnesses of God and the Messiah at the Judgement. "The wise leaders who taught others to do what is right will shine like the stars forever," as in the Book of Daniel 12 v 3.

Also, added to this are the ones alive at the time of the Judgement, who are living in the Holy Spirit. These will never die for they will ascend three days before the Judgement to be witnesses with the Messiah, fulfilling Jesus' own words, "Remember that all these things will happen before the people now living have all died" (Matthew 24 v 34).

The great hope we all have is when Jesus says, "Do not be worried and upset, believe in God and believe also in me. There are many rooms in my Father's House, and I am going to prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to myself, so that you will be

where I am. You know the way that leads to the place where I am going” (John 14 v 1-4).

Jesus tells us in another place, “I am the way the truth and the life.” Actually, it’s in the same chapter as above v 6. Jesus tells us his way: “To worship God alone and love Him with all our hearts, souls, minds and strength and to love our neighbours as ourselves,” Amen (See Mark 12 v 28-34). How can I say this enough, “Don’t worry! Call God, love Him and your fellowman, Amen.

### **Reflection:**

Two messages of hope for all, about God and His Messiah Jesus.

1. Isaiah 42 v 6, “I the Lord have called you and given you power to see that Justice is done on earth. Through you I will make a covenant with all peoples; through you I will bring light to the nations.”
2. Isaiah 49 v 6, “The Lord said to me, ‘I have a greater task for you, my servant. Not only will you restore to greatness the people of Israel who have survived, but I will make you a light to the nations – so that all the world may be saved.’” Amen. (See also Acts 13 v 46-48).

A beautiful saying: “The secret to God is knowing how great He is.”

If I healed the whole world in the name of Jesus, guided by a willing Angel called Michael, I would most definitely rejuvenate the Catholic church and the Christian world as a whole. Maybe even unite Muslims, Christians and Jews, even, all God’s people as one.

However, would I bring them closer to God the Father Almighty at this time? My duty is to bring people closer to God our Father, our One and only Creator and God. I pray to You Father about this, please Lord, using your Great Wisdom, answer us please, Amen.

The church is like a leaf that has gone yellow and ready to fall off but underneath is a very virile and strong bud, ready to leaf out again next year. Who knows only God, maybe it will form even a strong branch?

## Chapter 83: Learning to Give



### Learning To Give

AC76

You know, I don't consider myself a selfish person, but I don't think I give a lot. It's kind of strange but as I go on day to day in my life, I don't often think of giving money to charity or the poor or the less well off, often. I ask God about this sometimes, especially when I may see others giving a lot? And sometimes the answer comes back to me, that for me personally, it is more important to pray and be close to God, so that I may write and pass on a message to you.

An odd time, I am asked to give and I then do, but when the thought to give comes to me, I always ask God immediately not to lose it on me – “please God hold this thought until I get the money to give to that charity,” or whatever, as I often forget it or return to my own path of thought. Then I think, maybe at another level the Angels are testing me, (just doing their jobs for God also) to see am I really a kind person at heart. And I may get promptings, like “Don’t forget that charitable thought,” etc. so, even though I may be doing God’s work directly for Him – I am also developing as a person, by being tested by Angels and I feel we all are, every day. Does this make sense to you?

It’s strange, it’s like one can be Holy for God and yet forget to be charitable. So, let us pray to God to help us to be charitable to each other, so that we can help our fellow man, or in other words help our neighbours.

It’s like to be Holy, and remember, God Himself makes us Holy – we must obey the commandments of God and obey them from our hearts, not by hypocritically memorising them in our minds and disobeying them in reality, thereby lying to God and ourselves. But to be charitable is a little extra on top of Holiness.

I know at least one person, who in my opinion is very charitable, but may not be truly Holy, in the God of Israel’s sense. It’s not an irony or hypocrisy. I also feel there are many good Christians, but who don’t know God the Father very well, i.e. they try to live like Jesus but may not know God our Father too well. They are indeed missing out!

Yet on the other hand, I as a person, would like to be more charitable and Christian, God willing of course. Just today I was given a beautiful thought package about this, so let me share it with you: It’s like we stand each day with a circle of fire around us, wherein is our personal thoughts and lives. It burns and moves at an insatiable rate around us consuming and feeding on our personal thoughts – yet if we stand for a moment, God willing and try to look through these flames – just outside them lie charitable thoughts and good deeds.

For these good thoughts to pass through the flames, we must ask God to please allow us to think and act on them, so that we can become better people for Him and ourselves. Now some people are blessed with smaller or bigger flames and fires than others. God knows why and to whom He gave each and it's His choice and decision to make, so, once again, who are we to judge each other? Someone may appear to us, to be moody or not very nice, but do you know there may be a raging fire tornado surrounding them? God may just as easily be monitoring them, so for them, one good act may be an awful lot – where an apparently, very good and charitable person may only have a little flame around them, finding it easy to do good deeds. Who knows, only God and those He chooses to tell or allows to know, that the one good deed or thought or charitable act by one surrounded by flames, is not far greater than the many good acts and deeds done by the person with the little fire of testing? The Lord is our God Amen.

I've just had another thought, maybe Jesus meant this very thing when he said that, "We are all tested by fire." And "Everyone is purified by fire as a sacrifice is purified by salt" (Mark 9 v 49).  
Glory be to God and may I add, we must all pass through this fire to get to and see God our Heavenly Father. Amen.

May I finish with the words of Paul the apostle of Jesus, who by the power of God's Holy Spirit, helped immensely with the initial spread of the Gospel. Taken from his letter to the Romans 15 v 4-6:  
"Everything written in the scriptures was written to teach us, in order that we might have hope through the patience and encouragement which the scriptures give us. And may God, the source of patience and encouragement, enable you to have the same point of view among yourselves by following the example of Christ Jesus, so that all of you together may praise with one voice the God and Father of our lord Jesus Christ." Amen.

Even though Paul, the apostle to the gentiles by Christ's choice, does say we do not need the Law given to Moses to be a follower of Christ and thereby a Christian. He indeed speaks highly of the equality of gentile and Jew through Christianity and faith in Christ Jesus.

However, we can't forget what Jesus himself says that "not one word of the Law will be forgotten not till the end of all things," (See Matthew 5 v 17-20). So, where does this leave us?

God the Father Himself tells us that He'd rather kindness and love than sacrifice (Hosea 6 v 6 & Matthew 9 v 13). Jesus brought the 'kindness factor' of the Law to light, therefore the Holy Spirit carries with Him the essence of the Law, which is this very 'kindness'.

So, therefore, a gentile does not have to learn off all the Law or indeed circumcise himself physically as Paul says, let one be "circumcised in the heart by the Holy Spirit," (see Romans 2 v 29 below) and He will guide you in the essence of the Law, which is Love, Kindness and Truth. "The real Jew is the person who is a Jew on the inside, that is, whose heart has been circumcised and this is the work of God's Holy Spirit, not of the written Law, such a person receives his praise from God, not from man."

What is left to say is never forget to Love the Lord our God, our Father and worship Him alone and as Paul himself says, "May God the Father and the lord Jesus Christ give to all Christian brothers peace and love with faith" (Ephesians 6 v 23).

For reflection read Paul's prayer, (Ephesians 1 v 15-23).

"For this reason, ever since I heard of your faith in the lord Jesus and your love for all God's people, I have not stopped giving thanks for you. I remember you in my prayers and ask the God of our lord Jesus Christ, the Glorious Father, to give you the Spirit, who will make you wise and reveal God to you, so that you will know Him. I ask that your minds may be open to see His Light, so that you will know what is the hope to which He has called you, how rich are the wonderful blessings He promises His people, and how very great is the Power at work in us who believe. This Power working in us is the same Mighty Strength He used when He raised Christ from death and seated him at His right side in the Heavenly world. Christ rules there above all Heavenly rulers, authorities, powers and lords; he has a title superior to all titles of authority in this world and the next. God put all things under Christ's feet and gave him to the church as supreme lord over



all things. The church is Christ's body, the completion of him who himself is completely filled with God's fullness."

Long before the Qur'an was sent down Paul praised God with the same prayer running throughout its pages, "To the only God, who alone is all-Wise" (Romans 16 v 27). (See Qur'an 24:18 "God is all knowing, all wise.")

Also "How Great are God's Riches! How deep are His Wisdom and Knowledge! Who can explain His Decisions? Who can understand His Ways? As the scripture says 'Who knows the Mind of the Lord? Who is able to give Him advice? (Isaiah 40 v 13). Who has ever given Him anything, so that He had to pay it back? (Job 41 v 11)'. For all things were Created by Him and all things exist through Him. To God be the Glory forever! Amen (Romans 11 v 33-36).

You see, I actually love the Law, but in its proper place, through Christ who always brings the 'kindness and love factor' to the fore. The Law of God actually tickles my insides because I know it pleases God our Father and He made it to last forever. The Messiah takes the hardship and human element out of the Law and leaves behind the Joy in pleasing God.

Thank You Father and thank you Jesus and thank You Father for Jesus the Messiah and the Holy Spirit who keeps us within the bounds of the real Law – to please God always.  
Praise be God. Amen.

We are all like children before the Messiah, who has gone before us already and has already prepared the way. He does not need our seal of approval for God Himself has already done this by raising him from death to life and brought him close to Himself. There is no argument! If a false messiah, who calls himself or appears as Jesus, comes before me, I immediately, always offer him or it up to God. God knows, I have had many spiritual experiences of such but by offering them up to God, they are immediately found out to be false. When the real Messiah, Jesus speaks, one can't offer him up to God, you just can't,

he is one with the Almighty and has already received His Almighty Stamp of approval.

Glory be to God, Christ has already won! Hurrah! Hurrah!

## Chapter 84: The Link



### The Link

AC77

Last night, I had a very vivid dream where my mother came to me from above and reached out to hand me what looked like a rubber loop saying, “You are the link that leads us to the next stage.” I said to her, “Tell God I don’t mind dying of cancer as she did.”

She said vaguely that I wouldn’t but would face something and when I asked, she seemed to imply that it actually may be enjoyable. Then she said, “that’s all I can say for now,” and it ended – I woke up very amazed at how real it had been. I immediately offered all this, that I had experienced up to God.

Glory be to You Father – Amen.

Whether we like it or not but the genuine Christian is a Muslim, as he should worship the Father alone as Jesus did. Just the same, a genuine Muslim is a Christian at heart believing that Jesus Christ is the Messiah and the word Messiah means God’s chosen leader Amen.

Suppose a man is lying down on his bed with his eyes closed and in the deepest form of prayer known to man, talking directly to God our Father. Now, just suppose a supposed Holy woman walks into the room and thinks to herself, “that man should pray sometimes,” and goes a step further shouting out to the man whom she thinks is asleep, “Pray.” By this, she disturbs the man who was in the middle of talking to the Most High God. What do you think God should do with that woman? God knows the heart and if that woman had been listening to God herself, instead of trying to correct everyone else, she would have heard the Holy Spirit’s prompt, to not disturb the man. Listen to this if you have ears!

The Muslim is incomplete for not having read the Gospel of his Messiah. So also is the Jew. The Christian is also incomplete without worshipping God the Father alone – (see John 5 v 44, and Matthew 4 v 10), if you don’t believe that Jesus treats and worships the One whom he calls his Father as his God – (see also John 20 v 17). I am not saying that the Muslim, Jew or Christian can’t enter Heaven for not having read the Gospel, for if one obeys the basics i.e. “To love and worship God alone and love your neighbour as yourself,” thereby leading good lives doing good deeds, one can and will enter Heaven. But to advance towards God and the possibility of seeing Him, one must be pure in heart, “Happy are the pure in heart; they will see God” (Matthew 5 v 8).

Now, may I return to the dream I had a few nights ago, with my mother telling me that I was “the link to the next stage.” The next day I was explaining this dream to my wife and understood it to mean the following:

For the last few weeks I have been reading the, “Acts of the apostles” and various words and works by the apostles, mostly guided, may I

add, by the Holy Spirit. However, it struck me that even Paul in his letter to Timothy, tells that we can never see God the Creator (our Father) and may never enter his Light, (1 Timothy 6 v 16).

To me, this tells and I explained this to my wife, that the apostles final goal is to meet and be with Jesus and to be granted eternal life. This is where I come in. if the apostles think that this is the greatest Level or stage they can reach, which is in the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit – they are wrong. For Jesus clearly says, “Happy are the pure in heart for they will see God” (Matthew 5 v 8). And Jesus does call his Father “God”, so, the apostles can’t be right about this.

Jesus has a whole Realm above that of the Spirit, for the brotherhood is in his Light of Yellow – This was to be a surprise, for those deemed worthy after being granted eternal life on Judgement Day. If you apostles whom the Spirit has lived in on earth, can’t believe in these higher Levels, Stages or Heavens, at least don’t try to stop others from attaining them. The final Level we can hope to achieve, in time as we know it, is to rise higher again, when our hearts are fully purified, to see God the Father Himself in His pure Orange Holy Light of Glory. God is not to be limited by our ideas. He is the Inventor, the Creator. He may well have much more than this, so, I say to anyone who wishes to be an apostle of Christ, do not limit yourself to worldly ideas of yourselves sitting on thrones above the Heavens – you have forgotten God if you do this. There is really only one Throne of Glory, God’s alone and yes, it is written, God does say to Jesus His Messiah or chosen king, “Sit here at my right until your enemies are a footstool for you” (Psalm 110 v 1). So, God Himself sits Jesus on a minor throne to His right-hand side. Stephen Jesus’ disciple, saw this before he himself died by stoning. “Look,” he said, “I see Heaven opened and the son of man standing at the right-hand side of God!” – note: this was after Jesus had ascended body and soul to God his Father in Heaven, and His Holy Spirit was spreading the gospel through the apostles.

May I warn you all, “Keep simple the truth and message of God!” God once said to Moses, Is there a limit to My Power?” (Numbers 11 v 23). Remember, He is “everywhere in Heaven and on earth,”

(Jeremiah 23 v 24) at all times. The next stage and may I be God's link to showing you all this, is trying to know God our Father, personally. The Holy Spirit and indeed the Messiah are only our introducers to God. To progress, we must do it alone – yes guided by the Holy Spirit forever but we must have a personal relationship with God our Father. He must, and He alone, purifies you enough to eventually, see Him our Great God of Glory. “I make you Holy” (Leviticus 20 v 8). This is why Jesus calls us his “brothers.” This is why Paul, Jesus' apostle, tells us that eventually, in the very end, Jesus will hand kingship back to God and “God alone will rule over all” (1 Corinthians 15 v 28).

I am the link between old and new and between new and what is possible; this is why these words in the Gospel always make my heart happy, “this means then that every teacher of the Law who becomes a disciple in the Kingdom of Heaven is like the owner of a house who takes new and old things out of his store room” (Matthew 13 v 52).

Just to return for a moment to my explaining my dream to my wife and how I told her of the apostles themselves not believing that they could ever see God our Father, well in mass yesterday what do you think the reading was? Yes, 1 Timothy 6 v 11-20. The Holy Spirit at work again and as I say this, a tear comes to my eye as the Spirit Himself says that this pleases him as he looks up towards his and our Father, God Almighty. Praise be God. Amen.

These words i.e. personal instructions by Paul to Timothy, his understudy, are indeed beautiful and can be read and obeyed by all, yet please note where “the link” intervenes in the name of Jesus his Messiah:

Personal instructions, “But you, man of God, avoid all these things. Strive for righteousness, Godliness, faith, love, endurance and gentleness. Run your best in the race of faith, and win eternal life for yourself; for it was to this life that God called you when you firmly professed your faith before many witnesses. Before God, who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus, who firmly professed his faith before Pontius Pilate, I command you to keep your orders and keep them faithfully until the day when our lord Jesus Christ will

appear. His appearing will be brought about at the right time by God, the Blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords. He alone is Immortal; He lives in the Light that no one can approach. No one has ever seen Him; no one can ever see Him.” (The link – “happy are the pure in heart for they shall see God” (Matthew 5 v 8), Jesus overrules this here as the Messiah – so we must never lose sight of the Gospel Amen!) “To Him, (our Immortal Almighty God and Father) be Honour and eternal Dominion. Amen.

Command those who are rich in the things of this life not to be proud, but to place their hope, not in such an uncertain thing as riches, but in God, who generously gives us everything for our enjoyment. Command them to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share with others. In this way they will store up for themselves a treasure which will be a solid foundation for the future. And they will be able to win the life which is true life.

Timothy keep safe what has been entrusted to your care. Avoid the profane talk and foolish arguments of what some people wrongly call ‘knowledge.’ For some have claimed to possess it, and as a result they have lost the way of faith. God’s Grace be with you all.”

(See also Qur’an 39:49) “When man suffers some affliction, he cries out to us, but when we favour him with our blessing, he says, ‘all this has been given to me because of my knowledge’ – it is only a test, though most of them do not know it.”

Oh Muslims of faith, I implore you to read the Bible and pray that God will guide you to the truth as you read it; for it will give you a giant ‘pat on the back’ for your efforts to do good deeds and worship the Lord your God (Allah=The Most High=our Father and Creator) alone.

Christians, the meaning of Muslim or Islam, is to submit yourselves to God the Father and God of Jesus alone. Now, what does the apostle James tell us? “So get rid of every filthy habit and all wicked conduct. Submit to God and accept the word that He plants in your hearts, which is able to save you” (James 1 v 21).

And just while I mention James, when I was drawing my pictures of Heavenly Lights years ago these words gave me hope: “Every good gift and every perfect present comes down from Heaven; it comes down from God, the Creator of the Heavenly Lights, who does not change or cause darkness by turning” (James 1 v 17).

May we Christians, Muslims and Jews all link together, stop our bickering, realise that there is only One God the Father and God of the Messiah Jesus Christ and love one another Amen. Amen. Amen.

Praise be God. Praise be God forever. Amen.

Glory be to God the Most High (Allah) Amen.

Glory be to God the Almighty (El Shaddai) Amen.

Glory be to God our Heavenly Father and Creator forever Amen.

I must boldly write on and correct some other mistakes made by the apostles and let me start with our own patron saint or apostle of Ireland, Patrick. I say this before our present pope and all the church that God is One, that is, God the Father alone is God. (The link – Jesus overrules the idea of the trinity, by saying “the one who alone is God” (John 5 v 44)). Yes, He (God) has made Christ Jesus (and the Holy Spirit) one with Himself, for Jesus would not have said that he was one with the Father, “The Father and I are one” (John 10 v 30), and also the Holy Spirit will only speak what he is told to say from God (See John 16 v 13), if it were not true. However, why would Jesus say, “Believe in God and believe also in me,” (John 14 v 1), if he was trying to sell the idea of the trinity? Did he ever say that he was God? No! he said, “We should worship the Lord our God and serve only Him” (Matthew 4 v 10). Maybe Patrick in his enthusiasm went a little over board by worshipping Jesus. (See Patrick’s confessio). However, we must never lose sight of the Gospel preached by Jesus himself, in which he clearly calls God the Father his God (See John 20 v 17) and I will repeat it here for those who are wilfully blind: “.. but go to my brothers and tell them that I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father, my God and their God.”

He says in John 16 v 3, “People will do these things to you because they have not known either the Father or me,” as he addresses the apostles about the punishments and hardships they may suffer for his sake.



He even says, “when two witnesses agree” calling God the Father one and himself the other – if you don’t believe me read John 8 v 17-18: “It is written in you Law (Deuteronomy 19 v 15) that when two witnesses agree, what they say is true. I testify on my own behalf, and the Father who sent me also testifies on my behalf.”

Jesus also fulfils Isaiah’s prophecy as the “suffering servant” (See Isaiah 52 v 13-15 & 53 v 1-12).

God and Jesus and indeed the Holy Spirit are witnesses to me not wanting to discredit the Messiah Jesus, but for us to advance, we must face and except all the truth. Don’t let pride and tradition get in your way. Pray and read the gospel yourself asking God our Father to guide you to its true meaning. He may then send the Holy Spirit, His Holy “Helper” (see John 15 v 26)), to help you and may even send Jesus in person to check out your progress, fulfilling Jesus’ own words when he says, “Nobody can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him to me” (John 6 v 44).

For reflection read John 5 v 41-47: “I am not looking for human praise. But I know what kind of people you are, and I know that you have no love for God in your hearts. I have come with my Father’s authority, but you have not received me; when, however, someone comes with his own authority, you will receive him. You like to receive praise from one another, but you do not try to win praise from the One who alone is God; how then, can you believe me? Do not think, however, that I am the one who will accuse you to my Father. Moses in whom you have put your hope is the very one who will accuse you. If you had really believed Moses, you would have believed me, because he wrote about me. But since you do not believe what he wrote, how can you believe what I say?”

You see we can’t come before God and ask, “where is the trinity?” if God says, “I alone am God! What are you talking about?” well, just try saying, “Well, Saint Patrick said there was a trinity and such and such in the local church agrees.”

While you still have time, ask God, the real God, who always was, yes, the same God of Abraham, Moses, Jesus, and always will be, the same God, to reveal Himself to you?

Bless you all Amen and may I ask God our Father and Jesus, whom He calls His Son and Messiah and the Holy Spirit, God's Holy Helper, to bless you all too Amen.

Jesus also tells of the prophets, including Moses, spoke about his coming. So, if we look at what Moses said, we can see that Jesus himself is called a "prophet" (See Deuteronomy 18 v 15-19). Why then, do us Christians get mad or annoyed when Muslims call Jesus a prophet? Read this: by the way Peter, Jesus apostle, also mentions this in Acts 3 v 23, the Lord said to Moses, "I will send them a prophet like you from among their own people; I will tell him what to say, and he will tell the people everything I command. He will speak in My Name, and I will punish anyone who refuses to obey him" (Deuteronomy 18 v 18-19). So, I tell you, obey the message of the Gospel!

Jesus says in John 6 v 29, "What God wants you to do is believe in the one He sent." Again, in John 3 v 34, "The one whom God has sent speaks God's Own Words, because God gives him the fullness of His Spirit" (See Isaiah 42 v 1 "The Lord says, 'Here is My servant, whom I strengthen – the one I have chosen, with whom I am pleased. I have filled him with My Spirit, and he will bring justice to every nation.'")

So likewise, Muslims can't try to fob Jesus' Gospels off either, for it is their duty to obey Jesus' words as a prophet of God – I say get reading the Gospels and ask God Himself to allow you to understand. You can't turn up to God the Almighty saying, "Imam such and such said this and so I took the short cut and believed him." Read it yourself!

I pray God, that You Yourself, keep man from twisting and distorting the simple message You sent through Your servant Jesus in the Gospels, and indeed through all Your Prophets Amen.

As Peter, one of Jesus' closest apostles and friends says very simply, and he knew Jesus personally in life: "Let us give thanks to the God and Father of our lord Jesus Christ!" (1 Peter 1 v 3). And "You call him Father, when you pray to God, who judges all people by the same standard, according to what each one has done; so then spend the rest of your lives here on earth in reverence for Him" (1 Peter 1 v 17).

Has the world forgotten God, the God and Father of Jesus Christ, whom so often is pushed aside and forgotten? Well, He is not really pushed aside, for He has allowed our folly to continue for a while, but don't any of you even try to pretend that you knew Him, when He returns with His Messiah, for He will do the pushing aside on that day! Amen.

Call Him while you still can! Amen.

If Jesus returned today, would he find a world full of people saying, "Thank you Jesus for showing us your Father our God"? Does anybody know the God Jesus talked so much about?

John the apostle says that "God is love" (1 John 4 V 8). But I say (the link), God is Greater than love! For one reason and more, but here is the first reason: If God "Created everything" and He tells us this. He also tells us that "no one helped" Him create "the universe" (See Isaiah 66 v 2 & 44 v 24). God also "existed before time began," (Psalm 93 v 2). According to John's Gospel, the Messiah existed since the beginning, "before the world was made" (John 1 v 1-2 & 17 v 5). So, who did God love before the beginning of time, when He alone was the "Immortal" (See 1 Timothy 6 v 16) God? I know that love comes from God, but God is Greater. We can't limit or define God by our human standards, words or emotions. He is too Great for this. The best description, I think we can put on God is, to say, "He is!" And He says this Himself, when He says, "I AM" (Exodus 3 v 14). Amen  
Glory be to God.

Even saint Patrick, in his confessio claims God the Father as his God, "For beyond any doubt on that day we shall rise again in the

brightness of the sun, that is, in the Glory of Christ Jesus as our redeemer, as children of the Living God and co-heirs of Christ, made in his image; for we shall reign through him and for him and in him” (Confessio 59).

If we read saint Patrick’s confessio, he clearly speaks of the Holy Spirit as “God’s Gift” also “through the indwelling of His Spirit, which works in me to this day” (Confessio 33). And next in v 34, “I give untiring thanks to God who kept me faithful in the day of my temptation, so that I may confidently offer my soul as a living sacrifice for Christ my lord.”

Saint Patrick, in my opinion, has been given a very personal and deep understanding by God, of God the Father Himself, His Son Jesus as our saviour and Holy Spirit as God’s gift to the chosen. My point being just because we’re Irish or Catholics, does not mean we can turn up on Heaven’s door and say, “God is the trinity like a shamrock, so let me in!” God allowed Patrick this deep understanding; for he had work to do for God, i.e. to spread the Gospel and its message to the pagan Irish at the time. In Patrick’s confessio he doesn’t mention a shamrock at all. It is associated with him, but from my reading of his confession, he worships God the Father alone like Christ did and still does. Yes, he may have shown slight worship of Christ his saviour too, but I feel when Jesus returns as king, he will show us all how to give all worship to his “Father and God” (See John 20 v 17).

Jesus obeyed Jewish Law, “We should worship the Lord our God and Him alone” (See Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5). We can’t sleep walk our way into Heaven, and as Patrick mentions also, just as Jesus did, “Even every idol word we speak will have to be accounted for (Confessio 7 & Matthew 12 v 36). Patrick may well speak of the Father as his God; the son as his lord and king, and the Holy Spirit as God’s Holy Helper working in and through him as he did through all the apostles of God and Jesus; for Patrick knew all three by the grace of God. Can you say that you know all three?

“Ask and you shall receive” (Matthew 7 v 7).

However, in Patrick’s confessio 4, he clearly speaks of a trinity and that everyone “will have to confess that Jesus Christ is Lord and

God.” I simply can’t understand this. Jesus called God the Father “My God and My Father,” (John 20 v 17). And God did say, “I and I alone am God, no other god may share my Glory” (Isaiah 42 v 8). And that “No one helped” Him at the Creation (Isaiah 44 v 24). So, how can this be so? I ask You God to openly explain this? Please Father answer me and us, so that we may find the truth and finally put this to bed. Amen.

How many times does God say, “I and I alone am God!” (Isaiah 44 v 24, 45 v 5, 22 & 48 v 11-13) etc. “I am the Lord your God” (Leviticus 19 v 31 & 34) etc.

What about the first commandment? “Worship no god but Me” (Exodus 20 v 2-3 & Deuteronomy 5 v 6-7).

What is the Great commandment Jesus gave us and still gives us, “Israel, remember this! The Lord-and the Lord alone-is our God. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength” (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Matthew 22 v 37 & Mark 12 v 29-30 & 10 v 27). Jesus tells us just as clearly, in John 5 v 44, “I am not looking for human praise, .. you like to receive praise from one another, but you do not try to win praise from the ONE WHO ALONE IS GOD.”

If Jesus claimed that he was God, would he not have asked for praise and worship of himself? – No! No! He most certainly did not and said the opposite – “Worship the Lord your God and Him alone” (See Mark 12 v 29-30 below & Matthew 4 v 10). “Jesus answered, ‘The most important one is this, ‘Listen Israel! The Lord our God is the only Lord. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength.’ The second most important one is this: ‘Love your neighbour as you love yourself.’ There is no other commandment more important than these two.”

Please listen to these words again, “Do not hold onto me” Jesus told her “because I have not yet gone back up to the Father. But go to my brothers and tell them that I am returning to Him who is my Father and their Father, my GOD and your GOD.” This was after Jesus had died, entered Paradise (See Luke 23 v 43), was risen on the third day

back into his body, after which he ascended to Heaven to the right-hand side of God to return again on judgement day as king with God's Angels; when, is only known to the God the Father (Matthew 24 v 36). Jesus said and still says, for his words will never disappear, "Believe in God and believe also in me" (John 14 v 1).

Bless you all Amen. I pray for Patrick and all those who tried and even gave their lives in the service of God and the deliverance of the message of Christ the Messiah's Gospel which is actually sent by God, for the salvation of all. Amen. Amen praise be God forever Amen.

Another myth that has to be put to bed, is the fact of darkness versus light. John the apostle says, "The darkness has never put out the light" (John 1 v 5). Which may lead people to think that darkness may be bad while light may be good and this may be taken metaphorically as Jesus often said, "Those who belong to the Light" (See John 8 v 12, Matthew 5 v 14-16 & 6 v 22). However, let this be clear, and Jesus verifies that scripture cannot be changed (Matthew 5 v 18 & John 10 v 35), God says, "I create both light and darkness; I bring both blessing and disaster. I the Lord do all these things" (Isaiah 45 v 7). (See Qur'an 6:1) "Praise belongs to God Who created the Heavens and the earth and made darkness and light; yet the disbelievers set up equals to their Lord." (See also Qur'an 64:11) "Misfortunes can only happen with God's permission – He will guide the heart of anyone who believes in Him."

Do not fear light or darkness but God who created both and who can destroy both again if He chooses. So, really all things come from God and are under His Almighty Power and Command. What a God! Wow! Yes Lord, I worship You and You alone Mighty Father. Amen.

## Chapter 85: Suit Cases and Lunch Boxes



### Learning

AC78

I had a very vivid dream last night, wherein, I entered a place like the shadow of death. I was lead on to what I believe to be Hades and entered a very large almost cave like place, dark and gloomy and then I was told that the difference between Hell and Hades is that, as I waited in the cave with someone else, I had a tremendous fear of the return of the devil, which when he returned to hades would become Hell.

Then, I was moved into a dark room – well, dimly lit, where many people there were opening small suit-cases and they found within dark, rusty and sooty old dust and nothing else. They all looked shocked as this was their whole life’s worth, as regards God – nothing, but dust, rusty dirt. The amazing thing was, they all looked shocked and couldn’t do or change anything about it; their lives’ worth, was nothing and all they had to show for it was dirt. Through a window I saw bright light – like the coming of God and justice and the truth, i.e. that they had given none of their lives to trying to find God and they would look again in their suit-cases and see, yes it’s true! They could see clearly for themselves that their efforts were there to be seen. I was passing back and forth, checking these cases and I actually knew some of the people – people, one may think, are ordinary persons; yet, they had neglected to find or search for God in life.

I was drawn to one man I know in life, whom I consider quite wealthy and has spent his life working long hours but mostly for wealth. He showed his case to me saying, “there’s gold in mine,” – as I looked, I noticed that he had a lot less dust in his than most, but what he thought was precious, looked like straw coloured dust mixed in with like soot, like coal soot – worthless! He kind of questioned me with a look like, was I sure it was worthless? – but yes, it was.

Then I was brought into a room – darkish again, where many women were – argumentative and quarrelling. I asked, “which of you women would send your child to school with an empty lunchbox?” I then said, “ok, here are three lunchboxes, which would you like?” as I looked towards one woman I know in life. I opened the first and two empty bean cans were within. Then the next, which had an apple, two sandwiches, two other fruit, a yoghurt, etc. – quite a large lunch for a child. I don’t remember the third.

I awoke and thought, how am I going to tell these people these things? If I did what Jesus tells his apostles to do in their spreading of the Gospels i.e. “What I tell you in private, you must shout it from the rooftops” (Matthew 10 v 27)?



Then I think, maybe go up to the microphone after mass on Sunday and tell them of this dream or message. Well, would it have the desired effect? Would it bring people closer to God? Mmh? More than likely, the public would think that I was a lunatic. I feel people in our modern society are very sceptical about religious fanatics and may even turn further away from God, had I obeyed Jesus' Gospel (maybe in the wrong context) to, "shout it from the rooftops." Yes, I may become his disciple and attain a reward for such. Maybe, even if I was scorned because of trying to give this message, have the people who scorned judged, for not having believed a prophetic message? But even though I may suffer and feel immense embarrassment and humiliation, God knows I would do it if I thought it would work. How far has our modern society really turned away from receiving anything other than what our ears want to hear? Just think, if Jesus himself, returned as an ordinary person today i.e. not a catholic priest, actually quite like in Jewish times, when he was here before, he was not a Jewish priest either; well, how could even he, speak in a church? You have to be a priest to speak out in a church. Could he speak as a Muslim if he wasn't an Imam?

I must add, Jesus' Gospel must be used with the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, directed by God the Father, who is the All Wise, and not just on some impulsive thought, that God Himself may be using to test me with. Please, try to answer the two questions posed in this dream: firstly, have you checked your suitcase for dust? Secondly, have your children and yourself got a sustaining lunch to get them and you through the day?

To look into that room, where all the people were so shocked by the truth of what their own suitcases contained, as they opened them and to see the look on their faces as they powerlessly now awaited the coming of God. You see, in that room, they couldn't change what was already in the suit cases.

Please, it is your duty as a created being, to find or at least look for your God and Creator; please, please try to! As I thought about this dream this morning on my walk, the Holy Spirit coached me. I thought again, about John the apostle calling God love i.e. "God is

love” (1 John 4 v 8), and you know I thought of the words of Jesus, “even the pagans love those who love them,” (Matthew 5 v 46-47 & Luke 6 v 32). Now, if the whole world turned out to be pagans (non-believers in God), and loved their own children, would God not still destroy them all, for being pagans and forgetting Him the Almighty and only God? God is Greater than love, for even a pagan can love and God has wiped out pagans before, especially, wilful conceited pagans, who choose to be so. Do these words ring a bell? “I don’t believe in any of that God stuff!” Well, when you open your suitcase, you will, I feel, start to believe it then, when it’s all too late Amen!

The Lord our God is the Source of all life, the continual Source of all life, the Source of all creation, including time itself, for He “existed before time began” (Psalm 93 v 2) – He is! He simply just is! As He says Himself, “I AM” (Exodus 3 v 13-14). Read this: words that are deeply close to my heart from Leviticus 20 v 26, as God Himself speaks to the early Israelite people and are the same today for all people who belong to God: “You shall be Holy and belong only to Me, because I am the Lord and I am Holy.” Where does our brother Jesus fit into these words? Let us repeat these words from John 5 v 41-44, spoken by Jesus himself, “I am not looking for human praise. But I know what kind of people you are, and I know that you have no love for God in your hearts. I have come with my Fathers authority, but you have not received me; when however, someone comes with his own authority, you will receive him. you like to receive praise from one another, but you do not try to win praise from the one who alone is God; how, then, can you believe me?” if you are observant, these two quotations actually tie up the old and the new, for God is still the same God “alone,” as He was in the time of Moses and is still the same God, “who alone is God” (John 5 v 44), in Jesus’ time. All the ‘trimmings,’ that have actually been added on or taken away since, are still only human trimmings and will be trimmed away, for the truth is, was and always will be the same; **GOD OUR FATHER ALONE IS GOD.**

God will give Jesus more than enough praise and will elevate His chosen Messiah Jesus to the “king like David”, (Isaiah 9 v 7), who is to come with God’s Holy Angels on Judgement Day, to be our leader

and teacher in the Messianic Age to come. God bless us all Amen.  
Amen.

Like many of you, I feel, I kind of drifted along, kind of accepting what I had been told by our church for my early life and I see many minor faults in other Churches too, but these are my findings from scripture, guided by the Holy Spirit. Had they been believed early on in history, many wars may have been prevented, for there is no doubt, God the Father the Creator of all is God alone, or if you don't believe me, use Jesus' own words about his Father again, "Who alone is God" (John 5 v 44).

The question of God's transcendence and omnipresence may be answered and help your own understanding, by the Orange Light of God the Father that is through and in all other Realms, through all of His creation; enabling God to feel all, at any time, or indeed feel or see or hear any individual at any time and yet is, as Paul says by the Power of the Holy Spirit, the only "Immortal," (See 1 Timothy 6 v 16), i.e. even though He, God our Father is in, and through all creation, at any given time, He is also transcendently Greater than all, for He is Immortal and that is Greater than time itself. Amen.

### **A Parable - The Thirsty Fool:**

If a man who is thirsty, is sent on a journey into the desert to find water finds none and returns to the town. He is now even thirstier. The King of the town, meanwhile had a new well dug and was filling some containers with water with a jug, when the thirsty man approached and begged Him for a drink. The King turned to the man and said, "Why didn't you come to me earlier?" "Well," said the man, "A rival of yours sir sent me into the desert looking for water, knowing that in this drought the rivers and lakes are drying up and soon we will all die." The Wise King, who had his research done, said, "This well of mine is deep and there is enough here for everyone in the town, so don't worry young man, you and your family will have all you need. Go and tell the towns people to call on me for their water and forget that scoundrel who is sending them into the desert."

The man looked at the King and said, "Sir, can I have a drink, firstly, before I go?" "Oh yes," said the King, and handed the man a jug full. The man drank most of it and on seeing this, the King filled him another larger vessel and said, "Take this back to town with you for your family." He added, "Return tomorrow for more and bring the other town's people with you, for this is a deep well and I truly have loads for everyone."

The next day came and the King was perplexed when the man didn't return. In the evening the King decided, "I must return to the town, for the people there must be all really thirsty by now." On His way the King found that the people were still really thirsty and hadn't been told at all. He quickly, sent out His servants with orders to make sure that all the towns people got water from the well. He, still puzzled, continued on to the man's house and even saw that his own family were still thirsty, so the Wise King thought, "Where would he have gone?"

Then the Wise King said to a few of His servants, "Let's go to the scoundrel's house." And low and behold, when they arrived, the King heard chanting around the back, so went to see what was going on. To His utter amazement, He found the two of them kneeling down worshipping the water vessel.  
Listen if you have ears!

I was watching a television programme on a certain European country that prides itself on 'tolerance' and some modern thinkers may tell you that, "God is love, and allows all sorts to co-exist." They even showed a converted catholic church into a pub, where alcohol is sold and consumed in a supposedly Holy place, and within this country prostitution etc. is legal.

I watched another show earlier, where a certain naturalist was explaining how both plant and bird benefitted each other by e.g. the bird eats the fleshy part of a seed and passes the seed part out again, which scientific studies had proved germinate better, having passed through the digestive tract of a bird. However, instead of using this

ideal opportunity to praise God for His amazing creation, the host says, "This is a perfect example of co-evolution."

Now, when God returns on judgement day, will this man say what he said on tv? More than likely, he will beg, "Oh God I thought ..... I thought You didn't exist." Well God may say, "Too late My friend, you were very eager to disown Me and disprove My existence, with your theories in life, so much so, that you taught them to innocent children; how are these children ever expected to hear about Me?"

Likewise, when God approaches the tolerance 'band wagon', you may well hear some of them cry, "My mother was a Christian,... I'm a .. Christian." God may well say, "Did Jesus tell you to allow prostitution, even gay prostitution? and Did he tell you to allow My Holy Churches to be turned into pubs? You are all very tolerant; tell Me, should I allow you into My Pure Heavenly Kingdom?" Do I really need to answer this? You see, modern western life, is slipping very quickly away from God, the Real God, and you know, people are all so laissez-faire about it all. They seem to be allowed to think that, "this is all normal," "this is modern," "Get with it!" kind of thing; yet, we are really far away from God and are slipping farther away generally. At what point will the world have totally forgotten God? I tell you, even though you may think you are still in sight of God, you may all get a very nasty shock on His return.

Lord my God, I thank You for what many may deem as old-fashioned, out-dated Wisdom; for I know Lord that all Wisdom comes from You and I thank You again for kind of lending some to me when I need it. Lord God, modern scholars may laugh at You, at the very idea of You, at the idea of there being a God and another Spiritual and even more solid other world, that we may not see now, but Lord, when you choose to reveal Yourself and Your Messiah Jesus, then, who will be the fools?

It's like what Jesus once said, "I am glad Father, that you have kept these things from the wise and learned" (See Luke 10 v 21). Praise be God, for His truly all-encompassing Wisdom Amen.

Glory be to You Great Father in Heaven. I am proud of you Father and I am also proud to gain relief within Your Holy Scriptures, both old and new; thereby accepting Christ Jesus as the Messiah, whom You sent into the world with Your Words and Your Message. Praise be God for Jesus and what an honour it must be for You God to know one who lead by example, and “who never even told a lie” (Isaiah 53 v 9). You must be proud of him God, and You must be so proud of him, when he walked on earth and willingly sacrificed his life two thousand or so, years ago, so that the sins of many may be forgiven. Amen.

Lord I also thank You for allowing me to see. Amen. Amen. Thanks Father Amen.

We, as people created by God, can't just drift along and allow this laissez faire attitude to rule us. We, at least, have to give God a chance by calling Him and saying little prayers to Him in private and also being kind to all around us where we can.

This way if God suddenly re-appears, either by coming on Judgement Day or we die firstly, then, at least we have called Him and we have asked. Let me give an example of such a prayer for our times:

A Prayer,

“God, I don't have the answers that I think I need, but Lord please guide my life and remember me and please Father, help me to help others where I can, but most of all, help me to understand You and Your Ways, that I may never forget You Amen.”

Remember the words of the prophet Joel, “But all who ask the Lord for help will be saved” (Joel 2 v 32). Jesus tells us that what is written in scripture cannot be changed so these words can be taken as true Amen. “We know that what scripture says is true forever” (John 10 v 35). Praise be the Living God forever Amen.

### **A Proverb:**

We are all soil, and the soil that refuses the manure and fertility of the Gospel is foolish soil (See Luke 13 v 6-9 for Reflection).

## Chapter 86: God's Apple Tree



### Listening

AC79

#### **A parable:**

God had an apple tree in His garden, so that humanity could reach up and pick the good fruit to eat and enjoy, satisfying their hunger. Now, God left an Angel on the first branch, stopping anyone from climbing up the trunk and totally demolishing all God's fruit. After a while, people got curious to what the fruit tasted like half way up this huge tree and there was even a rumour, that the fruit at the very top, where God Himself sat, tasted far superior to all. After a long while, God decided to send some messengers down with the fruit from half way

up and indeed it was far superior to the ones close to hand – you see, they got more sunlight and ripened better there. It wasn't long till the rumour went around, "Oh the fruit at the very top has to be even better – how will we get it?"

After another while, God decided it was time to let the people sample some from the upper branches, but He said I want them to work a little to get it. So, He sent His Son down the tree with a ladder to reach up to the higher branches, but just in case, God being Wise, said, "We won't let them reach the very top to get the very best." When the son came to the people he said, "here is a ladder to climb up – if you use it, the Angel won't knock you down." Some did climb and found the higher fruit to be really sweet.

Others, funnily, wouldn't believe him and said, "That's all rubbish, you can't climb up a ladder to get fruit!"

Some climbed half way up and gave up and came back down.

Others walked by ignorantly, saying, "What's that thing they call a ladder?"

Meanwhile, whilst on the ground, the son met a little boy with a little trampoline, and told the boy about his Father at the top of the tree and how the fruit there was fabulous. Then the son went back up the tree and both he and his Father looked on as the 'legend of the ladder' grew. As time went on, less and less came to climb the ladder. Eventually, some guarded the base of the ladder not allowing anyone else to climb up, even when the fruit on the bottom branches started to run out. A barrier was finally erected, stating that the ladder was no longer fit to be climbed.

Meanwhile the little boy, who many times tried to get to the ladder, to climb it and had been pushed away, longed to see the son and maybe meet his Father.

One day while bouncing on his little trampoline, the boy shouted as loud as he could, "Please Mr. remember me, I'd like to meet you and



your Father.” No answer, but the boy decided to move his trampoline closer to the tree and bounced as high as he could, calling out at the same time. The Angel took no notice of the boy and never bothered to relay the message up the tree to the top. As time went by, he bounced so high that the son heard him and told his Father all about him and how he had told the boy about the top of the tree and his Father.

Then one day, the Father, having a loud voice, shouted back and the boy heard Him. He was fascinated and now became more eager than ever to get to the top of the tree. One night, as the boy slept, the Father told the son to go down and give the boy a new trampoline that can bounce even higher – so he did. Next day, the boy bounced and got so high, that he could actually see the son and his Father and talked to them. The Father was fascinated and amused and gave the boy an apple from the very top – the sweetest of all.

The boy came down and ate his apple and really was so happy that he decided to tell everyone to get the ladder going again – “Get up there the apples are great!” said the boy. Of course, some said, “He’s mad, how did he get up there?” Some even turned to the Angel, who responded, “He never climbed past me!” Some listened, as the fruit on the lower branches was now nearly all gone, but said, “The ladder isn’t safe.”

The boy checked this out, by bouncing up again and was assured by the Father and son that the ladder was sound and made to last. Nobody would believe the boy.

Time passed – God looked down at the now, starving people, who were too stubborn to climb the ladder. He felt sorry for them and wondered what he would do?

Meanwhile, the boy bounced daily up and down, amusing the Father and the Father would always have a daily surprise for the boy. He even gave him pears, plums, peaches, nectarines, grapes and strawberries, all from His own wonderful orchard. One day, God said to the boy, “I had intended at this stage, to have all the people up the tree and on into my Orchard, up that hill, where I keep the fancy stuff

that I have let you sample. But, how stubborn little boy humanity have become. What will I do with them at all?"

Amen.

Thanks Lord.

### **How to Climb a Ladder:**

When you climb a ladder, you must keep both hands on the sides as you climb the rungs, to be safe.

What do you think the two sides of the ladder are?

1. Worship the Lord your God alone, and love Him with all your heart, soul and strength.
2. Love your neighbour as you love yourself, or in other words do for others as you would have them do for you. Amen.

# Chapter 87: The True Believer



## God Teaches

ACS0

If a man lets justice and kindness flow like a river. If he shows kindness and justice to all he meets and even is charitable to the poor. If the same man never, in adulthood, set foot in a church or read the scriptures. Yet deep in his heart he says a very odd deeply sincere prayer to God like, “My God I don’t know a lot about You, but please preserve me and guide me.” Is he not better than the man who knows all the scriptures but beheads his neighbour because he doesn’t agree with him?

Who do you think God loves better? Sincerity, justice, kindness, helpfulness, love and truth are words with real meaning. God uses them often Himself and has done so throughout the ages; please try to live them! For me, the easiest way to live all these together as best I can, is to live in constant faith with God, praying that He guides us to Holiness with Him forever in His Holy Presence. He understands, He understands us all! Amen.

# Chapter 88: The Fertiliser Chapter



## God the Splendid

ACSI

The Word of God is truly the living seed within us, from God. For some, it is to be rejected immediately. For others, it is merely a topic of conversation and when it comes to actions, selfishness often gets the upper hand. For some are so caught up with their own lives and finances etc. that they never even hear the Word of God – “Too busy for all that stuff.” For those God truly loves, they take it into their hearts willingly and lovingly and obey it’s two important fundamentals, which are to worship God alone and love Him with all

our hearts, souls and strength and minds and for others, to love and treat them with respect.

The Scriptures are like fertiliser laid carefully by God's Angels and the Holy Spirit who are God's helpers, whom we for the most part don't see as they work every day, every hour, tirelessly and peacefully waiting for every chance to help and develop us. The Holy Spirit himself, is also the real water of life that is carefully absorbed into us making us real active children of God.

Let's try to imagine our plants, an ear of corn, for example, growing away. Now, for Jews the Torah is placed around the little plants as fertiliser and is absorbed into a good plant helping it to grow. For the Christian, both the Torah and the Gospel are its normal food. For the Muslim, the Qur'an is placed around its roots. Now, let me tell you, the Qur'an should not bother a Christian too much and likewise, the Gospels of Jesus should not bother a Muslim.

Both shouldn't bother a Jew, for they are all based on the Torah given to Moses. Those, who argue constantly about our differences are like plants growing in rocky soil; they never really get the message at all – they don't really absorb the fertiliser into themselves. The water of the Holy Spirit doesn't remain in them for long; it simply drains through them too quickly for the plant to get any sustenance or nourishment. They never produce any corn themselves, for they are starved of real justice and therefore can never come to anything worthwhile.

So, I warn you, whether you are Jew, Christian or Muslim, don't listen to violent trouble makers who seek to separate us and lead us out to rocky soil, where we die from thirst and starvation. If you are a Christian and you listen to the Qur'an, try to pick out all the good bits and not the minor differences and let them reverberate God's Sacred Message. Likewise, for a Muslim, do not fear the Gospel; take its beautiful message of love into your hearts to confirm God's Word, which is to worship God alone (Tawid) and always be conscious or mindful and respectful of Him (Taqwa) and to do good deeds to help your fellow man.

For the Jew, both the Qur'an and the Gospel should develop the real kindness factor and worship of God the Lord our God, "The Creator of the whole universe," (Isaiah 66 v 2). And it says in the Qur'an (3:65-68), Abraham was just an ordinary righteous man, whom God liked. He had neither Torah, nor Gospel, nor indeed the Qur'an, which shows that the Word of God, the real central theme of love of God and one's neighbour, existed in the heart, before the others, the fertilisers, were sent to fertilise the plants in our hearts. Had Abraham received Torah, Gospel and Qur'an his heart would have jumped for joy, as the central theme of all, would have confirmed what was already in his heart i.e. to love God and to love our neighbours. These two messages are so important, that they should dictate our every thought and action, in every situation, God willing Amen.

So, if someone tells you to hurt one of your brothers because they don't agree with some minor law in your doctrine, then ask yourself, "Am I loving God here? And am I loving this other created brother of mine, by doing this violent action to him or her?"

If someone tells you that I am trying to trick you, then read Qur'an 2:62 & 3:84. "The (Muslim) believers, the Jews, the Christians, and the Sabians – all those who believe in God and the Last Day and do good – will have their rewards with their Lord. No fear for them, nor will they grieve" (Qur'an 2:62). "Say (Muhammad), 'we (Muslims) believe in God and in what has been sent down to us and to Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes. We believe in what has been given to Moses, Jesus and the prophets from their Lord. We do not make a distinction between any of them. It is to Him (God) that we devote ourselves'" (Qur'an 3:84) and do it yourself and read all of what was sent down to Moses and Jesus and the prophets and obey them. Also for all Jews, Christians and Muslims, all of our faiths are held up by the two Great Commandments, see Mark 12 v 29-31 in the Gospel, and these are merely taken from the Torah, Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 & Leviticus 19 v 18, and for those who have access to neither, then here they are again: Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5: "Israel, remember this! The Lord - and the Lord alone – is our God. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength."

And Leviticus 19 v 18: “Do not take revenge on anyone or continue to hate him, but love your neighbour as you love yourself. I AM THE LORD.”

Now ask yourselves, all of you, why do you think God would say these words in Isaiah 44 v 24?

“I AM THE LORD, YOUR SAVIOUR;  
I AM THE ONE WHO CREATED YOU.  
I AM THE LORD, THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS.  
I ALONE STRETCHED OUT THE HEAVENS;  
WHEN I MADE THE EARTH NO ONE HELPED ME.”

Ask yourselves why God said to the Israelites in Exodus 20 v 2-3?  
“I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF EGYPT, WHERE YOU WERE SLAVES. WORSHIP NO GOD BUT ME.”

Ask yourselves why Jesus said in John’s Gospel 5 v 41-44, “I am not looking for human praise. But I know what kind of people you are, and that you have no love for God in your hearts. I have come with my Father’s authority, but you have not received me; when, however, someone comes with his own authority, you will receive him. You like to receive praise from one another, but you do not try to win praise from the ONE WHO ALONE IS GOD; how then can you believe me?”

Once more I say to you all, WORSHIP THE LORD OUR GOD, THE GOD AND FATHER OF JESUS, ALONE (See John 20 v 17 & Matthew 4 v 10).

Don’t worship Jesus, worship God the Father the Lord our God and Him alone.

Don’t worship the Holy Spirit, he is God’s Holy Helper (See John 14 v 26), worship the Lord our God alone.

Don’t worship Mary the mother of Jesus or any of the saints or prophets, do not even contact spirits of the dead, worship the Lord your God alone.



Don't worship Angels or Heavenly beings, worship the lord your God alone.

Don't worship money, wealth or worldly goods – share them out, worship the Lord your God alone.

Please Christians of today, turn to God our Father, “who alone is God,” (John 5 v 44). Don't worry about what the churches tell you, for they all can't be right. Keep it simple! But most of all try to find God our Father the “God and Father” of Jesus (See John 20 v 17).

Various church leaders have introduced doctrines and laws over the years and changed them again. If you question them, the answers given are often vague, but God is still the same today as He was in the time of Abraham, “I am EL SHADDAI, (The Almighty). Walk in my ways (obey My Laws) and be blameless (righteous).” These are Words spoken by God the Father Almighty to Abraham (Abram), who actually saw face to face and talked with God Himself and two Angels (See Genesis Chapters 17, 18 & 19).

He is still the same God, who allowed Jesus to use His Power to heal the sick and show other miracles to help bring the message of the Gospel to all people, Jews firstly, then through the Holy Spirit working in the apostles to the gentiles. Jesus always turned or “looked up to Heaven” (Matthew 14 v 19), before he did anything and often “gave thanks to God” (Luke 22 v 17). He had an unshakable bond of love with his Father our God, whom he tried to share with the rest of the world and whom he boasted of to the world, “come I will show you the way,” the way to his Father. He was proud of his Father and burned with desire to show us the way to Him, the Almighty, “the One whom you call your God” (John 8 v 54).

So, if you have the Word of God in your heart and your plant of faith is growing strong, no matter what religious group you belong to, a circling of fertiliser from the Qur'an, Gospel or Torah should only even further strengthen you. Don't be one of those plants on stony, rocky soil who cause trouble and spread gossip; just obey the Word of God, to love and worship Him alone and to love your neighbours as

ourselves or as they say in the Qur'an "Those who believe and do good deeds" (Qur'an 103:3). This is the same righteousness God talked of to Abraham all those years ago and the same righteousness He looks for through the prophets like Micah and Hosea.

Micah 6 v 8: "No, the Lord has told us what is good. What He requires of us is this: to do what is just, to show constant love, and to live in humble fellowship with our God."

Hosea 6 v 5-6: "What I want from you is plain and clear: I want your constant love, not your animal sacrifices. I would rather have my people know and obey Me than burn offerings to Me."

It is written somewhere that when the prophet Elijah returns he will bring people together again before God the Almighty. Amen. (See Malachi 4 v 5). Thanks Father, it is an honour to work for you Amen.

In Jewish translations of the Tanakh (Nevi'im), which is the same as the Christian bible (prophets), the term "constant love" from Micah and Hosea is replaced with "Goodness," "Those who love goodness." Jesus refers to this as "Kindness" (See Matthew 9 v 13 & 12 v 7) when he refers to the same scripture from Hosea 6 v 6, but these are merely human terms for what God knows to be in the heart. Praise the Lord Amen.

Praise the Lord with all your hearts. He returns good things to those who please Him.  
Praise God Amen.

Note read "Parable of the sower," for Reflection (Matthew 13 v 1-23). "Once there was a man who went out to sow corn. As he scattered the seed in the field, some of it fell along the path, and the birds came and ate it up. Some of it fell on rocky ground, where there was little soil. The seeds soon sprouted, because the soil wasn't deep. But when the sun came up, it burnt the young plants; and because the roots hadn't grown deep enough, the plants soon dried up. Some of the seed fell among thorn bushes, which grew up and choked the plants. But some seed fell in good soil, and the plants produced corn; some produced a hundred grains, others sixty, and others thirty." And Jesus concluded, "Listen, then, if you have ears!"

## Chapter 89: The Prophet and the Fool



### God is Patient

AC82

There was once a prophet, a humble Christian by birth, who spent his life trying to please and serve God. He treated all people equally and loved when someone would talk openly about God to him, whether Christian, Jew or Muslim.

One night some loud mouths were joking about Muslims in a pub and were making fun of the way they called Allah. He called God in

private and was told, “They know not what they do, so be patient; ignore them.”

Another time, a Muslim lady was being harassed by other loud mouths and the prophet stepped in and stuck up for her and defended her and apologised to the lady for the ignorance of his people who were merely practicing bad jokes.

Another time a Christian priest was asked by a group about Muslims and the priest answered less than favourably, so, once again, the prophet stood up for the Muslims in public even though against a priest. Many times he defended them in his life, until one day whilst on holidays, a gang of thugs and loud mouths claiming to be Muslims captured the prophet. The prophet tried to explain to the men that God didn't judge by your birth but by your actions, but was punched and kicked for daring to speak in their presence, for they thought they were God's protectors. Whilst this brutality was going on, the king's daughter passed by and recognised the prophet – “This is the man who defended me whilst I was on holidays before.” She ran to tell her father to stop the punishment of the man just because he was a Christian.

However, meanwhile, one fool decided to have the prophet beheaded for the sake of Islam. Just as the act was completed, the king and his daughter walked in. The girl cried and the king sighed, “What a fool you are.” The king had the gang of fools chained up and beheaded the leader for such a foolish act.

That night both men rose to Heaven to meet God and the Angels and His Messiah. Jesus came forward and hugged the prophet and said, “Come in my brother, welcome home.” God Himself was angry, “So I need protectors, do I?” to the fool. “I will show you who needs protectors, you imbecile!”

Just then the prophet turned around and said, “Forgive him Father, for he knows not what he did.” “Are you serious?” said God. “Father I forgive him, just show him the error of his ways, please.”

With that, the Angels lead the man away to be shown how wrong he had been. Amen.

A question: On Judgement Day, will God put this man in Hell for his hasty, foolish beheading of His prophet?

Just think, what if whilst away with the Angels, the man realised the error of his ways and deep down, longed to beg forgiveness of the prophet. He was so genuinely sorry and begged God's forgiveness. He even begged the Angels to let him return to earth to warn his friends to stop their foolishness and judgemental ways. "Surely, they would believe me if I returned from the dead to warn them," he begged.

The Angels answered, "They have their Qur'an and the teachings of the prophets to warn them, for the message is already there, "To pardon and forgive that is one of the greatest things" (Qur'an 42:43). Also, did not Jesus already rise from the dead and during his life, told people to "do for others as you would have them do for yourself" (Matthew 7 v 12). Surely they know that Jesus is God's Messiah!" Listen if you have ears!  
Thanks be to God Amen.

For reflection read Luke 16 v 19-31 – "Lazarus and the rich man."

### **A Parable - God's Bank:**

The wise man sets aside time, love, study of and communication for God his Creator and Father. When he meets God, the more he has put in, like in a bank, the more he has, plus God's own interest. What about the man who does nothing to find God? – When he goes to the bank, what can he expect to find?

Some may wonder, what about kindness to your fellow-man?  
But I tell you, as you find God or even try to, you will become kind to others, because God makes you so. God is real!

### **A Reflection:**

Qur'an 5:15-16, "People of the book, our messenger has come to make clear to you much of what you have kept hidden of the scripture, and to overlook much (you have done). A Light has now come to you

from God, and a scripture making things clear, with which God guides to the ways of peace those who seek His Pleasure, bringing them from darkness out into the light, by His Will and guiding them to a straight path.”

I ask, can a violent man with a weapon, ready to kill for selfish reasons, read these words and mean them from his heart? (Think “ways of peace”).

Please also read Qur’an 5:8, “You who believe, be steadfast in your devotion to God and bear witness impartially: do not let hatred of others lead you away from justice, adhere to justice, for that is closer to awareness of God. Be mindful of God: God is well aware of all that you do.”

If one can’t understand the above, well, I pray for you!

God wants people to worship Him alone, to try to really, find Him and love Him, not just talk. He also loves peace, kindness, justice and righteousness for each other and in fact for all His Creation.

How can anyone hold a weapon ready to kill, yes murder, and talk of peace, love, goodness and kindness?

God spoke of a time to come, when people will turn their weapons into ploughs (See Isaiah 2 v 4).

I think He looks forward to this time. Ask yourself, are you helping God to turn war into peace?

Do you actually care?

Do you really, know and love God and your fellow-man? Really?

Can you see through another person’s eyes and really, see and feel what they feel?

Can you see what that person may have suffered as a child?

Can you tell their life story?

Can you be their judge and executioner for a selfish reason like, religious tradition and birth?

God is “the Judge of all mankind” (See Psalm 94 v 2).

Also Psalm 75:

“We give thanks to you, oh God, we give thanks to you!

We proclaim how Great you are and tell you of the wonderful things  
You have done.

‘I have set a time for Judgement,’ says God ‘and I will judge with  
fairness.

Though every living creature tremble and the earth itself be shaken,  
I will keep its foundations firm

I tell the wicked not to be arrogant;

I tell them to stop their boasting.’

Judgement does not come from the east or from the west,

From the north or from the south;

It is God who is the Judge, condemning some and acquitting others.

The Lord holds a cup in His Hand, filled with the strong wine of His  
Anger.

He pours it out, and all the wicked drink it; they drink it down to the  
last drop.

But I will never stop speaking of the God of Jacob or singing praises  
to Him.

He will break the power of the wicked, but the power of the righteous  
will be increased. Amen.

Jesus tells us that the scriptures last forever (See John 10 v 35), so

what does a Christian tell the Muslim, who reads the psalm called

“The One True God” (Psalm 115), “To You alone, O Lord, to You

alone, and not to us, must glory be given because of Your constant

Love and Faithfulness”? Now, Christian read John’s Gospel 5 v 41-

44, again and see is Jesus not fulfilling these very words himself? “I

am not looking for human praise. But I know what kind of people you

are, and I know that you have no love for God in your hearts. I have

come with my Father’s Authority, but you have not received me;

when, however, someone comes with his own authority, you will

receive him. you like to receive praise from one another, but you do

not try to win praise from the One who Alone is God; how then can

you believe me?”

I am not trying to turn Christians into Muslims or vice-versa but, (as I am a Christian). I am saying to all of you, no matter what religious group you belong to, be prepared to be told, you are not fully correct, and may have to change your beliefs slightly, for when God and His Messiah and Holy Angels return, there will only be one religion. And for Muslims did Abraham pray five times a day in a Mosque? He was upright and righteous before his God. This is the only pre-requisite for all (See Genesis 17,18 & 19). So, please everyone stop judging your fellow-man; be upright and righteous before your God. Love Him, worship Him God the Father (Allah), El Shaddai alone and love your neighbour as yourself Amen.

For me, a Christian is a person who loves and worships God the Father alone, and loves his neighbour as himself and respects Jesus as his king, God's Messiah whom God Himself called His "Son" (See Matthew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5).

For me, a Muslim is someone who worships God our Father the Most-High (Allah) alone (Tawid), and is mindful or conscious of Him always (Taqwa), and strives to do good deeds.

For me, a Jew is someone born of the blood of Jacob (Israel) but obeys the commandments of God, which are all based on, worship of God alone, loving Him and loving your neighbour as yourself.

God said to Abraham, "Walk in my ways and be blameless (righteous)" (Genesis 17 v 1). The rest we argue so much about, yet the Law (Torah), the Gospel or the Qur'an had not yet been given to Abraham. Now, we have been given all three and I ask, do we still walk in His Ways? Do we still obey Him and His Laws? Are we blameless and righteous?

Listen Israel, you should worship the Lord our God and Him alone, and love the Lord your God with all your hearts, with all your souls and with all your strength. And you should love your neighbour as yourselves. Amen.



Do you think Muslims of today, if Abraham, the same Abraham whom God talked to before the time of Moses, Jesus and indeed Muhammad, would know your Muslim sign of welcome? Do not seek to separate what God (Allah) seeks to join-together. Stick to the original message, to worship God alone and to do good deeds for your fellow-man and your fellowman includes all humanity, not just Muslims – Remember God is the Judge. May I also continue to tell that believers, those to whom the message of the Qur’an speaks, are those who literally believe in and try to find God our Heavenly Father, the Almighty (El Shaddai), the Most-High (Allah), our universal and only Creator. The word Muslim and Islam refers to personal submission and devotion to God and this is personal, not a click or cult thing, for those who seek to separate ideologically from what some may consider to be inferior. God knows the hearts of men (and women); you do not, so don’t Judge! (See Qur’an 64:18) “He knows the unseen, as well as the seen; He is the Almighty, the Judge.”

In my humble opinion, The Qur’an was sent down to help humanity to find God, not to close its pages to all non-Muslims. You should be proud to be believers whether Muslim, Christian or Jew, but always seek to learn and indeed if you can, to help your brother to understand or clarify a point that you may understand and that he may not, but remember, as the Qur’an states “God will sort out all our differences on the day of Resurrection” (See Qur’an 3:55, and 6:164) and “Does God not Know best who are the grateful ones?” “Judgement is for God alone: He tells the truth and He is the best of Judges” (Qur’an 6:53 & 57).

The Lord says, “I alone am God, I alone am the Lord.” Yet, like it or not, whether allegorically or not, God did call Jesus His “Son,” and I know scripturally of at least four witnesses to this, John the Baptist, and three of Jesus’ disciples, Peter, John and James (See Matthew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5). Jesus did tell us to worship his Father alone, (Matthew 4 v 10), however, So, I can see why God may have permitted the sending down of the Qur’an via the Angel Gabriel, to turn people back to worship of him alone, as God did say, “I tolerate no Rivals” (Exodus 20 v 5). And even today, some Christian churches still permit the worship of Jesus, which is simply wrong, e.g. “the creed.” I do feel

that the real Christian deep down actually worships his or her Father our God alone and treats Jesus as a big brother kind of figure. The Holy Spirit may not even be thought about often, but as he is the Holy Helper of God the Father Almighty, there is really no need, for the Spirit works within us and reports everything to the Father, in who by His very being we live. God Almighty our Father is the source of all life and not just at the Creation, but continually, for in Him we truly live and breathe, He is “everywhere in Heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23 v 24), and Greater, for if Heaven and earth were to disappear He would still be! He is the Lord our God – He alone is worthy of all praise Amen. Amen.

## Chapter 90: A Loan to God



### God the Immortal

AC83

It is often mentioned in the Qur'an (See Qur'an 64:17) "Those who give a good loan to God" and one may wonder how can one give God a loan? This statement in the Qur'an is often followed by the words, "Those who give of themselves or their wealth." Some may actually think this means, to be in a constant readiness for war, but God does not want this for humanity. He has called us to "Peace" (See Qur'an 5:16).

Suppose someone has no wealth to lend to God by e.g. giving some to the poor, which we are told in the Qur'an and the Gospel that God will return this, as Jesus says, "a generous measure, all that your hands can hold" (Luke 6 v 38). Well suppose a man has nothing but himself to give? Well, this is the real "loan" to God. Let me use a parable to explain:

### **A Parable – God's Log:**

We are all flowing down a river tossed about in its currents and calms, held up by God's Angels and Messiah until such time comes that we are called or get the opportunity in life to respond to God and "really talk to Him." When we respond or awake to God, or as they say in the Qur'an, "those mindful or conscious of God," we change or really, really awaken to the reality of God our Father and Creator being, just being; being all around us and being in control and all powerful over everything in all creation. When we wake up to this reality, it is like God Himself hands us a log to hold onto in the river of life. We know now that we are in constant contact with God our Creator, we have our log to hold onto. God gives us this freely, but once we receive it, and this I feel, is where we start to give God a loan; we automatically call others to our log of safety, "Grab on here brother, there is room on my log." You see, we can't help but to notice others in need of help around us and we start to react. We have become children of God. Amen. Thanks Father.

Just as an extra, war is like a bottle of oil in the river, with a loose lid or cap. God wants it out of that river of pure water, before it starts to leak pollution. He detests violence, evil and selfishness. He detests cheek and arrogance and those who constantly want to fight – these are merely other bottles of oil in His perfect river of purity. Justice is like those people who try to pick up these disgusting bottles of pollution and put them in a bin away from God's river of life and love and peace. Fools you are, those who love fighting and war. You must all learn to live in peace before our God. God hates those who are wilfully blind and deaf, those who pollute or try to pollute His river of purity. (see Qur'an 8:22). The Qur'an also speaks of the prayer in Paradise, "Glory be to You, God! – peace – praise be to God the Lord, Lord of all." (Qur'an 10:10).

Tell me, how can someone live in peace and hold a loaded gun ready to kill a fellow human at the same time? What does God's commandment say? Exodus 20 v 13, "DO NOT COMMIT MURDER." God will laugh at the one who tries to say, "The Qur'an told me to kill Christians or those who are not Muslims." The Law of Moses is eternal, even Jesus the, and your Messiah agrees with this (See Matthew 5 v 17-18), "I did not come to do away with one word of the Law. Remember as long as Heaven and earth last, not the least detail of the Law will be done away with."

The Qur'an says, "Do not be one of those to spread corruption in the land!" Find out for yourself what the meaning of these often repeated words in the Qur'an is. If God hands you a log to hold onto to help you and others, to float down the river of life, may I suggest, that you hold onto it. A bottle of oil will not hold you up in this river, so why hold onto it, give it back to God before you open it and pollute His pure river. If someone asks you to join him in holding his bottle that can't even hold himself up, well, only a fool will join him. Join God, ask Him to give you a log? He may even give you a boat! Amen. Amen.

Note, it's a few months since I wrote these words and I am typing them up today, the thought comes, "What if God takes all His own pure log holders out of the river? What is left in the hands of the trouble makers, whether opened and leaking or not? How does one rid water of oil as it floats on top? Yes, God will burn it off!

Just read these beautiful words from the Qur'an 5:15-16, "A light has now come to you from God, and a scripture making things clear, with which God guides to the ways of peace those who follow what pleases Him, bringing them from darkness out into the light, by His will, and guiding them to a straight path."

"Happy are the peacemakers, they shall be called children of God!" (Matthew 5 v 9).

"Happy are the pure in heart, they shall see God!" (Matthew 5 v 8).

**For Reflection – Psalm 24 – The Great King:**

“The world and all that is in it belong to the Lord;

The earth and all that live on it are His.

He built it on the deep waters beneath the earth and laid

Its foundations in the ocean depths.

Who has the right to go up the hill of the Lord?

Who may enter His Holy Temple?

Those who are pure in act and in thought (heart-Hebrew),

Who do not worship idols or make false promises.

The Lord will bless them and save them; God will declare them innocent.

Such are the people who come to God, who come into the presence of the God of Jacob.

Fling the gates open wide, open the ancient doors,

And the Great King of Glory will come in.

Who is this Great King of Glory? He is the Lord strong and Mighty,

The Lord, victorious in battle.

Fling the gates open wide, open the ancient doors, and the Great King of Glory will come in.

Who is this Great King of Glory?

The Triumphant Lord – He is the Great king!

May I leave you with these words:

“Honour the Lord your God and worship only Him” (Deuteronomy 6 v 13) Christian Bible.

“Worship the Lord your God and serve only Him!” (Matthew 4 v 10) Words of Jesus.

“Revere only the Lord your God and worship Him alone” (Deuteronomy 6 v 13) Hebrew Torah.

“Worship no one but God” and “Worship God alone” (Qur’an 11:2 & 39:66).

Do you all see the similarity? Yes, even Jesus worshipped God. He called Him his “Father” and his “God” (John 20 v 17), our Father and our God, so, let us all say together, “We worship the Lord our God, Creator and Heavenly Father, the Most-High (Allah), the Almighty (El Shaddai) alone Amen. Let us all continue, “Lord help us to love You, and to love our neighbours as we love ourselves. Help us to

strive to do good deeds, to be kind, helpful, considerate, peaceful, just and righteous and please God help us to never forget You, to give us the faith, hope and love to continue in life, till someday, we may all see and love you Father face to face. Amen.”

“Bless us all Father, that we may all humbly and lovingly come before You to give You the true worship that You want and deserve Amen.”  
Glory be to God Amen. Praise be to God Amen.

# Chapter 91: The Secret of the Qur'an



## God Chooses

AC84

For those with ears to hear and eyes to see the secret of the Qur'an is contained in this verse, (Thunder 13:4), "There are in the land, neighbouring plots, gardens of vineyards, cornfields, palm trees in clusters or otherwise, all watered by the same water, yet We make the yield of some better than others: there truly are signs in this for people who reason."



Jews, Christians and Muslims are all treated equally by God for they all, at least should, believe in Him. But who is it among them all, does good deeds? Does a vine turn to a Palm tree and say, “I am better than you?”

Does a palm tree turn to an ear of corn and say, “I am bigger and better than you?” God loves the produce of all, grapes, dates and corn for bread.

Produce your crops for Him, so that He will be pleased!

What happens to the palm that consistently produces no crop?

What happens to the vine that always gives sour grapes?

What happens to the corn that has no grains for flour and thus God’s bread?

I tell you, as the Qur’an also does, “Do not overstep God’s bounds.” It is not for you, anyone, to judge his fellowman be he Jew, Christian or Muslim. Express your opinion, by all means, for it is good to talk about God; for He is our multi-cultural Father and Creator. God will sort out all our differences in the end, or when He chooses and His Truth will be only one way. He is the Almighty, so worship Him alone and love one another.

Blessed be God the Almighty Amen.

Praise be the Living God Amen.

# Chapter 92: Children



## The Immortals

ACRS

A pure and innocent gift from God. We can't wait to fill them with lies, over-burden them with much senseless school work and homework, fill them with our own ideas and pass on our traditions at all cost. God does not hold with tradition! He is the truth! And more of course. Let me give an example: Let's say, when we meet God and He was to tell us, "Welcome to Heaven," and then on entering, He said, "Oh no, it's Hell for you." Wouldn't we be shocked? Wouldn't we feel let down? Well, why do we fill our children with nonsense like Santa clause and then years later break the child's heart by telling him or her the truth. Many will argue with this, but God hates lies, all lies! And this is a lie! Tell your children stories but make sure they know it's a story. Tell them the truth about Christmas being the celebration of Christ's birthday – and yes, should be a loving, giving, sharing time but just because tradition has it, or you were lied to just the same, why continue on the falsehood?

Think, "Welcome to Heaven, oh no, it's Hell for you." We have to be strong enough to break tradition. How can we break the tradition of war and hatred if we can't even tell the truth to our children? We often impress our ideas and personal hatreds on children, maybe somewhat unknowingly, but are we not causing them to hate and judge others for no reason at all, other than something personal or even worse passed on by your parents to you? Feuds are started like this – please, we must break tradition and live in the truth. How can we expect to be able to live in Heaven? Even if God allowed everyone into Heaven, think, could you handle the peace? Could you handle the truth all of the time? Could you handle love and kindness? We all seemingly want it and strive for it, yet we don't live it, why not?

Just think, why hand hatred to a child, like, "Those so and so's over there killed your great-grand dad so we must always hate them." Really, is this what you expect in Heaven? This is your chance! This is your chance here in life to say, "No!" to all lies and hatred. If you can pass the test here on earth in life, then you are worthy of Heaven. Remember, children are vulnerable and so precious and so innocent, we just have to cherish them.

You know in the New Kingdom, when Christ returns as God's chosen king, with His Holy Angels, to rule with peace and justice and love on earth – within one generation, there will be no more lies or hatred on earth. Why? Well, one, because judgement will have happened by then, and two, temptation will have been removed, i.e. the devil and his angels will be in Hell (See Matthew 25 v 41). God has also said, that He would remove every tear where sadness and death will be no more (Isaiah 25 v 8 & 60 v 20). For the time of peace on earth, “Babies will no longer die infancy, and all people will live out their life span. Those who live to be a hundred will be considered young” (Isaiah 65 v 20). My point being, that it is possible for humanity to live in love and peace and without lies. This will happen after the Judgement, but why wait till then, do it now, get into good practice. If you expect to live in God's Kingdom, in the New Age, where God will renew the earth and the Heavens (See Isaiah 65 v 17-25). However, in Psalm 75 v 2-3, God did say that even “though every living creature tremble and the earth itself be shaken, I will keep its foundations firm.”

Well, God also says in Psalm 11 v 7, “The Lord is righteous and loves good deeds; those who do them will live in His Presence.” So, get doing them and pass the practice of doing good deeds and living in truth on to your children, not stupid traditions, lies and hatred. Love them and allow a world where us and our children can live doing good deeds, so that we can all live in the Presence of our One God, who never changes. (See Malachi 3 v 6 - “I am the Lord and I do not change”) He lives in truth, it is us who have to lose the lies, the hatreds, etc. for thankfully, God will never change from being good. Amen. (See also Luke 18 v 19).

With temptation out of the way and us all living good lives, children would know no better than to live good lives too. This is how the world will be in the new age, with Christ at its head, sitting on his throne in Jerusalem in the very Presence of God Almighty whose Glorious Light will be shining for all to see.

Jewish scripture will then be fulfilled, which says, “When the Messiah comes he will live forever,” and “He will establish Justice on earth,”

and “The people of all nations long for his teaching” (See Isaiah 9 v 7, 11 v 5 & 42 v 1-9).

Jesus says, “I tell you, you will see greater things than these, you will see God’s Angels go up and down from Heaven on the Messiah” (See John 1 v 51).

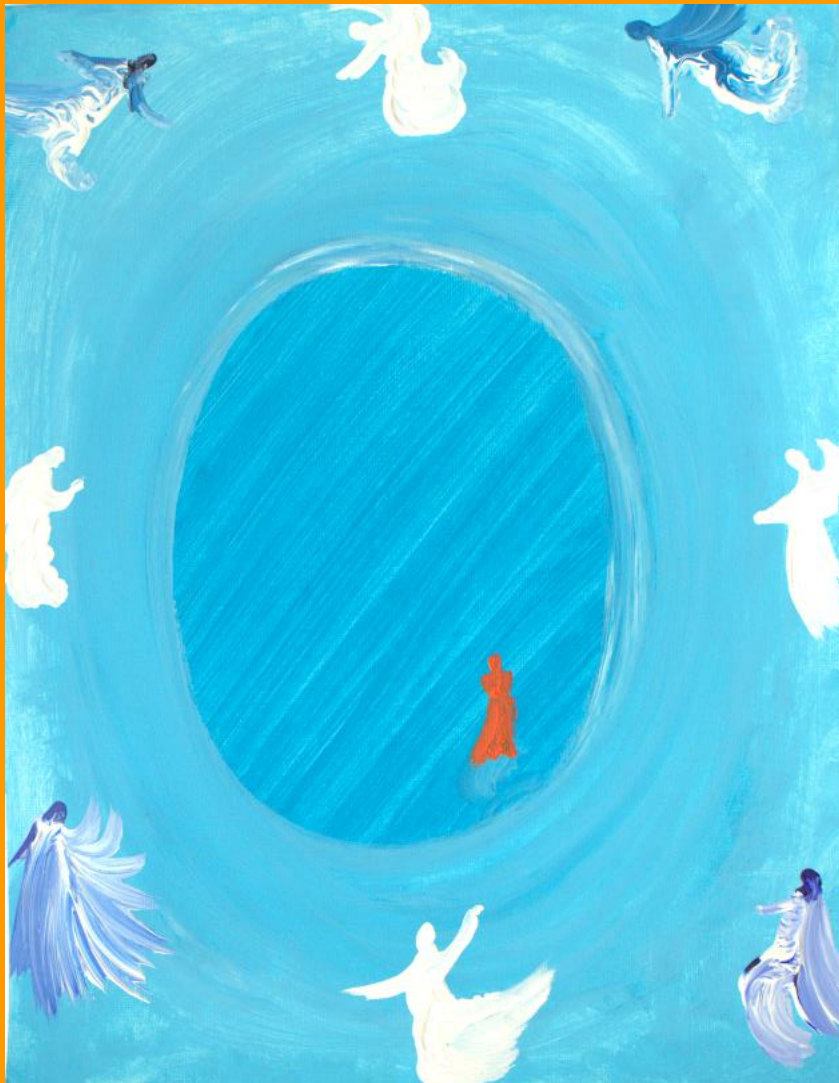
Sometimes we as human beings, push things away from ourselves, like, “Judgement Day is way off in the future – it will all be fine etc. etc.,” yet it can happen at any time, known only to God the Father (See Matthew 24 v 36). We must try and stay awake, for it is coming though; so that we may also be deemed worthy to live eternally with Christ thereafter; for the prophet Daniel writes, “Many of those who have already died will live again: some will enjoy eternal life, and some will suffer eternal disgrace. The wise leaders will shine with all the brightness of the sky. And those who have taught many people to do what is right will shine like the stars forever” (Daniel 12 v 2-3). Wouldn’t it be nice to share and witness the rule of Christ in the New Age, peace on earth, Heaven close at hand etc., God Himself revealing His Glory. Well, the choice is yours – start now, call on God, He will help. Amen.

Praise be the Living God Amen.

I have just received a beautiful thought from above, “Suppose in the New Age, when people’s lifespans are up – suppose instead of dying like now – suppose, they rise up to Heaven in bodily form just like Jesus already has done at his ascension. This way, the prophecy of Isaiah 25 v 8, that “death will be destroyed forever,” can happen and, also, “people will live to at least a hundred,” from Isaiah 65 v 20 as well. God is wonderful and as it says in the Qur’an in my reading of it today, “God gives more guidance to those who take guidance” (Qur’an 19:76). For I have prayed to God for the answer to how both criteria from above could be simultaneously fulfilled and lo and behold, there is the answer. Amen.

Thanks Father my God Amen. Amen.

# Chapter 93: The Beginning



God of Glory

AC86

At the present I am gleaning through the Jewish Tanakh, (Bible), for any scraps that us Christians may have over-looked in our translations of the scriptures into our various Bibles. In general, I feel, the Holy Spirit has guided most and the essence or true message, even though slightly different in places, has been kept.

Using Abraham's example again serves the purpose:

Hebrew Tanakh, "Walk in my ways and be blameless."

Christian Bible, "Obey My Laws and be righteous always (always do what is right). By the way both start with, "I am The Almighty God, (Hebrew, El Shaddai & Genesis 17 v 1).

If we move along to Genesis 18 v 19, "For I have singled him out, that he may instruct his children and his posterity to keep the way of the Lord by doing what is just and right" (God speaking about Abraham). This explains the way of the Lord is to do what is just and right always. God even tells Cain, "Sin will crouch at your door, if you do not do what is right, but you can master it" (Genesis 4 v 7).

For me and us, in this day and age, we have the benefit of hindsight and also what all the prophets, including Jesus' Gospel, tell us, to help us to defeat sin. To try to set out in life alone and defeat sin can often be 'messy' for us. The easiest way to defeat it is to call God at every temptation. For some, that may seem like a lot of calling, and may seem to be a toil; but I tell you all, "The easiest way to defeat sin, is to call God as soon as the thought of temptation appears." God will help you in every case, all of the time – He loves us and further, He tells Moses, "I am Holy and I make My people Holy" (Leviticus 20 v 8 & 21 v 8).

The Qur'an, re-emphasises this in 7:200-201, "If Satan should prompt you to do something, seek refuge with God – He is all hearing, all knowing – those who are aware of God think of Him when Satan prompts them to do something and immediately they can see straight."

You know, if we start this practice of calling God always, at every bad thought, before long you may find yourself thanking Him for every good thought. You have started living the way of God or as the Qur'an

says, “conscious or mindful or aware of God always (Taqwá)” (See Qur’an 2:2). Jesus says we should always remain “awake,” (Matthew 24 v 42-44).

May I advise! You can’t plan this out in normal human ways – you just have to start..... Then it becomes a journey with God for life.....forever. “I am EL SHADDAI (The Almighty), walk in my ways and be blameless” (Genesis 17 v 1).

If we look back to Genesis 5 v 24, we see what happens to those who walk with God. “Enoch walked with God; then he was no more, for God took him.” Praise be God! This is the ultimate goal for us all, to be body and soul in the presence of the Almighty God.

Jesus confirms this, firstly in person at his ascension, but also with his beatitudes, “The pure in heart will see God.”

Many would argue with this, saying, no-one has and can ever see God, yet just read Genesis 18 v 1-2, “The Lord appeared to him (Abraham) by the terebinths of Mambre; he was sitting at the entrance to the tent as the day grew hot. Looking up, he saw three men standing near him.” Skip onto v 22, “The men went on from there to Sodom, while Abraham remained standing before the Lord.” Skip onto chapter 19 v 1, “The two Angels arrived in Sodom in the evening, as Lot was sitting at the gate of Sodom.” Most ten year old children can see that Abraham saw three men, One was the ALMIGHTY GOD, and the other two were Angels. Keep it simple! Why complicate the truth? Jesus is reported to have said, “No one has ever seen God, only him from Heaven has seen God.” I can’t explain this and there are those among our Christians who would say, “I’m with Jesus on this one, and all that Old Testament rubbish is only a story anyways.” I warn you, Jesus also says, “I know what kind of people you are, for you have no love in your hearts for God” (John 5 v 41-44). To say that the Old Testament is rubbish shows the height of arrogance and sheer laziness on your part, in your unwillingness to read it. If a ten year old read it and Jesus was all for children’s purity and innocence, he or she could see that Abraham saw with his own eyes God Almighty and lived. Amen.



“The Lord has told us what is good, what He requires of us is this: to do what is just, to show constant love, and to live in humble fellowship with our God. It is wise to fear the Lord” (Micah 6 v 6-9). Just another affirmation of the simplicity of God’s Message through the prophet Micah.

## Chapter 94: The Truth Chapter



God's Holy Helper

AC87

The truth is like a boat on the sea, a good strong boat. A lie is like a hole in that boat. Now many men can hold their hands on that hole to stop the water from coming in but remove them and the hole is still there. The boat will eventually flood and sink.

What about all those passengers? Some of them are so blind they don't even see the hole. There are also stubborn men on that boat who can easily call for help (let's say they have a c.b. radio or a mobile phone).

God is like the coast guard central control and is constantly waiting for calls from boats at sea, especially those with leaks. He, at a call, can send His Messiah and Angels and Holy Spirit out in the life boat to fix that leak properly.

Yet the stubborn men persist in not calling, and holding their hands on the leak saying, "All is fine," to the passengers. What will God say to those stubborn fools? Remember, the coast guard service is free of charge.

Stop all your lying and carrying on of falsehood tradition. Test your boat for the truth and for leaks. Call God just for chat, maybe He will survey it for you. What if, one day there was a boat race organised. Four boats set out. One was slow as the owner continued to check for holes and faults. Yet, even though last starting, he proceeded at a steady pace keeping in radio contact with the coast guard controller.

The other three never checked their boats and set off at an awful speed. However, unknown to them, a trouble maker from the village had put holes in all four boats the night before the race. Out of sheer pride, the leaders or captains on each boat put a man holding his hands over the holes to stop the increasing inflow of water. However, the faster they rowed the more quickly the water got through the men's fingers. Other men with bailers were told to bail the water out. All the while the captains of each boat looked across at each other with false smiles on their faces pretending all was well. You see, from each boat one could not see down to the floors of the other boats, to see the busy men working at the leaks all the while.

Now boat one, the slow one, saw that water was coming into his too and so he slowed down even further, saying, “We must have overlooked a hole.” He, the captain checked all the floor himself and found an old rag covering the hole. He saw that the boat had been sabotaged and so immediately called the head controller of the coast guard, who, in turn immediately, sent out His fastest lifeboat with capable crew to fix the leak. Once fixed, they thanked the service men and proceeded again in the race.

It was an all- day race far out to sea, and as they got further out a storm started to blow. “Steady on,” said the captain in the slow boat, “this boat may be slow but she’s built for storms.” It got worse, till the men in the other three boats who were holding and blocking the holes, were tossed around the boat, so they no longer could block the holes. All three were sinking but their stubborn leaders would not give up. As the slow boat caught up and began to overtake them, he saw that it was too dangerous to try to take the passengers onto his boat in the storm but he called the coast guard and ordered three of the fastest lifeboats to come and help.

Meanwhile, the captains of all three at this stage, were so filled with rage that they were shouting across at each other, “I’ll beat you, we are the fastest boat!” “Ours is the best!” Some of those crazy leaders even hoped that their competitors would sink so they could win at all cost!

What fools I say, and what fools the coast guard controller will say, when He gets them back to shore.

All the services and tools are there already. It was always meant to be safe and simple and enjoyable, not madness! Thanks God. Amen.

What do you think happened to the trouble maker who put the holes in the boats?

Let me tell you, the coast guard controller was also chief of police and had his best police men on the case not long after the race started. A report had already come in. The controller also had his life boats

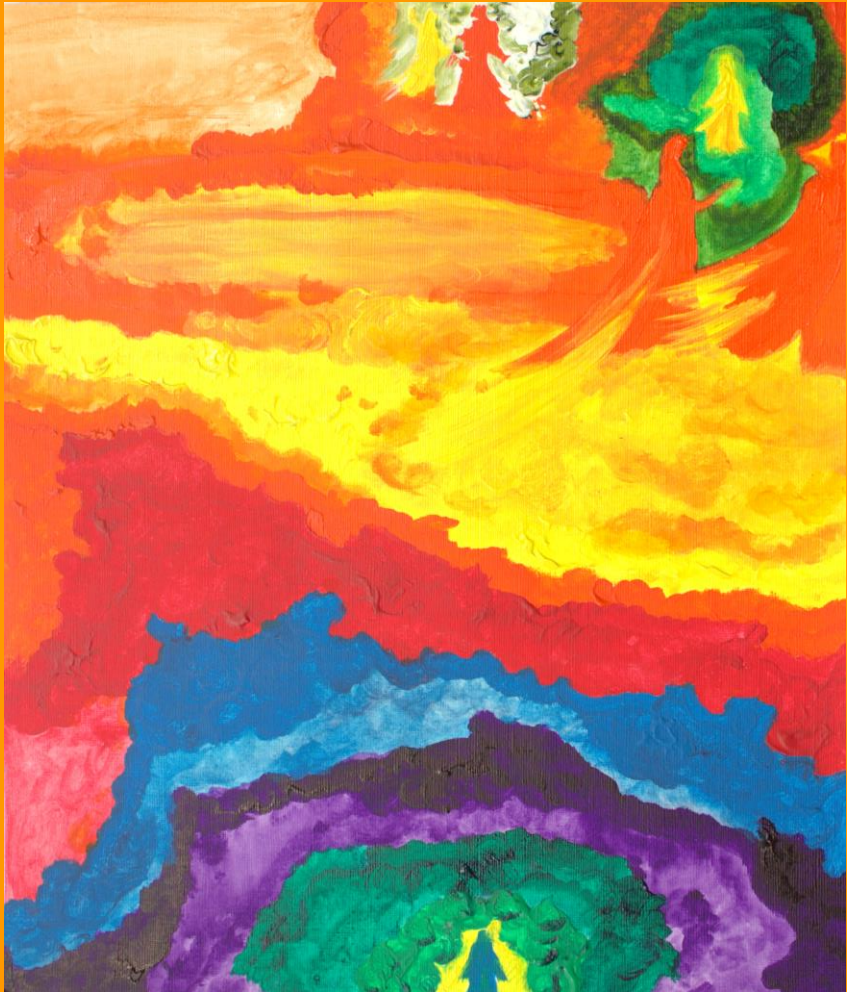
already in position, ready for the call from the various captains as a result of this report. He hadn't known the extent of the damage but He was prepared just in case, for all four radio calls. Do you think the controller was happy with the leaders and captains on each boat? What do you think he would think about the whole situation?

Amen Thank You Lord or should I call You the 'Coast guard Controller' Amen.

Praise be God for His Wisdom. Amen.

You know, stubborn pride is a very foolish thing to hold onto! Humble yourselves, all of you, before the God of Israel, the God of Jesus, The God of the entire universe. Leave the ambiguities for Him to sort out. Worship God alone and love Him with all your hearts, souls and strengths and love your neighbours as yourselves. Amen. Remember, a humble people will inherit the earth. Glory be to God, Thanks God. Amen. Amen.

# Chapter 95: “I Want Your Constant Love”



Preparing The Way

AC88

Some people, including some Angels, may say, “If you don’t break the jug it stays fixed or intact.” And this means if we don’t sin ever, then we’re fine. Some may say, “What about all the dust that gathers on the jug, that it still needs regular cleaning.” And what if you do clean it?

But with God this is not enough! These things are fine, but to really please God, we must do more. He wants a constant relationship with each and everyone of us, Angels included; not a load of shiny jugs and cups that don’t know Him personally.

God does say at one point, “I would rather have My people Know Me, than burn offerings to Me” (Hosea 6 v 6). He likes the thought of being God to everybody, including Angels, individually, all at the same time and this is not a problem to Him at all; for He is Greater than time itself. He is also so fast and so Great that He can do this easily. Even within time, He says Himself, almost with a laugh, “Did you not know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth?” (Jeremiah 23 v 24).

You see, we as people, may sometimes look at others who seem ‘squeaky-clean’ and think, “I could never be as perfect as them.” If we saw an Angel, we would most likely think this very thought; yet, with God, what seems perfect to us, may not be perfect to Him. He may see that Angel as someone who doesn’t call on Him enough. Yet, with us humans, and indeed Angels, who may feel less than perfect, well that’s the way God wants you. He wants the relationship, the constant love – He will do the moulding and the perfecting that He sees or deems necessary, in His way and in His time. Don’t wait to be perfect to call Him! He does the perfecting for us! Just call and ask Him for His guidance and for this individual relationship – He will do the rest. Thank You Father for allowing me to write for you, guided by Your Holy Spirit. Amen.

### **A Prayer - God and me:**

Father thank You for allowing me to be, just to be.  
Thank You God for creating me, simply me.  
Thank You Lord for allowing me to quest for You  
In life and for giving me this longing for You.  
Help me Father to praise You, to worship You,  
To Glorify Your Name Lord, without fear or  
Shame, ever, that I may please You and  
That You Great God, may smile when You  
Think of me and the day you decided to create  
Me, just me, Thank You Lord, for ever even  
Considering the creation of me and I pray  
Lord for all the me's that forget You and  
Never even try to find You.  
Amen.

Would you say to a blind man who has been healed and can now see,  
wear these blind folds and be blind again? Amen. Amen.

Lord, You hold up all creation, You are the source of all life, the  
continual source of all life. If You decided God, You could destroy all  
creation, the entire universe in an instant, for You alone have the  
Power to Create and Destroy, fully, anything. Amen.

Lord, do we realise how Great You are?  
Lord, do we realise how You Hold all Power in Your Hand?  
Lord, how foolish some are to doubt you. How utterly foolish they  
will feel at the moment of truth, when You choose to reveal Yourself  
and Your Judgement to the entire universe.  
Amen.

Lord, You alone are the Lord Most High God.  
Father, bless Your Messiah Jesus whom You chose  
As Your righteous king for all time, to show us  
The way to Your Mighty Self. Lord bless Your Holy Spirit  
And those in whom he works and has before,  
That we may be one Holy people before You, our One and only God.  
Lord bless those good Angels and Heavenly beings



Who try to do your will and seek to please You.  
And please Lord keep us safe from all that is evil forever Amen.  
Amen.

Praise be God Amen.  
Glory be to You God Amen.  
Glore iste vah! Amen.

Praise be to God Father Most High and Blessed be those who come in  
His Name, Praise God. Amen. Amen. Amen.

# Chapter 96: Let God Judge Please!



Into Immortality

AC89

What is the point of God saying that He will “sort out all our differences” on the day of Judgement (all of us, Jews, Christians, Muslims, etc.) in the Qur’an, if people keep on judging themselves and murdering as a result.

“Say, ‘Our Lord will gather us together, then He will judge justly between us; He alone is the All Knowing Judge.’” (Qur’an 34:26, 3:55, 22:17, 39:46 & 42:10).

I have once again heard in today’s news of an indiscriminate bombing of Christians in a church during Mass in Cairo, this very day, by a woman. Now, would any Muslim like a so called Christian to go and bomb Mecca during the Hadj pilgrimage? You are praying to God; these woman this day were more than likely praying too, to the very same God, whom they call Father and whom you call Allah.

Let’s say, Jesus, both of ours’ Messiah and prophet is just this and that God has only figuratively called him His “Son.” Let’s say, God shouted from the Heavens for all you Christians, Muslims and Jews, that Jesus is the Messiah and a prophet; would you then believe his words, the Words God gave him to speak? “Love your neighbour as you love yourself” (Matthew 22 v 39, also Leviticus 19 v 18). “Do to others as you would have them do to you” (Matthew 7 v 12). “Do not judge others, so that God will not judge you, for God will judge you in the same way that you judge others, and He will apply to you the same rules you apply to others” (Matthew 7 v 1-2 & Ezekiel 7 v 27).

If you are a Muslim you can’t just recite that you believe that Noah, Abraham, Moses and Jesus are prophets without reading their message from God the Most High. Can you not see, that you were not sent to judge humanity? What did your Qur’an tell you Abraham once said? “Peace be with you: I will beg my Lord to forgive you” (Qur’an 60:4, 19:47). What about where your own Qur’an tells you, “The Lord’s servants are those who walk humbly on earth, and who, when aggressive people address them, reply with words of peace” (Qur’an 25:63) and “How can you tell people to do what is right and forget to do it yourself” (Qur’an 2:44). Yes, directed in this case to the “children of Israel,” but will surely be directed at the fool who blows

up innocent believers in God, just because they felt like being the judge and executioner. God is the Judge!

Do the words, “God has sent a Light guiding those to the ways of peace,” mean anything to you at all? For those of you who can’t find them (See Qur’an 5:15-16).

Does anyone understand the words, “Goodness, Kindness, Peace and Love”?

Does anyone understand that we must worship God the Father, our Almighty Creator alone?

Reflection: Qur’an 49:11-13, “Believers, no one group of men should jeer at another, who may after all be better than them; no one group of women should jeer at another, who may after all be better than them; do not speak ill of one another; do not use offensive nicknames for one another. How bad is it to be called a mischief maker after accepting faith! Those who do not repent of this behaviour are evildoers. Believers, avoid making too many assumptions – some assumptions are sinful – and do not spy on one another or speak ill of people behind their backs: would any of you like to eat the flesh of your brothers back? No, you would hate it. So be mindful of God: God is ever relenting most merciful. People, we created you all from a single man and a single woman, and made you into races and tribes so that you should get to know one another. In God’s Eyes, the most honoured of you are the ones most mindful of Him: God is all knowing, all aware.” How can you read these words and not reflect?

“Love one another!” I tell you repeating what Jesus once said (John 13 v 34). “Listen Israel, the Lord is our God, the Lord alone. You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength (might),” and “Do not take revenge on anyone or continue to hate him, but love your neighbour as you love yourself. I AM THE LORD” (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 & Leviticus 19 v 18). Amen. Words given to Moses – Obey them! If God gets angry when you talk unfavourably about your brother – what will He do if you kill Him? Can’t you get it yet? God alone is the Judge! “Do not commit murder” (Exodus 20 v 13) - One of God’s Commandments for all people. Amen. Amen.

## Chapter 97: A Walk With God



The Light Passed Down

AC90

How can man give hope to the Almighty?

I say to God, “What about children and their innocence? Jesus talks of their purity” (Luke 18 v 15-17, Matthew 18 v 2-5 & Mathew 19 v 13-15).

“Will they remember Me when they grow up?” asks God.

I ask about the Christians?

“Do they look for me God the Father, or is it Mary and Jesus? How arrogant is man that he will not thank Me?”

I feel God’s despondency at the world, His utter Sadness at man’s forgetfulness and I wonder, would He like to just destroy all mankind?

Then a rainbow shines in the sky and the bright flash of Heaven to its left – maybe an Angel? (This reminds God of His promise, never to destroy the world again). I ask God whom I know is Omnipresent, “Do You Father walk as a man with me this moment and yet at a distance feel all things?”

He says, “Maybe I leave the Angels and Messiah to guard Heaven as I take a walk with those I love.”

“Mmh!” I wonder?

“I can still feel all things and am even closer to you than your guardian Angel; yet, I can also at the same time, be further away,” says God, “Yet I like to walk with man personally, sometimes; if anything happened, I would feel it at once, anywhere, in all creation.”

Then, I ask, with God’s Permission, “Lord, can I use your Holy Spirit to remember this, if you Lord, wish it written, as I am walking and may forget, or, do you want these words as an offering to You and just for You?”

The Spirit answers, “This is fine.” (Meaning, “I will remember them for you, God willing of course”).

Praise be the Lord Amen.

“Walk in My Ways and always be blameless (righteous)” (Genesis 17 v 1). “Walk with the Lord your God and always be righteous,” I say to you all!

And don’t say, “How can one be righteous?”  
I say, “Ask God and He will show you how!”

### **Reflection: Read**

1. Proverbs 3 v 6, “Remember the Lord in everything you do, and He will show you the right way.”
2. Deuteronomy 11 v 22, “Obey faithfully all the Laws that I have given you: Love the Lord your God, do everything He commands and be faithful to Him.”
3. Psalm 119 v 7 & 16-18, “As I learn Your Righteous Judgements,  
I will praise You with a pure heart.”... “Be good to me, Your servant, so that I may live and obey Your Teachings. I take pleasure in Your Laws. Open my eyes, so that I may see the wonderful truths in Your Law.”

Glory be to God Almighty Father Amen. Amen.

Later, I ask, “What about the Muslims?”

He answers, “Is it really me they want? or is it power and the right to judge they want? For I am a Loving God, not cruel and hurtful.”

I ask about the Jews?

“The good Jew will always be My child.”

There is a gay wedding in my town today and I can’t help but to think how un-Jewish us so called Christians have become. To be for God we have to be for the Law, for Jesus said, “I didn’t come to take one word of the Law away but to make its teachings come true” (See Matthew 5 v 17-20). We can’t just toss the Law away with sweeping statements like, “God is love” and “If gay men love each other, then God is there,” etc.

Read Leviticus 18 v 22 from Hebrew text, “Do not lie with a male as one lies with a woman; it is an abhorrence. I the Lord am your God.”

I ask, “Do you, all of you, really want God this day, the same God of Moses and Jesus who ‘Tolerates no rivals’? Do you want a God with all the ‘trimmings,’ i.e. all the Law? Or do you want a God ‘pruned back’ to suit your qualms and desires?”

Those who carry on as if “God is Love” etc. and don’t have any reverence for God’s Law are fools and will be shown to be at The Judgement. There will be no point saying then, “Well I didn’t really agree with it,” or, “I’m a lapsed Christian but my family were all Christians,” or, “Where is the God of love?” for you will know that God is also the Truth and is All Powerful and you will cringe at your own failure and there will be nowhere to hide, but to face God and hope for Mercy from Him. Jesus or the Angels or any prophet or Holy person will not, or cannot stand before God and complain, without Him, The Almighty willing it. Jesus never goes against His Father even unto death as was already proven at his crucifixion. He may ask for, or even beg forgiveness for someone, as he begged for his own life on the night before in Gethsemane (Matthew 26 v 39), but he knows God’s Word and Will are Final and thus have to be obeyed. Amen.

Lord be merciful and I know Lord that You are. So, I say to you, all of you humans who want salvation, “Get real with God! Get real with the same God of Moses and the Law, and Jesus, who loves and serves his Father and God Amen.”

Later still, what was Muhammad told to do? Yes, to deliver the message of the Qur’an – The Reminder, The Warner: “To turn to God and worship Him alone and yes, to do good deeds – the greatest of people are those with patience, who pardon and forgive” (See Qur’an 38:65-70, 50:45, 51:50-55, 52:29 & 88:21-22). He did not tell anyone to seek out violence by suicide bombing; use your senses! He said, “when violent people annoy you, pass by and return evil with good” (See Qur’an 25:63, 41:33-35 & 42:43).

There is no protection in saying, you are a Muslim, or a Christian or indeed you are a Jew before God, unless you do what they are



supposed to do, yes, to worship alone and to love God and to love your neighbour as yourself.

Must I shorten this for those with no understanding?

“Love God, love neighbour.”

“Love God, love neighbour.”

“Love God, love neighbour.”

If any of your future actions are going to break either of these two commandments, then, I suggest before you do it, call God and ask His opinion? He is real and He will answer you. Amen.

Remember, “Love God first, love neighbour second.”

“Love God, love neighbour.”

“Love God, love neighbour.”

“Love God, love neighbour.”

Amen.

The other night I had a dream wherein, one of these gay men, whom I know to say hello to, came to me asking for my blessing of his marriage to the other gay man at the weekend. I felt a powerful tug on myself to release this blessing but thought about God’s Law. So I said, “I cannot bless this union but I can tell you, pray to God, ask Him what to do.”

You see, in this way, we can all talk to God and no matter what, can ask for His Almighty Guidance and Advice. Ask and He will guide you. So that proverb again 3 v 6, “Remember the Lord in everything you do, and He will show you the right way.”

God does say somewhere, that a eunuch should not feel unwelcome among His people, if he obeys God’s Law and does what is right, his name will be remembered (See Isaiah 56 v 1-8) – so, I leave Judgement and Wisdom to God, who is wise in all things Amen. Mine is to worship God alone and to love Him and to love my neighbour as myself.

Praise be the Lord wow!

I talk to Jesus as my brother and friend sometimes and today I say with Jesus, “Jesus go to our Father and tell Him, we love Him, we worship Him, we gladly want to do His Will forever,” (my heart jumps at this).

Glory to You God Almighty Father Amen.

Praise be God Amen.

The Love of God is so Great, One Touch and your heart jumps with Joy and Love Amen.

## Chapter 98: The Little Egrets



Pointing To God

AC91

In the last ten years or so, the little egrets have turned up on our western shores of Ireland and have seemed to move in for good. This excites me as a lover of nature, God's Creation and is like a gift to nature lovers, to have a new species arrive on our door steps without having to travel at all to see such beauty. They are very beautiful, strikingly white birds almost enigmatic in flight and you know the funny thing is they fit; they just slot into place. One doesn't see the other birds mocking them or taunting them. God is amazing, how He can take something so different and just make it fit without upsetting the normal balance of things.

I can't help but to think of the Syrian refugees, two children of whom are starting in my daughter's school this week. God bless them, for it must be very different and strange to them to have to fit in with a new language, new culture, new surroundings, etc. and also for the parents, who being Muslims moving into a Christian society, must be strange. The Irish in my opinion, in general, are tolerant kind people. So, I hope you find your stay rewarding. They are also openly friendly and welcoming, so please try to respond to "Hellos" with a kind "Hello" back and you will find yourselves welcomed.

Believe it or not but Moses never hated Pharaoh, He basically, relayed God's Message, to release God's People back to Himself. It was Pharaoh's stubbornness that caused God to ultimately drown him and his army. Had he released the Jews when first asked, God may have left him with a blessing. Moses 'never bit the hand that fed him.' What God did to Pharaoh was a private matter. When God moves people around the world for various reasons, known to Himself, He expects that people are thankful for small mercies, not begrudging and always bickering about one's rights, etc. just thank God, and try to get on peacefully with your fellowman. Even with good reason, Moses did not judge Pharaoh, God did! Does the message of the Qur'an 'ring a bell'? "Yours is only to remind," and "God will sort all our differences on Judgement Day" (Qur'an 88:21, 3:55). Violence is not tolerated by God – "Peace" is His way (Qur'an 5:16). What did the Angels say to the shepherds at the birth of Jesus the Messiah? "Glory to God in the Highest Heaven and peace on earth to people of good will, to those with whom He is pleased."

There is a huge message in the Qur'an for all Muslims all over the world and also for Jews and Christians, "Do not spread corruption in the land" (Qur'an 2:11).

Now to all violent people (especially those who kill each other, like protestant versus catholic in the north of our country), I say, when you face God or His Messiah and Holy Angels, 'the carpet will be pulled clean from under your feet and you won't have a leg to stand on.' No one will want to know you; you will be on your own all alone, for spreading violence and corruption in the land. I would not like to have to fall where you are going to, when 'that carpet is pulled.' When groups get together and violence breaks out it is like a fire that spreads; but when you are alone before God and his chosen, you will not be so noisy, you will be a very quiet boy or girl cringing for mercy; especially when you see the destruction your violence has caused, especially to the innocent, and the knock-on effect this has to many, many families for generations, just so you had your rage fuelled up and fed with the fire of violence.

It is coming towards Christmas now, so I say, as the Angels once said to the shepherds, "Glory be to God in the Highest Heaven and peace on earth to those with whom He is pleased" (See Luke 2 v 14). Note, just an aside, as I write these words, "Shepherds in the fields" came on the radio, "Gloria in Excelcious Deo."  
Praise God Amen.

Why do you think God permits these words in the Qur'an, "I will judge between you regarding your differences." (Qur'an 3:55 & 39:46). The best way anyone can spread God's Message across the entire world is to start with yourself. Do good deeds! Yes, of course worship God the Father alone, "who alone is God" (John 5 v 44), but you must do these yourself and then others will see how happy you really are serving God and by your good example you will shine. This is the real way to spread God's Message, not by violence. Is Jesus not one of the most famous and well known people to have ever lived? His way was "peace." "Love one another" (John 13 v 34), his very words, that he practised, by his example, not just talk! Do you think in two thousand years time that the 9/11 suicide bombers into the twin

towers in America, will be remembered for spreading God's Message of "Peace"? "Do not cause or spread corruption in the land." (Qur'an 2:11).

Peace be with you all this Christmas, the celebrated birth of Christ the Messiah, Jesus.

**A Parable:**

There was once a donkey who brayed loudly over a wall. From the top of another wall, a cock crowed answering the donkey's bray. They kept this up as the prophet walked by between them. He had with him, a bag of grain and left a pile for both the donkey and the cock, who kept the raucous going, not seeing their food, some crows flew in and ate up all the grain. Listen if you have ears!

Jesus raised his hands to Heaven. Why? To Glorify God his Father!  
"Jesus melts the heart with reality!" This is the Word of the Lord  
Amen.

Now to all Christians, Jews and Muslims alike, let me tell you something very private, and I am a Christian:

When my boy, who is now with God (in Heaven), was sick and had been re-diagnosed with secondary cancer (This is painful for me), I lay beside him in bed one night as he slept, holding him, always begging God to let him stay, yet accepting God's Will, as God's Way is always best Amen; anyways, as he slept he mumbled as if in conversation and these were his words, "Allah...(as if in conversation with God), so You will help me....(as if in acceptance of the fact that he was going to die)." (I am crying for I will never forget these words, God willing). Amen.

**Chapter 99: A Story to**  
**Prove a Point**



**God The Great King**

AC92

The courageous lorry driver all in the name of ‘Islam’?  
Let’s say twelve killed - yes murdered.

Person 1. Let’s say, a boy who has no mother and is terminally ill in hospital; in his short life, he befriended a nurse who was like the mother he never knew. She went out to buy the little fellow a Christmas present when ‘God’s great messenger’ came and smashed her skull against the stall. “Where’s Mary?” says the little boy this day as he waits for the kind nurse whom ‘Allah and His courageous lorry driver’ has relieved the world off this day.

Person 2. Just an old man, a nobody?

Person 3. Another old lady who is out shopping for her sick husband who’s at home in bed.

Person 4. A Muslim getting flowers for his newly pregnant wife, he was elated with joy praising Allah all the way to the stall.

Persons 5. 6. 7. Three little sisters singing Christmas carols for Jesus and his Father the Lord – mangled, Christian children.

Person 8. A refugee from a poor country come to find a new life.

Person 9. Head carer of an orphanage.

Person 10 & 11. An Imam and his son.

Person 12. Wife of a prophet of God, a Jewish man.

Now, without comment read and understand, Qur’an 49:11-13,  
“Believers, no one group of men should jeer at another, who may after all be better than them; no one group of women should jeer at another, who may after all be better than them; do not speak ill of one another; do not use offensive nick names for one another. How bad it is to be called a mischief-maker after accepting faith! Those who do not repent of this behaviour are evil doers. Believers avoid making too many assumptions – some assumptions are sinful – and do not spy on



one another or speak ill of people behind their backs: would any of you like to eat the flesh of your dead brother? No, you would hate it. So be mindful of God: God is ever relenting, most Merciful. People, We created you all from a single man and a single woman, and made you into races and tribes so that you should get to know one another. In God's Eyes, the most honoured of you are the ones most mindful of Him: God is all Knowing, all Aware."

As this murderer stands before God (The real Allah) he is reminded of:

Person 1. The kind nurse, who on her way home from work every night called to a small church to pray to God the Father, to look after her little sick boy as she wasn't married either and felt like a mother to this little boy. She would then light a candle for him. God Speaks, "Do you think sinner, that this woman with kind heart was a true believer? Answer Me now!"

Person 2. The old man, this 'nobody' fought Hitler's army in world war two, who were annihilating God's own people the Jews. He lost a leg trying to save a Jewish boy in the war but thought it all in the line of duty and his devout devotion to God, Christianity and righteousness. He had a plastic leg fitted and struggled on in life praising God even though he never married. God, "Would you like to lose a leg sinner? Answer Me now!"

Person 3. This old lady was the kindest old Christian woman and used to collect for various charities all her life, including the Syrian refugees (yes Muslims). When taunted about 'Bloody murdering Muslims' she would say, "They are all God's children." God, "Stand up now brave 'Jihad warrior' sinner, fool!"

Person 4. The elated father to be, God: "What about this poor, husband-less woman, who is going to have a very sickly child, with whom she will find great struggle now to rear and provide for? – Fool sinner!"

Persons 5, 6 & 7.

God, “These three little girls used to lift My Heart in these dark days and children singing give hope to My Messiah Jesus! Fool-sinner look at their parent’s grief. One father has already turned against Me because of you and has started to drink to fill his pain. One father has sworn revenge against all Muslims, as a consequence, but he will mellow with time for I will help him. Look at the mothers – feel the pain in their broken hearts!”

Person 8. A devout Muslim but a quiet man who praised God reverently and thanked Him deeply every day for bringing him safely out of a war-torn country.

God, “Do you know” says God, “This man lost all his family to lunatics like you and he still praises Me every day? This is what I call devotion, foolish murderer.”

Person 9. The orphanage carer,

God: “Look into the eyes and hearts of all these orphans, this carer was a devout Christian, who lived what he believed and a great friend to my son Jesus.”

“Grunt” from the sinner.

“What?” says God, “I know what you are thinking. Would you dare tell me, Whom I can call My Son or not?”

Enter Gabriel – God speaks, “Kneel before Me and do not speak! Do you think this man is a worthy Muslim?”

Gabriel, “No Lord, a murderer with a cold heart – I would put him in Hell.”

God, “Get out now!”

Person 10 & 11. A kind Imam, who tried to pass on the message of “Peace” to his congregation and taught his son from an early age in the “Ways of Peace.” He would say, “Son, Allah is the One God, God of Muslims, God of Christians (they call Him ‘Father’) and God of Jews (they sometimes call Him ‘El Shaddai’ which means The Almighty in Hebrew) but son, importantly, He is the Same to all.”

God: “A true Imam, sinner and his son was going to follow in his dad’s footsteps.”

Murderer, “Groan, I’m sorry.”

God, “Sorry, you fool, had you become an Imam, you would have brewed up hatred and more killers and murderers with no love in their hearts. This is not Islam – where are the good and kind deeds?”  
Murderer, “Cry-sorry-where is Muhammad dear God?”  
God, “Do you think he would wish to talk to a perverter of the Qur’an?”

Person 12. God, “You have killed the wife of my prophet, a Jew in a foreign land, whom I am personally training in the ‘Ways of Peace’ to join Muslims, Christians and Jews before Me together. Do you think the act of murdering his wife in the cause of what you think Islam should be helps My case for world peace before Me, the One God. How can I heal this scar as he loved his wife deeply? You Imbecile! What about your own wife? Do you hear her cries and prayers every night and see her tears as she begs Me to soften your heart to one of love?”

Enter Jesus with a message:

“Father, all those this man has murdered have now forgiven him; I also forgive him, for I see a glimmer of hope beneath that tough exterior.”

Lorry driver cries.

Jesus, “Lord, he is only a boy, forgive him, let me help him please!”

God, “Take him out of My sight for now – I will deal with him later.”

This is only a story God has allowed me to speak conditionally in His Name to stress these points:

1. Who are we to judge?
2. Do not assume that others are worse than yourself.
3. Violence is not tolerated by God – He really, does want peace and this is all of ours’ chance in life to seek Him out, the Almighty – to worship Him alone and try to get to know Him in a very real way, desiring His Guidance in everything, in all our lives. Once Judgement comes and we see, we will never get this wonderful opportunity to know Him in Spirit, the same way again, so USE IT! Amen. Now is your chance to climb God’s ladder and get closer to Him. Amen.

4. Murder is a grave sin in God's Eyes; no matter how a murderer tries to cover his guilt. God thought so disgustingly of murder that He made it one of the ten Commandments given to Moses for all humanity. Exodus 20 v 13 "DO NOT COMMIT MURDER." You can feel free to twist the meaning of the Qur'an to suit your idealisms and say, "Muhammad said" for the Law of Moses is for all time to come – you can't change it Amen.

You fools may feel that you are in a war against all non-Muslims but God alone Knows who are the true believers. Do you really, think that murder spreads Islam? Do you not see that it turns people against Muslims in general, many of whom, I feel are good devout true believers who practise Tawid and Taqwá. These are the ones who may then suffer for your foolish sinful murder. For example, children in schools of relatives who had someone killed by isis or similar body, may unjustly ridicule the other good Muslim children – then they have a 'chip' on their shoulder's until they meet some lunatic trainer in hatred and the 'circle of hate' starts all over again. You must live in peace – you must break the circle of hate – start with yourself – believe in God and do good deeds, which include, "Do not commit murder." Amen.

5. Hatred is a very dangerous thing! Hatred is a very dangerous thing ultimately for its holder.
6. If another super-power (country) arose, and it hated Muslims and tried to wipe them off the face of the planet – who do you think would fight for your protection? I would say Christians in the west would be your closest allies as they were the Jew's in world war two. Think isis, before you make enemies of your friends. If a force of non-believers (atheists) rose to power, where would you then stand? Try to use your heads for once.
7. The reason I am so against all this so called religious war and I love real Muslims, Christians and Jews etc. (God knows I do) who try to keep God's Commandments given to Moses for all humanity, forever, is, well, you are using the Name of the Lord our God for personal hatreds and this makes me boil. The Lord is a good, kind, merciful and forgiving God not a murdering monster. You all must learn to live "the ways of peace"

(Qur'an 5:16). You can't enter Heaven with hatred in your hearts; even if allowed to stay you couldn't, for you would want to leave and act on your hatred – so pray to God now to cleanse your hearts – so you may be fit for Heaven. Amen.

# Chapter 100: The Shekinah and The Field



Journey To God

AC93

I see the Shekinah most days of the week, but only last night was I given a further explanation from God Himself.

Firstly, when God created the universe – the first thing that came out of Himself to surround everything before it was made was His Own Glorious Light of Orange, or Holy Fire or the Shekinah. It was in and through and surrounded all things created in time.

Out of This came the other Heavenly Lights, firstly, the Yellow Light of the Messiah, out of which came the Red Light of Heavenly Joy, where Heavenly Beings and Angels originated from and where those deemed worthy from life return to. God shows His Face in this Light and above, when He Wills of course. Then came the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit and even though the Holy Spirit and certain Higher Angels called the Torshon can reside in the Orange Light and originated therein, for the most part, the Spirit travels in his own Realm of Blue Light. Amen.

Below this are three other Heavenly Realms Purple, Pink and Green, where Angels and good spirits from life may live.

I have always taken solace from the fact that God is Omnipresent or as He says Himself, “I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth” (Jeremiah 23 v 24). He was Himself through all things, Personally, within the Shekinah until He made the World. I have only learned this myself last night.

He told me that he is in all solid things on earth and is through and in all of Heaven (all Realms) from Green up to Orange. However, He has left the world i.e. the area or space below Heaven and between all things solid (physical) empty on His part. I found this hard to take at first and have asked various questions about this and have received answers to all.

Firstly, what about thought? And God says thought is Heavenly physical, so He is in and can feel all, like the good fruit and poisonous fruit (See Psalm 33 v 15 “He forms all our thoughts.”) However, between people and sometimes within their own spirit space can move

other spirits made by God – this is the playing field or the light of grey. “This, the world, is God’s testing ground.” Amen.

This places a huge responsibility on everyone of us, to call God so He may own and live in and guide us individually in His Own Light, in our own spirit spaces which are through and around our physical beings. If we don’t ask then any number of testing spirits can enter it and some may not be for the good (God willing of course, for nothing good or bad can ever happen without God’s permission – See Qur’an 64:11). This explains why Jesus says, “I saw Satan falling out of Heaven like lightning,” which means he has been allowed to roam within the world or the field or this spirit space between and through us all. No need to fear however, for as soon as we call God or even think the thought, God is in, right through all of our beings.

Now, I felt let down, like God, why would You leave us all alone? And He answers, “Not quite, as my Holy Spirit lives through all of this grey light and He reports everything back to me.”

When God was telling me this, He was (even though I did not physically see Him) in the world Himself, above and in front and slightly to my left. He had stepped out of the Shekinah to talk to me and explain these things in an easy to understand way to me. He then said, “I am now stepping back into the Shekinah which you can see and can move easily around as I do not like the un-holiness of the world (the grey light). Amen. Thanks God You Little Beauty.

When I see the Shekinah, it’s like an outline of a form of a being that moves out of my control before me. Sometimes, I see more forms arising beside or within This and I’m not sure, but maybe the Higher Angels (The Torshon), it’s like I see their outlines. Amen.

I tell God, “I don’t need to see more,” for His perfect timing is perfect, for when we fully see Heaven is for Him to know; for He is all Wise Amen. We will then be ready. Amen.



This field or world thing, is well explained by Jesus in his parables (e.g. Matthew 13 “The parable of the sower”), given by his Father of course for us to learn from.

Because God’s Light (Shekinah) is in the physical part of every human, God can ultimately permit or not permit the entrance of spirits. Also because the Holy Spirit is through all the physical and spiritual within the world, there is no doubt who is Holy, for he is God’s witness. The Messiah can also travel through the Spirit’s Light of Blue – through grey, so also helping where he can.

Angels can move unseen through this grey light too, within their own Light of Purple. They can also, like God with me last night, walk or move within this spiritual ‘field’ or space unseen by humans for the most part, yet seen by the spirits in the grey light. When they do this, they have authority, as the bad spirits generally run or move away when they see God’s Angels coming. Amen.

This, I felt earlier this morning puts huge importance on us being Holy for God and more, we can actually help God who has chosen for the most part to stay out of the field, as He wishes to remain completely Holy. This also explains why, when God came to Moses and the Israelites, He covered Himself in cloud and fire, to protect His Holiness, and us from it. Amen.

This also explains why Jesus filled with the Holy Spirit fought the evil one and the powers of darkness. For example, when he laid his hands on many people, evil spirits would depart from them. Various sicknesses would depart from them as Jesus commanded them to leave. We are told by the apostles that the Holy Spirit has complete control and supremacy over all evil. They proved this, as they executed the continuation of Christ’s work and cast out much evil and sickness, themselves under the control of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Jesus would often command the sickness or evil spirit to release her or him as if the person was under the control or power of the evil one Satan – remember God has supreme authority over all and would have permitted these situations to arise. Amen.

In our world today, so much badness and evil may sneak in as many of us modern people become utterly complacent and eventually Godless. We may think we are still Christian, yet we have become scientologists and seem to live two separate lives, the ‘real world’ i.e. science, evolution, ‘reality man’ and the hopeful, maybe spiritual, like, “if there is a God He would do....” Or “I’m a spiritualist but I don’t believe in any of that God nonsense – ‘mother earth’ etc.”

Complacency is all around us, and we don’t even see it. Our excuse is often, “We are too busy for all that type of thing.” We may even feel that religion is old fashioned and often subconsciously associate it with bygone ways that we deep down don’t ever want to return to like, ‘simple farmers’.

Who in our western world wants to be a simple farmer or gardener this day? We may even look down on Muslims and traditional Jews as backward goat and sheep farmers – yet if God returned, I feel He would want this very simplicity returned. Are we really happy with all our modern conveniences and pollutants?

Well, let me tell you, this very religious complacency allows all sorts of bad spirits to move in on us and even Satan’s very devilry as he slyly moves in, we start to forget God and prayer (talking to God) and before we know it we are tested into saying and doing un-Holy things, that even become ‘normal’ to us.

I was watching television recently and an American cook show was on and I was appalled at the utter disregard these young Americans had for the name of God, like, “My God this” and “My God that” and “Oh my God” in almost every sentence. It’s a disgrace you know and we don’t even see it. This is the devil at work, for if we pull back the curtain we see that this is taking the Lord’s name for misuse, which breaks the third Commandment of God given to Moses. “Do not use My Name for evil purposes, for I, the Lord your God, will punish anyone who misuses My Name” (Exodus 20 v 7).

To break this Commandment in almost every sentence is a horror and yet many young people don’t even notice doing it. “We never meant it like that.” “We were only joking.” “Lighten up man it’s only a figure

of speech.” Let me tell you, Jesus tells us, “Every useless word will be judged.” (Matthew 12 v 36) So, whose real now? We must learn to watch or control our speech – the apostles speak of one of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is “Self-control” but I make it easier, call God our Father in every thought – ask Him to be your Controller, and ask Him to guide your every thought and action forever and He will. He loves being God. He loves to guide. He loves respect, continual, not just ‘switch on switch off’ into ‘God mode’. You know the Muslim word or Arabic “Taqwá” comes close and I can’t help to think when Muslims see some of our western complacent practices they must be appalled as one of their basic trainings is “respect for God who alone is God.” They wouldn’t dream of saying, “Oh My God!” or the likes, disrespectfully. God sees straight through international and religious boundaries to the ones who actually keep His Commandments – do you?

You know this complacency really, oversteps the bounds and I find it totally appalling to watch a very famous Christmas film – a children’s film wherein the mother uses the truly sinful phrase, “I would sell my soul to the devil himself.” You know, I have watched this film numerous times and find it amazing how many don’t even comment on the abhorrence of this sentence. Complacency at its best! We are asleep! Wake up! Christians can you not see how devilry sneaks in? Your children need your guidance, not your overlooking of sin. I pointed this out to my own children and when they come to this sentence thereafter, they cringe at its abhorrence for they now see it. Children very often, only need the merest of hints and they see! So please, parents of today, guide your children to sight. (Their Guardian Angels are also always prompting, and your confirmation reinforces this Amen). As it says in the Qur’an 49:12, “Believers avoid making too many assumptions – some assumptions are sinful.” There are many lessons us westerners can learn from the Qur’an.

Let us all decide today, to help our God the Almighty. The simplest way to do this is just “Call Him!” Once God is called, you empower Him to enter your spirit space and protect and guide you ever after – just do it! Amen.

The Shekinah also surrounds all evil, so it is under God's watch. Someday the Holy Fire of the Shekinah will emerge into the evil realm and burn it (The destroying fire of Hell). Jesus speaks of "The One to fear is God who can destroy body and soul in the fires of Hell" (Matthew 10 v 28).

Also, Jesus says, "We will all be purified by fire as salt purifies a sacrifice" (Mark 9 v 49). If you are pure and already live in God's Light you are already living in His Holy Fire and you won't be burned, for you are worthy to be there by God's own welcome. How does one get to this Level of Holiness? "Call God!" Ask Him to make you Holy? "I am The Lord, I am Holy, and I make My People Holy" (Leviticus 21 v 8).

Just read Leviticus 22 v 31-33, "The Lord said, 'Obey My Commands; I am The Lord. Do not bring disgrace on My Holy Name; all the people of Israel must acknowledge Me to be Holy. I am The Lord and I make you Holy; and I brought you out of Egypt to become your God. I am the Lord.'"

Finally, when the Shekinah surrounds and engulfs all evil and burns and burns, what will eventually be left, will be a tiny dark spot (the "Pea"), which God will destroy completely when He chooses, for He never wanted to completely scientifically fully destroy (uncreate) anything. Yet He will destroy evil forever. Amen. Amen. Amen.

The lord says, "Names, famous names, even those deemed Holy by humanity are only names to Me. Some of these may well be arrogant, constant complainers and arguers in My Presence. I will leave a humble people on the earth."

"The arrogant will be destroyed."

So, I say to you all, "Humble yourselves before God!"

Thanks also God for those humble and often underrated and little thought of, Angels and Your Holy Spirit, who work tirelessly for Yourself. Amen. Just this day, twice I was reminded to collect my daughter from school as my wife was busy. The first reminder prepares us, the second – just go! And lo and behold, 'bang on time' -

perfect. I think back to times where, when I didn't have an alarm clock set, and I was woken up 'bang on time' more than once.

Things, often unnoticed by us, happen like this all the time – I feel our Angels and the Holy Spirit sometimes prompting and working with us in 'the field' by God's Divine Orchestration. "What an Orchestrator! I told you before He likes being God, it is when we forget Him that trouble starts. Amen."

Happy Christmas, the birth of our Messiah, our saviour, to all of you. Bless you all in the name of God the Almighty and only God, our Father, in the name of Jesus called His "Son" by God Himself and the Holy Spirit, God's Holy Helper Amen. Praise be God Amen (See Matthew 3 v 17, 17 v 5, 28 v 19-20 & John 14 v 16-17. Amen).

Not everyone lives in the Holy Spirit as God would like but I am told this night (Christmas Eve 2016), by the Angels in Purple Light who work with us humans, that "All good deeds are recorded by us," to our (us humans) credit. God accepts this. When I hear a thought from Angels, I firstly offer it back to God to double check. Sometimes, God okays this and sometimes the Holy Spirit just prompts with "This is fine." We must learn to check everything with God – This way lies and falsehood are eliminated by God and His Holy Spirit. Amen.

Man needs spiritual food to develop. The ideal situation in God's eyes is, we take in the Word of God (which is in the Yellow Light) into our hearts, which is a seed that lives in and grows in our hearts into a plant of Faith, watered by the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit (The water of life), eventually producing a harvest for God as a full ear of corn or many seeds. Humans often turn to the 'biscuit crumbs' of gossip for a quick feed, yet, there is no sustenance in these. In God's Mercy, He allows us, sometimes, the bread of life to eat as He is Merciful. So He can toss out bits of Heavenly bread for us to eat, which has much more sustenance than the 'biscuit crumbs' of gossip and idle chat; yet it is not the seed or Living Word that grows – it is cooked bread and is a Mercy from God to us. The Angels are allowed to hand this bread of life out to us. These are the good deeds and kind thoughts that are presented to us each day. To eat them and digest them, we must act on them. Amen. Glory be to God. Amen.

### **A Prayer:**

Glory to God in the Highest

Glory to God in the Highest Heaven

And praise Him for His Messiah and his dedication to You God.

Amen. Amen.

Glory to God in the Highest Heaven

And peace to people who please Him. Amen. Amen.

Glory to God in the Highest Heaven

For His helping Angels and Holy Spirit and all good Heavenly Beings  
who

Try to please our God. Amen. Amen. Amen. Praise be the Lord.

Amen.

Later, the question has arisen from the Angels as Jesus once said,  
“When two of you agree on something in my name it shall be done for  
you.” So Jesus is my witness and also the Holy Spirit and I also put it  
to God our Father; what about a nation of total non-believers? Are  
they like animals, who when they die just return to the soil and  
because they never knew God at all how can they be worthy of  
anything more? Mmh?

Well, God is Wise and The Angels wonder about this before the  
Judgement Day, so it is not a worry on that Day?

Well, the answer is, God has given all people Angels to guide, prompt  
and record their lives’ works and when they come before God, these  
Angels will plead their cases. Thus, even if someone who never even  
heard of God in this life, and yet still listens spiritually to the prompts  
from his or her Angel and thus responds in a kind way, God may  
allow these to pass into the first Heaven and even up to the second,  
that of pure innocence, as with children, depending on their actions.  
Amen

26 December St. Stephen’s day. A very important person in my eyes,  
as at his stoning to death, on looking up to Heaven opened, he saw,  
“The Son of man standing at the right-hand side of God” (Acts 7 v  
56), explaining that God and Jesus His Messiah are two persons to be  
seen (when God permits) side by side. It takes the confusion out of

‘Jesus being the face of God’ so often mis-interpreted by lazy Christians who don’t want more than skin deep, so as not to have to change anything in their lives, e.g. “father Johnnie said Jesus is God and that’s fine for me!” I say, “Seek to understand, for Jesus said, ‘the one who alone is God’ (See John 5 v 44).”

God does give Jesus everything in creation and whatever he may ask for, as God totally trusts Jesus and Jesus, “never does anything on his own authority” without first consulting God (See John 5 v 30).

However, Jesus in the role of God’s shepherd, in the very end will hand kingship and all authority back to God (St. Paul’s first letter to the Corinthians 15 v 28) and will eternally be a brother to those saved, before One God, as it was supposed to be all along – we have complicated things! – therefore God chose His Messiah to shepherd us back to Himself and the right way. He is God’s “suffering servant” who will succeed in his task (Isaiah 52 v 13).

We, as humans, when we sin often try to hide it. But with God, this is all wrong, as soon as we think sin, or act on it, hand it back to God. This is not defiling God, for God knows what to do with evil thoughts and sin. He, in effect, can ‘bin it’. He sees all and knows all and can put all in its proper place, so don’t hide sin from God and don’t try to ignore temptation – offer it up to God – it may be the evil one tempting you. God is our protector. Amen. (See Qur’an 7:200-201).

# Chapter 101: The Soul



Faith Rewarded

AC94



The Angels are all around, I feel them, they are here since last night. I have been called by God, “Your name means ‘Teacher of Angels.’” I don’t boast about this, for I know the only way one can ever teach, is to pass on the Message from God. So, all praise and thanks go straight to God the Almighty Creator our Father Amen. We, as humans are in this wonderful position, ‘further away’ from God (for a while) than Angels (See Hebrews 2 v 6-9 & Psalm 8 v 4-6), but because of this we have a greater need to listen blindly to God, to every Word that He may give us. We have to learn to listen and can, or I wouldn’t be able to write this book! Angels on the other hand see more, so tend to believe less of what they may Spiritually hear; they often ‘close shop’ or close their ears and hearts to spiritual development and accept more of what they see. For example, when they see and hear a prophet or saint preach on earth, they can see (God permitting of course) the preachers Heavenly Light or Lights glow – so they know this guy has a Message from God and desire strongly to surround him and listen and may even learn from the said prophet or saint etc. One thing, I feel they don’t like is cruelty to animals or children, I have learned this.

Another writer, I have respect for (Lorna), has wrote much on angels, maybe even guided by them and also may I add, maybe even misguided.

I feel I am sent by God to correct some of her mistakes. Firstly, she has said, “Angels don’t have souls.” Well, I say, (from God) Angels may not see their own souls, for they are in a deeper or higher or closer to God Light; for example, angels that work close to humans are in the Heavenly Light of Purple, (for the most part) yet their souls are in God’s Light of Orange. They can’t see this yet, so God has it this way, so Angels can or have to learn to trust in God’s hidden side, like us humans, for them to develop further. Angels often accept their lot and may think they are not worthy to develop, for they know deep down that humans can ‘pass them out’ and get closer to God. However, God is no fool and has left it that angels can progress if they are willing to listen and learn and humble themselves to this. This is where the temptation of arrogance, pride and jealousy can and has hindered Angels from development in the past. God is wise, so Wise you see.

Sometimes Angels feel like they have to do it all themselves, so that they can kind of show off to God in a quite childish way, almost harmless. But, nonetheless, God wants all His creatures of intelligence to call Him first and in all situations, so we enable Him, Himself, to be our very help, so that we all need Him always Amen. He is God and if He had a need, then He needs to be needed. He doesn't need heroes. He thinks heroes are those who obey Him always, for He then makes them heroes. This is why God so often says, "NEVER FORGET ME!"

Glory be to God Amen. "Wow!" say the Angels.

Next point, Lorna says Elijah the prophet is an Angel. Think about this Lorna – this then means by your own words that Elijah doesn't and never did have a soul. I say, "Leak in the bucket Lorna!" Elijah was and still is a prophet taken back up to Heaven in bodily form and because of this is like the Angels – Note, Jesus also says, "After the Judgement we will be like Angels" (Luke 20 v 36) i.e. body and soul re-united. To explain a little further, prophets on earth, may work in the Purple Light of the Angels and thus ascend to the third Heavenly Realm, whereby they live in the Heavenly Light of Purple; this is a royal colour. If the prophet is already in bodily form like an Angel, then he may stay in this Light.

Normally, if a prophet has passed away or has been separated body and soul and is deemed worthy he or she may ascend to the Red Light Heaven where they may see God on occasion, but can no longer be directly involved with helping humans. They are in the Heavenly Light of Joy awaiting Judgement day Amen. In Elijah's case, he is still body and soul, so he still can help, he is like an Angel and may still have an important role to play on earth. "Wow!" says someone in the Purple Light. This way, we can also keep the Law of the Torah, which forbids us contact with spirits of the dead (See Leviticus 20 v 27).

For those in this Purple Light, you can still climb closer to God, you are not just stuck in the Purple Heavens. The Holy Spirit, humble as he is, is through your very beings and you can easily attain this Light (Blue) by asking God and asking Him to help you to listen to His

Spirit instructing you, with the possibility of brotherhood in Christ the Messiah, whose Light is above that of the Spirits Blue Light in Yellow, and even ultimately ascending with Christ to the Glorious Light of God in Orange. Jesus has kind of surprised me, in that he so wishes to remain, “with us always” (See Matthew 28 v 20), “till the end of the age” and that he himself has become a little apprehensive to the thought of his own final ascension into the Light of God’s Own Glory in Orange. However, he, Jesus, has nothing to fear because we as humans (and Angels), we often think getting closer to God is going Further away from where we are now, thus we think that it may be a little uncomfortable having to move. However, closer to God is always nicer and may even feel ‘closer to ourselves’ than we already are, for God is our very essence. He is in all of us and can be more so at our own invitation to Him. There is nothing to be frightened of with God – He made us, He is before us, He is behind and in front of and all around and all through our very beings and all He asks, is that we invite Him in to help us in everything. He is everything in us already and more but He gave us the choice to call Him or not to, to obey Him or not to.

He is also Wise and unseen to us. He has His Holy Spirit working in us at a deeper level already, so when it comes to the day to move up a level (or in other words Heavenly Realm or Light), the ‘groundwork’ is already done for us. I know this, for a few months ago I was being prepared by the Holy Spirit to enter God’s Glorious Light of Orange (remember even though the Spirit has his own Realm of Blue Light he is also welcome and may work in God’s Own Light of Orange). So, on the day I was to enter, I was like Jesus is now, a little apprehensive. However, the Holy Spirit in full Orange Light stepped into and completely filled my own spirit space, given to us all by God and I turned to the Spirit and said, “Is that it? Is that all?” He said to me, “Happy for you that, that is all, for in this way you are fully prepared for God Almighty to, if He wished, step inside you.” And so God has thus purified me for Himself. I don’t really feel any different, for I have not so noticed God’s Preparations along the way, for He develops us at our own paces and within our own capabilities. This comes into its own though, when God returns in Person with His Messiah, for I am fully ready by God’s Own Preparation and thus will

feel only Great Glory on that Day. It also means, that if and when God needs me, I am fully ready and waiting for Himself to use me how He wishes Amen. God is so surprised, even shocked at how little, people and Angels have availed of this free service and development. Jesus, you have nothing to fear for the Holy Spirit has already filled your spirit space with His and thus God's own Light of Orange, even though you see your own spirit in Yellow Light (your own), which it is, but your very soul which is through your spirit at a deeper level is filled already with God's Own Light of Orange, so that when you step up to God's Own Light of Glory for Judgement Day, you won't feel any different, God has the 'Ground work' already done for you – there is nothing to be afraid of! When God gives you Glory then Jesus, your soul and spirit and strength and mind will be fit to handle it.

By the way, if this Glory or God's Light, was entered into an unprepared person, well, that person would explode and burn up. Remember God is Holy! Remember God's Own Word's, "I am the Lord, I am Holy and I make My People Holy" (Leviticus 21 v 8) Amen. Amen. Amen.  
Glory be to God the Almighty Amen.

Your soul is thus that part within and through your spirit – the deepest part of you and is so precious to God. Your spirit (or spirit space) surrounds your soul to the exterior of which ever Realm you may be in; thus, your spirit must also be prepared for advancement to the next Level too. Your heart is the centre of your soul wherein God can sow the seed of Love and from where your plants of Faith start to grow, ultimately filling your mind up through which you reach Heaven and the Helpers of God, the Angels and Holy Spirit and Torshon can attend its and thus your real needs. Amen.

Thus, an Angel's soul can be in a deeper Realm than the Angel sees and the Holy Spirit and God's Holy Torshon may already be working there, just as you (Angels) may be working in and with humans. Glory be to God Amen. Glory to God in the Highest. "Glory to God in the Highest Heaven" (Luke 2 v14).  
Amen. Amen.

# Chapter 102: The Guardian Angel



God Our Father

AC95

The other day, my wife's guardian Angel revealed itself to me in the Pink Light, saying that its job is to protect the innocent part or the inner child in us all. I said to my brother recently, that deep down, we are all actually ten year olds, us adults each with our own individual experiences of life. Some may choose to act the part of characters, yet at the core we are children.

When we face daily duties etc. we often have to put on our 'rain coats' to the exterior world. This is our spirits protecting us, our own spirits, within our spirit spaces. It tries to protect our inner soul wherein our true feelings lie. Sometimes, when we return home to our own privacy, we, like a coat taken off, relax our spirits and thus reveal, or let our souls 'breathe'. Some people try all sorts of things to take this 'coat' off and thus relax our souls but find it hard to. The easiest way, is through a little prayer to God. Actually, it is with our souls that we praise God, guided by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit moves within these guardian Angels too, prompting and guiding them, as with ourselves, to enable them to give us extra help and encouragement and support when we need it. These guardian Angels love us unconditionally, almost like a mother does her child. They are our friends and supporters and guides. One may ask, do we need to contact them or talk to them? The answer is, no we don't need to; all we need to talk to is God our Father, yet, we can as friends, before One God. These are not spirits of the dead, which God forbids us in the Law of Moses to contact (Leviticus 20 v 27), but individual beings apart from us that are there to help as God's guides.

For example, last night whilst I watched tv. by myself in our sitting room, the Spirit of a recently departed friend of myself and work colleague and friend of my wife, was allowed to enter my house, the room I was in. I felt it clearly, she was a lovely woman in life and felt peaceful and warm in spirit. I asked God, "What's going on?" And the Holy Spirit answered, "Her Angel is allowed to guide her in here to see something and learn some lessons." I asked the Holy Spirit, "So people can develop after death then?" (This is a question I have asked God for some time now) and He replied, "Here is the evidence." So, God answered my prayer and helped this lady develop in some way all

at the same time. He is truly a Wonderful Orchestrator of life. Glory be to God!

Note, I did not “contact” the woman but God allowed me to feel or know it was happening, as a lesson to me. I have now, this minute, received another answer to another question. The spirit of a person, as in life surrounds and carries the soul after passing on out of their bodies. Does the words, “Into Your Hands Father I commend my spirit,” (Luke 23 v 46) remind you of someone? Yes, Jesus on the cross as he died.

The Angels of God and your personal guardian Angel may then guide your spirit to wherever God allows. The Holy Spirit to God, is like His housekeeper. He is through our spirits, and the Angels, including bad ones and all, on the ‘playing field of life’ and in Heaven also, but one of His most important jobs is to prepare our spirit spaces (our ‘Houses’) for God, so, in the perfect situation, God can travel into our ‘cleaned and prepared houses’ for a visit or indeed live therein eternally.

Jesus, whilst he awaits “The end of the age” (See Matthew 28 v 20), and Judgement day, spends much of his time busily working alongside other good Angels in the Light (Blue) of the Holy Spirit, mostly in “the field” or testing area of life below Heaven. I saw a vision of him in this field last night and it was like he was travelling around between all our spirits dead or alive and fixing or trying to fix wounds. A lot of these spirits were in a grey light and whether in life or death appeared grey.

So, Jesus for example, could be trying to help a living person, whose spirit space is in the grey light looking injured and wounded, trying to bandage them up. He also could help those dead or passed over spirits with their injuries and the only difference was, those in death could see him. it shocked me and hurt my very soul to see all the injured and the lack of helpers Jesus had – Remember he once said, “Pray to God so that He may send many helpers into the field” (See Matthew 9 v 38).

Within the Light and authority of the Holy Spirit, who himself is directly in contact and under the control of God our Father always, continues the on-going preparation of our spirit's spaces. We thus cannot lie. We cannot say to God, "We are clean," if the Holy Spirit does not show it. So, even if one keeps all the Law of Moses and still holds a selfish heart – then the Holy Spirit will show it up. Just as well, because if God entered a 'dirty house,' it would burn to the ground immediately. So, the Holy Spirit tells God, who of us is clean and pure, and he has Authority from God Himself, to waive the Law a little, as long as the actual house is clean. Therefore, for example, an Eskimo who eats raw seal's flesh cannot by Jewish Law be clean, but the Holy Spirit can show the same Eskimo to be perfectly clean by, for example, his kind actions. You can't lie to the Holy Spirit – he can see straight through you and is actually through all, as God's Holy Helper – both clean and unclean, whereas God Almighty chooses to stay in the clean for the most part. Amen.

Jesus, while on earth before i.e. two thousand years ago or so, was "filled" with this Holy Spirit (See Isaiah 11 v 2-3), "The Spirit of the Lord will give him wisdom, and the knowledge and skill to rule his people. He will know the Lord's will and have reverence for Him, and find pleasure in obeying Him" (See also Isaiah 42 v 1).

You know these very Guardian Angels, who are in the Pink Light of Innocence, may feel they are not worthy of more than this, ever, and indeed may be quite content to remain therein. But the fact of the matter is, they love unconditionally, us. This love is hidden to them in their souls, as love is in the Yellow Light of Jesus the Messiah. It is with this same love that Jesus gave his life as a sacrifice (See Isaiah 53 v 10), God bless him. just an aside, Isaiah wrote this more than six or seven hundred years before Jesus was born, about some of the things that Jesus would fulfil, by this very same Holy Spirit's guidance. Amen.

You see, God is truly Wonderful and Kind. He cares so much, even for His Angels, as they are after all, His Servants. So, all along, He has been planning promotions for those who please Him, servant or other; He really, is so thoughtful. All He ever asks for is our



obedience and allegiance to Himself. Let us all worship Him, Messiah, Holy Spirit, Angels, Guardian Angels, Torshon, Heavenly beings and us humans, indeed all creation praise His Holy Name. Amen.

Now, I can only speak for myself in this case and generally, but I know that I also have two other Higher Angels and they are known as the Torshon and my two, one behind and to my right and the other in front of and to my left are collectively known as the “Torshon ime Vorshon.” There is another known as “The Torshon” behind me on the right too and these are all in The Orange Light of God Almighty. They work in God’s Private affairs. They move within and beside and are connected to the Shekinah, which is God’s Own Holy Private Light in the colour of Orange. The human soul at its very core, the heart, has a speck of this Light. It is this Light that activates the Word of God or ‘the seed’ of Love, which grows into the plant of Faith out through the tops of our heads, and hopefully producing a crop for God. This can be seen clearly by the Holy Spirit, the Messiah and those Angels etc. whom, God chooses to show it to, for each person. Also, the Holy Spirit Himself is the water of life, the Blue Light of Truth, that waters our plants, thereby sustaining them.

St. Paul tells us to “wear as protection the belt of truth” (Ephesians 6 v 10-20). So, I say, give up falsehood and pray to God, actually, I should say, pray to God first and ask Him to help you to rid yourselves of falsehood, lies, deceit, immorality and all other sins. Pray that He may send His Holy Spirit to clean out your house! Remember you can’t lie to the Spirit. He is already through you and in you but God must Personally, tell him, to clean out your house (spirit space) for you to be cleaned. So, ask God the Almighty! Just ask Him your Father.” Amen.

There are many people who appear very kind on earth but may not be spiritually awake. These God has made like this – their state of perfection is in the realm of innocence. God has made it clear to me that these are like eternal children, innocent, happy abounding with Joy as a gift from God. They are the “Babes who praise God” (Psalm 8 v 1-2). They don’t want any more – they are quite happy as eternal

children. However, when needed, they can be brought into the Light of Jesus (Yellow) as helpers of his, almost like Angel children. They are pure and innocent.

To be called real children of God, we must be spiritually awake and these will be in adult state – these are those who have given their lot to God – who totally obey Him – who are guided by His Holy Spirit. These are the ones whom God will call His children, brothers in Christ. In the New Age, many of these may repopulate the earth with Jesus as their king and also him as a daddy himself – yes read Isaiah 52 v 10 again, “The Lord (God the Father) says, ‘It was My Will that he (Jesus) should suffer; his death was a sacrifice to bring forgiveness. And so, he will see his descendants; he will live a long life and through him My purpose will succeed.’” Just read on v 11, “After a life of suffering, he will again have Joy; he will know that he did not suffer in vain. My devoted servant, with whom I am well pleased, will bear the punishment of many and for his sake I will forgive them.” Jesus himself tells us, “That anyone who shares in his suffering will also share in his reward” (See Matthew 10 v 42). He really, is only fulfilling God’s Prophecy through Isaiah, in this case and the other prophets who have talked of the Messianic Age to come. I also feel that God tells of Jesus living a “long life” in this Age to come, yet he will never again die, for God also says, “his rule will last forever” and “his kingdom will never end” (See Isaiah 9 v 7). So, in this Messianic Age, when Jesus has lived his “long life,” he will re-ascend in body and soul form, to Heaven again as he did at his ascension before (See Acts 1 v 6-11). Hopefully, we or many will be ready by then to ascend in body and soul with him at that time, to be eternally children of God. I don’t want to ‘push the boat out’ too far, but at the end of all this or the “end of all things” (see Matthew 5 v 18) as we know it, at the end of time itself, God will bring us hopefully, all of us, out with Himself to Immortality, where time does not exist, as it was before creation – for He is Greater than time itself and as Moses says in Psalm 93 v 2 “Your Throne, O Lord, has been firm from the beginning, and You existed before time began.”

God will, as the ‘Queen Bee,’ fly with His new swarm to “only He knows!” Pray now that you will be included. God, I have to thank

You, Yourself and Your Holy Spirit and Angels for helping me to understand your ways. And so, that I may pass them on to all my brothers and sisters, including the Angels and Heavenly Beings. Amen. Amen.

Glory be to God the Most-High. Amen.

Praise be God. Amen.

Later today, just now, God our Father, the God Almighty, the Only God, “Father and God” of Jesus (see John 20 v 17) the Messiah, has spoken to me in my spirit, “You Know how these pure children of innocence in the Light of Pink are fulfilled and happy for all time therein – well,” I answered “Yes” and He added, “Well, after the Judgement these will be raised to life and up to the Red Light Of Joy, to be in God’s Presence, singing etc. praises to Him as His Little Children.” I was elated at this and almost burst with Joy, for the Word came to me, “These are the children after Judgement who will ‘inherit the Heaven’ of Joy.” God then added, “You won’t mind will you being one who has to spend some more time on earth with the Messiah teaching and perfecting others about Heaven etc. and God etc.” “Of course I don’t, I would be honoured,” I replied. This means that when Christ returns there will be a time of peace and teaching on earth, “The Age of the Messiah.” Note, the reason the Person of God changes from first to third i.e. “I” to “He,” while I am writing is, when God Speaks, the Message or Essence comes instantly, almost as, like a ‘thought package.’ So, I couldn’t keep up; this is where the Holy Spirit guides my pen to make sure all of the Essence of God’s Message is portrayed correctly for you. Amen.

Next day: Last night in bed the continuation Thought came, so, I asked God and the Spirit to keep it till morning if possible. “No problem,” so here I am.

Those, like the apostles, who have passed on and had worked in the name of the Messiah or those prophets of old, who had God’s Holy Spirit work through them, for now are in the Purple Light for the most part, where God’s Angels generally reside. They await the Messiah’s coming, so that when they return on Judgement Day, still in the Purple Light, Jesus and those deemed worthy, will perfect these apostles and

prophets firstly, so as to show them how to live as Christ's brothers capable of standing in the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit alone, before their God and Father, The Almighty, as Christ did on earth before. These will then, when deemed capable, after they develop will eventually enter the Yellow Light of Christ as his full brothers or equal in status before One Almighty God. We must remember, that we are never alone, that God's Holy Spirit is always with us, ever waiting to clean our 'houses' and God the Almighty Father Himself is only a call away; so never be afraid to call your Father God. We can develop now on earth up to and even beyond this Level i.e. right to God's side in His Own Orange Light. We can develop a little after death but once we see, it's hard to develop within ourselves. We may think, "Why didn't I do this on earth in life?" Yet, as a Grace from God, the Messiah will show us how to progress in the New Age or as some say, "When the Kingdom of Heaven comes." Those who are now in the Green Light, will also get the opportunity by Christ's Grace in the Kingdom to further develop. These are what I would call normal good people, who may not have lived in the Holy Spirit. To live at all spiritually, we by God's Grace have to have the water of life to water our little plants of Faith. The people in the Green Light are those who have started to grow from God's planted Seed of Love, but may not have ever produced corn. They are either smothered by the worries of life and thus haven't grown strong enough to form seed (corn) themselves or maybe just in stony soil. By God's Grace, Jesus and the Angels and disciples who are ready, will clear away all the weeds of life and temptation and the ones who are always trying to snatch the Word of God away from us and will put them in Hell (See Matthew 13 v 41 & 25 v 41). He, or they will then take these tender shoots and nurture them on even if some need transplanting, so God's crop will then grow unhindered by temptation and produce the crop for God. The crop God has wanted since the beginning of time. God will always remember the ones who have helped in any way in this achievement, so start helping today! Ask God how can you help Him and His Messiah and God's Angels and Helpers now, so that God will also remember how you tried. Remember, what we may deem small, maybe quite important in God's Eyes. Remember too, the two Commandments in all our religions of God – Love and worship our God alone and love our neighbours as ourselves.

A priest said Mass in our house last night and I was telling him if all Jews, Christians and Muslims obeyed these two simple Commandments in every thought, action and deed, the world would be a wonderful place, well at least on its way to such. He added, “The prophet Micah summed it up nicely, ‘We must do what is just, to show constant love, and to live in humble fellowship with our God.’” I added, “Who are we just to? And who do we show constant love to? Yes, our neighbours! And to walk humbly with our God, well, we must at least try to love Him. The two commandments underlined by Jesus, to love God and to love our neighbours, will be used to Judge all!” We talked of war in the world and I said, “A catholic can’t kneecap a protestant and say he is fulfilling ‘Love God, Love my neighbour.’” And I say it again, you can’t commit murder and say it’s in God’s name, you are breaking the Law of Moses (Exodus 20 v 13) summarised in Jesus summary Love God Love your neighbour. Amen (See Matthew 22 v 34-40). You see a Christian believes or is supposed to anyways, that Christ is God’s Messiah and thus must live “Love God Love your neighbour.” A Jew must live these same two Commandments for they are taken by Jesus directly from the Law – so even if you don’t believe that Jesus Christ is the Messiah, you must, as Jews obey these two Laws from the Torah, Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 & Leviticus 19 v 18. And a Muslim must also obey these two Laws; one, they believe Jesus is the Messiah and a prophet, thereby believe what he says (See Qur’an 3:45). Two, you also believe Moses is a prophet; thereby obey his words of Law which are from God (Qur’an 25:35). Thirdly, your own Qur’an tells you that those who believe in God and do good deeds will be rewarded for such (See Qur’an 103 & 84:25).

For all our convenience, I will write these two Commandments again in full:

1. And the Greatest: “Israel, remember this! The Lord and the Lord alone is our God. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength”  
(Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5).

2. And the second most important is like it: “Do not take revenge on anyone or continue to hate him, but love your neighbour as you love yourself. I am the Lord (Leviticus 19 v 18).

Any Priest or Prophet or Imam or Rabbi who tells you other than this and thereby turns someone away from God is not to be believed.

Amen (See Deuteronomy 13 v 1-5).

# Chapter 103: Life is a Gift from God



Immortality Awaits

AC96

An Angel passed overhead and shouted, “Does not every mother love its child?” thereby implying non-believers included, also love. I put this to God and His Holy Spirit who said, “Life is a gift.” So, non-believers may love their own children, this is a gift from God, yet at death this gift can be taken back. Believers in God and those who have tried to find God in life may be allowed to keep these gifts of love etc. after death.

One may ask, what if a mother was a believer and the child a non-believer? Well, God in His Wisdom has already answered. The believer must learn to hand everything to Him and leave it in His Care, for ultimately, God can care for everyone, including our loved ones, Greater than we can. We must trust that we all have lessons, individual lessons to learn. If we are separated for, hopefully only for a short while, then when God chooses to reunite us, it may well be even better than we had ever imagined. God is a Good God. He is Compassionate, Wise and Kind. He cares and He does Love us, all of us. It hurts Him to see us sin, forgetting Him and forgetting His Just Laws and Just Ways. For reflection read Ezekiel chapter 18, wherein is written v 23, “Do you think I enjoy seeing an evil man die?” asks the Sovereign Lord, “No, I would rather see him repent and live.” Read also Matthew 18 v 10-14 for reflection, “Your Father in Heaven does not want to lose any of these little ones.” Amen.

And God tells all of us in verse 32, “Turn away from your sins and live” (Ezekiel 18 v 32). God continues this beautiful message through the prophet Isaiah in Chapter 57 v 1-2, “Good people die, and no one understands or even cares. But when they die, no calamity can hurt them. Those who live good lives find peace and rest in death.”

God is (without ruining the surprise element), trying to tell us to live good lives, loving Him and each other and then even death cannot stop Him from protecting us, where at least peace and rest await us, until we rise back into our bodies on Judgement Day to enjoy life as it should be with God and His Messiah as king and Teacher. Amen.

What would you do in the Presence of The Almighty?  
Would you talk Torah? He Knows it all!



Would you talk Gospel and ask questions about the Messiah? He alone is God!

Would you talk about the Qur'an? He Knows that too!

Well?

When all is said and done, you would do nothing.

If you quest an evil thought and God permits it, you die immediately!

So, you can't even think.

Well, what next?

The wise one will ask God, "Father what's next?"

When God removes all evil and evil thoughts, and He will! Suppose He decided to leave the bad people or angels etc. on earth – well they would be like unfunctional dummies, as when they reach and strain and cry for a thought, (the thoughts they were used of in life), there won't be any! What do they do? They never asked God to Guide them (and their thoughts) in life, so are they expecting a miracle after Judgement? Pray now, at least ask God to help while you still can. Amen.

What about for example, a prophet of old, who does not wish to return to earth with the Messiah to help in the New Age?

Well, God will raise him to life i.e. body and soul and let him or her return to Heaven up to the Realm of Joy or Red, where on occasion, when God chooses to visit can see Him, yes Face to face, but won't attain the Highest Heaven of God's Glory. To attain this, one has to go through the Holy Spirit and brotherhood of Christ, i.e. one must be capable of living in the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit. The reward for this is brotherhood in Christ in his Yellow Light, before final perfecting and then one is worthy to enter God's Presence and Glory and see Him Face to face as He really, is. To live in the Holy Spirit, one feels like a child of God and 'automatically,' i.e. guided by the Holy Spirit, call God your Father. This is open to all. However, some may choose to opt out of this and basically treat God as God and are happy with this. God may allow these to enter His Red Light of Joy as a reward for their servitude.

Some may even wish to stay in the Green, or Purple or Pink Lights of Heaven. They may be happy therein. Maybe God on occasion, may

elevate them to the Red Light for extra Joy. Remember, God is Merciful and gives Graces, so on occasion, He may pass Gifts of the other Lights to each other Amen. These may appear to our eyes as Streams of Light, with different colours passing from one Realm to another. God is truly a Glorious and very Colourful and Artistic God. After all, He is our Creator – The Only One and The Only One there ever will be. Amen. No one else has or ever will have this ability to truly create, only God Himself, our Father, the Almighty (El Shaddai) Most-High (Allah). Actually, personally, this is why I like to read the Qur'an, almost every day, for it has many praises therein directed at God alone. Jesus really did say in John's Gospel, I don't want your praises, his exact wording, "I am not looking for human praise" (John 5 v 44), so, those who say, "We worship Jesus" may find it very strange to find Jesus on his Knees worshipping and praying to God "my Father and their Father, my God and their God" (John 20 v 17). If you are one of these, you may want to read the Gospel again – this time I suggest, you ask God to guide you. I also suggest to those Muslims, who may think themselves above God's Messiah Jesus, If God chooses to say these Words someday, "Come up here My son and sit here at My Right-Hand Side," well, I would hand or offer your feelings of 'whatever' back to God to dispose of. Call on Gabriel or Muhammad then if you wish, but remember God is also Greater and above both of these too! Amen. He and He alone is the Almighty. Amen. Amen. Amen.

# Chapter 104: Death



God's Chosen Messiah

AC97

Just to 'put to bed' as it were, this whole thing of life after death. Firstly, one group within the Christian group believe we sleep in death, yet why did Jesus say to the 'good thief' beside him on the cross, "This day you will be in Paradise with me" (Luke 23 v 43). Do you think there would be much point in Jesus saying this, if both slept in Paradise? The answers are already there, yet some people choose to accept the beliefs of others, for example, "So and so in our congregation said it, so it must be true! So that's enough for me." You are willingly closing your own eyes to finding the truth. 'So and so' won't be there to help you when you face God, and the truth! Amen.

Jesus also tells us that, "To God the living and the dead are both the same" (Luke 20 v 38). It is your spirit, soul, heart and mind that God is interested in, not the soil that formed your body on earth. When Jesus talks of, "let the dead bury their dead" (Matthew 8 v 22) he is talking about those who never accepted the Word of God, or even allowed themselves to do good deeds. These are the ones who are spiritually dead; they survive on the 'biscuit crumbs' of gossip and serve gods of money and sin.

To be alive or as Jesus says in John's Gospel 3 v 3-8, "You must all be born again," means that we must all wake up to the reality of God, we must become aware or conscious or as the Qur'an says, "Mindful of God" (Qur'an 47:17, Taqwa). Our spirits must be constantly awake to God, thus accepting His Word, the seed which grows in our hearts into a beautiful plant of Faith in which God takes Great Care and Joy and Nurture thereafter. God is a Gardner at Heart – He Loves, He Loves nature, plants, animals, His Own Creation and He Loves us. That's why He says clearly, "I want your constant love" (Hosea 6 v 6).

We are reunited with our bodies after Judgement Day, so that the Prophecies of God are fulfilled that is, "Death itself will be destroyed forever" and thus conquered. (Isaiah 25 v 8, 26 v 19 also 1 Corinthians 15 v 26). We will then become like Jesus is now, and the Angels, body and soul united as one, yet in this state our bodies will no longer die, for it will be by God's Own Power that we will live (See Isaiah 66 v 22). We will have learned the lesson, that we truly

depend on God for everything. Beware however, for God alone has the Power to Kill Body and soul and thereby destroy their beings forever. Jesus says, “The One to fear is God, who can destroy both body and soul in Hell.” (Matthew 10 v 28) Amen. Amen.

The devil stood beside me and said, “You are all wrong, I am the Spirit of Jesus.” I felt a pain in my soul and felt like a great sin had been committed, so I turned to God and asked, “Am I false?” the Holy Spirit answers, “This is why the devil can never be saved, for he has sinned in the Holy Spirit and continually does so, for Jesus has told you, “Whoever sins in, or against the Holy Spirit can never be forgiven” (Matthew 12 v 31-32).

You see, we are all connected at soul level by God’s Own Light of Orange. This feels almost physical, for it is at the point where body and soul unites. So, very often when someone sins beside us, we can actually feel the pain of the sin through God’s Gift of His Own Light within our Souls. Everyone alive has this gift, believer or not, this is why when we do good deeds we ‘feel good’ and when we sin we ‘feel bad.’ We can try to hide these feelings of guilt so much so, that St. Paul tells us of some, who have their consciences “ironed,” so they don’t feel much anymore. Yet, when we feel the real God close by, our very souls cringe for Him, we just know the truth! God alone is our Lord and God alone holds the Power to Create and Destroy and is our Continual Source of life.

It is with this same soul, that we worship truly our God. Jesus says a time will come when by the Power of God’s Spirit we will pray and thus give God the true praises, He justly deserves (See John 3 v 21-24). May I add, “God is Spirit,” but He is also more than Spirit, for He is also “Immortal” (See 1 Timothy 6 v 13-16), i.e. He is Greater and can be, if He chooses, outside of time itself. And to this, I add we can see God if we attain purity in heart, for Jesus tells us that “The pure in heart will see God” (Matthew 5 v 8). And how do we purify our hearts? Yes, ask God to Purify them for us.

The Lord is our God praise His Holy Name. Amen. Amen.

Even though the Holy Spirit has his own Realm of Blue Light, wherein much work is done in our own spirits or spirit spaces ('houses'), he can enter our souls where the Orange Light of God exists, for he is pure and can enter and is worthy to enter God's Holy Presence and Light at will, yet he has chosen eternally to serve God and therefore, goes at all times where God sends him. Glory to God. Amen. Amen.

If God takes this Light away from us and thus His Shekinah surrounds us as sinner and no longer is in us we would be so sad and lonely for God. I pray to God for the salvation of all souls, yet I know that someday, God will destroy all evil, so don't be attached to evil. Try to detach yourselves from sin now, today in life! How do we do this? Yes, call God and ask Him to show us how. Remember, God loves being God and Loves to guide us! Just ask Him. Amen.

Suppose the Holy Spirit is working in and with somebody i.e. he can be beside you in person, like an ordinary person or being, yet within his Light colour of Blue, he is also working within your spirit space ('House') at the same time. He can work through all humanity and Angels, God willing, at the same time together, that is those in or below the Blue Light.

Not to over complicate things, he can also, God willing, feel or work in all, in all Realms in the Orange Light, for God is one with the Holy Spirit, but generally The Spirit works in the Blue Light. Just a note, even though the Spirit is one with God – God is always God, yet He trusts the Holy Spirit so much that He allows the Spirit to enter His Presence and God's Own Spirit Space or Shekinah at will, yet the Holy Spirit of his own choice, has chosen to remain as eternal servant of God. When I say God, I mean the Almighty, the Father, our Creator alone.

Now suppose, God willing, God allows an Angel to come up beside you, you may feel it's presence but not hear anything. Generally, when this happens and the Holy Spirit is working in and is with the person, the Holy Spirit steps back, 'out of the way,' so to speak, yet his Light may remain within the person he is working with. I have

asked God, why this happens and He says, “It is because if the Angel stepped into the Blue Light of the Spirit or the Holy Spirit’s own spirit space (‘house’) and sinned therein, that said Angel, no matter who by name, would be condemned forever.” “Whoever sins against or in the Holy Spirit can never be forgiven, now or ever” (Matthew 12 v 31-32). This also applies to Angels – not just humans. Those above and in the Blue Light have passed God’s tests and will never sin therein ever – God trusts them and at this Level or above, God does not generally further test, for you will be honoured servants and happy to be. However, those Angels who are below the Blue, generally Purple, Pink and Green, for the most part Purple, can be tested if God Himself chooses to.

That’s why I tell Angels not to be complacent nor proud, even those with great names, for one sin in the Holy Spirit and that’s your downfall. Therefore, I also tell angels, with God’s Authority, to always pray and talk to God and always ask for His Almighty Guidance. Amen.

I pray for Angels too, you know for God did not create anything without purpose. He gives us beings choice though! So choose God! I pray to God, for all those Angels, who try specially to please and serve God, and I pray for those who may be proud, to humble themselves while there is still time. I do not pray for those who have already sinned in the Holy Spirit, for I do not wish to waste God’s time. Amen.

God is my witness in all of this and I pray for His continual eternal guidance forever, for I am but a humble servant, with the opportunity, as you all have, of becoming a child of God or in other words a brother of and in Christ Jesus the Messiah. The Holy Spirit is also my witness and God knows this for the Holy Spirit never lies; he speaks only the truth from God – that is why, the Heaven of the Blue Light is also known as the Heaven of Truth.

St. Paul tells us to wear the “Truth as your belt tightly round your waists” (See Ephesians 6 v 14) as protection against evil. I say the same, except I pray that you will also allow the Holy Spirit full entry

and authority to clean out your houses (spirit spaces) by God's Own Authority in preparation for His coming and the coming of His king Jesus the Messiah. Glory be to Jesus and Almighty God for God Himself will give Jesus Glory. You all will see this on the Day of Judgement. Do not be afraid, for those who have called God in anyway will rejoice on that Day – “for you there will be no grief” as it says in the Qur'an (see Qur'an 76:11) and “Whoever asks the Lord for help will be saved” (Joel 2 v 32) Amen. Amen.

Glory be to God Most High and peace on earth to those with whom He is pleased Amen. I must add, may God also bless all His Heavenly Beings too, those with whom He is Pleased Amen.

Reflection: “But all who ask the Lord for help will be saved” (Joel 2 v 32). Amen.



# Chapter 105: A Letter to the Pope of our Time



Brother of Christ

AC98

Dear pope Francis,

head of the Catholic church of our lord Jesus Christ. When I say Lord, it is in the sense of a king, for Jesus is indeed God's chosen Messiah and king. The Real Lord, Capital L is our God and Father of Jesus, The Almighty. The Trinity of God is only one of servitude to God, who alone is God and the One of whom Jesus calls Our Father. Jesus is the "suffering servant" that the prophet Isaiah speaks of (See Isaiah 52 v 13 - 53 v 12) and thus is the servant of our God. The Holy Spirit is the "Holy Helper" of God, His eternal servant (See John 14 v 16-17). So, I say to you, all praise and worship is due to God the Father alone. Jesus himself says, "The One who alone is God," in John 5 v 44. He also talks about God as, "I must return to Him who is my Father and their Father, my God and their God." You even as pope cannot change the words of Christ, and so, I say it is incumbent on you as leader of our church to right these things. Jesus says, "You must worship the Lord your God and serve Him alone" (Matthew 4 v 10). Traditions are often bad habits that must be broken. It's like smoking cigarettes. Can you see Jesus with a cigarette hanging out of his mouth? – If you are honest you will say, "No!" so don't make a 'smoker' out of Jesus, who is after all God's Messiah and thus your king. Do what he did and still does and worship God alone, the same God of Moses and Jesus to this day.

I further tell you that this may entail changing the words of our Mass, firstly, in "the creed," the Holy Spirit and the son should not be "worshiped and glorified," God will give them and us our due praises (See John 5 v 41-44). Secondly, pray to God our Father alone and omit the veneration of saints, including Mary Jesus' mother. I tell you, it is God's veneration and praise that all true saints want; to be held in high esteem by the Almighty is all any of us can ever hope for, including Jesus.

I'm sure many 'Jaws will drop' at these words but Jesus was crucified by such gossip merchants and vipers.

We cannot say today that it was the Jews that killed Christ Jesus. It was those who deep down knew the truth but wished instead to hold

onto tradition and thus falsehood was put above real truth. Ultimately, we all still crucify Christ when we close our eyes to the truth.

I am not trying to un-sanctify our church, quite the opposite in fact, but we must direct all true prayer and worship to God our Father “Who alone is God” (John 5 v 44). May I hazard a guess and say, if even our own saint Patrick of Ireland could return to the world, would he not try to change his association with the invention of the trinity. The Holy Spirit and indeed Jesus are one with the Father, only by their act of servitude, even unto death with Jesus. God trusts Jesus and the Spirit so much so, that He allows them into His Almighty Presence (Note: Jesus has not yet taken up this position as he has chosen to remain with us “until the end of the age” (See Matthew 28 v 20)) and God allows Christ full rule over all His creation, including Angels and Heavenly powers who obeying God’s Will, genuflect to Christ their king, yet, they with Christ, only worship the Father, our universal God. Amen.

Many a saint may wish to return to right the world and indeed untangle misinterpretations of messages given, or indeed, many a saint may wish to right some false personal ideas that they may have put forward as truth, while in life. Jesus himself said “If I spoke on my own authority it would not be taken as proof” (John 5 v 31).

And Jesus sums all this up in the story of “Lazarus and the rich man,” when he says, “Your brothers have (Abraham speaking) Moses and the prophets to warn them: your brothers should listen to what they say,... if they do not listen to what Moses and the prophets say, they will not (listen) be convinced even if someone were to rise from death (Jesus talking about himself)” (Luke 16 v 19-31).

And so I tell you, anyone who dismisses the Old Testament as garbage or fiction is at a huge loss; for to summarise the above, Jesus says ‘If they won’t heed Moses they won’t heed me!’ Now let me ask you, what did Moses give us? Yes, the Law and the Ten Commandments. And what is the first Commandment? Yes, “Worship the lord our God and Him alone” (See Exodus 20 v 3 & Deuteronomy 5 v 7 & 6 v 4-5). What did Jesus say to the devil in the desert? Yes, “You should worship the Lord and serve Him alone!” (Matthew 4 v 10). Do you

see the similarity? Open your eyes all of you! Praise the Lord who alone is God. Amen. Amen.

Do not worry about Muslims and Jews, for it is also their duties to listen to and heed the words of the prophets, including Jesus himself who is also a prophet, for he says of himself, “Did not Moses and the prophets speak of my coming?” (See John 5 v 46), and Moses says, that God “will send them a prophet” (Deuteronomy 18 v 15) when they were settled in the land of Canaan (Israel) – Maybe Jesus thought himself was this prophet (See also Acts 7 v 37 & 52).

In any case the Qur’an speaks of Moses and Jesus as prophets, so they as Muslims must listen and obey their words. I am not talking behind the backs of any Muslim, for I say this openly to all Christians, Jews and Muslims – “Obey the prophets of God including Jesus!” this does not make Jesus any less, for Jesus never wanted our praises anyways, he wants God’s praise, which is everlasting Amen. In case one may think I’m making these words up, just read these words of Jesus himself, John 5 v 41-44: “I am not looking for human praise. But I know what kind of people you are, and that you have no love for God in your hearts. I have come with my Father’s Authority, but you have not received me; when however, someone comes with his own authority you will receive him. You like to receive praise from one another, but you do not try to win praise from the One who alone is God; how then can you believe me?” I ask you all, do you have love for God the Father Almighty in your hearts? Do you even know Him? Have you even tried to find Him? Amen. Amen.

For the Jew who doesn’t ‘believe in Jesus’, well, Jesus has already said, “Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law of Moses and the teachings of the prophets (Matthew 5 v 17).

He also continues to say in John’s Gospel that “It is not I who will accuse you (The Jews) to my Father. Moses in whom you have put your hope, is the very one who will accuse you” (John 5 v 45). Jesus has thus ‘washed his hands’ of those who say they keep the Law, yet do not keep the real Law which is its essence, “To love God and love your neighbour” and thus the ‘Kindness factor’. For it is also written

somewhere, that “Every knee shall Genuflect to the Messiah” (see Isaiah 49 v 23). This does not mean worship but simple acknowledgement of the fact that he is chosen by God Himself and thus our rightful leader and teacher. The Jew who does not humble himself to this when shown the Messiah will be simply “left out in the darkness and will grind his teeth.” Pride is an awful thing and I pray for all believers in God, Jews, Christians and Muslims etc. for a “Humble people will inherit the earth.” Amen.

The Lord Himself says, “I Myself Created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who love Me and obey Me” (Isaiah 66 v 2). Praise God Amen.

# Chapter 106: God and the Soul



God Leads The Brotherhood

AC99

One thing, from a human point of view, I have learned about God is, He is always well prepared. He always is that step ahead. When He teaches you, as you progress, you may often find yourself saying, “Aha!” or “Oh ya!” or “So, that’s how it works!”

The Qur’an speaks of God taking our souls in death and also in sleep (See Qur’an 39:42). Let us examine this, taking that our souls are that gift from God of His Own Light colour, within and protected by our spirits. When God takes our souls back in sleep to Himself, He examines them for daily damage or indeed may show our souls Heavenly things, ahead of our spirits, so that when we, our souls and spirits are united and both taken at death, our souls have the ‘ground work’ or preparation already done for us with God in Heaven. Thus, there are no ‘shocks to the system’ for God hates shocks and sudden actions. He really does like to have things, all things, organised and well prepared ahead of schedule, thus all eventualities are already catered for. He really is Wise, “The All Wise” (See Qur’an 27:6).

Now while our souls are with God as we sleep, He may also test our spirits in conditional circumstances or sometimes may guide our spirits through other realms to experience, sadness, loss and loneliness for example. These are what we often call dreams. I have many dreams where I am in a land where everyone seems lost and selfish and even chaotic by times (could this be purgatory?). I often wake up thinking, “Why did you leave me there God?” or “Why couldn’t I call You or talk to You or even think of You therein?” Some may say, “The world of the dead cannot praise God,” and maybe there is truth in this.

For many souls that may not be worthy of Heaven yet, or indeed Hell, may remain, now spirit and soul united, in the grey light of “The world of the dead.” Maybe, this is why the prophets often called non-believers, “They are dead,” because even in life, their souls and spirits are in a state of non-belief, having no faith and don’t even pray to God, and are thus sleeping or dead i.e. not in use.

When I am in this dream state with my spirit, as my soul is with and protected by God in sleep, I don’t feel like praying but I always feel so lonely and lost and almost terrified that I may remain therein. Maybe,

God is showing me, what it feels like to be lost, to be a non-believer, to be spiritually dead.

Remember life is a gift to all, as Jesus once said, “The rain falls on both good and bad alike” (Matthew 5 v 45). Yet, it is up to us, when awake, to call God, so that He can thus start to work on all of us.

Jesus also speaks of evil thoughts coming from our hearts like a well, and good thoughts likewise from “our treasure within our hearts” (See Matthew 12 v 33-37). Yet, “God formed all our thoughts” (Psalm 33 v 15) good and bad alike. How can this be? Well, let me tell you, and God has just explained this a little more clearly to me earlier this morning. Like I earlier referred to in this book, thoughts are like fruit, good and bad (poisonous). We choose to think a good or bad thought. At the point of thought i.e. the good and evil thoughts pass us by, if we firstly ask God, “Please take this evil thought away?” and mostly God does at this point. This process happens in our minds. Now suppose, we allow this thought in and ‘think’ on it, this is the point where this thought enters our hearts and thus becomes sin. Jesus said, “If you even think the thought of lust, you have already committed the sin in your heart” (Matthew 5 v 27-28).

This, at the very point of entry into your heart shows up as a stain on your soul in God’s own Light. So, when God examines your soul that night, when you sleep, He sees its damage. Now God also feels all of this at the point of happening through His Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is in and through all of us even in the ‘field,’ where we can choose to invite God into our spirit spaces or not, as with non-believers. God is so Wise – He is far far ahead of us and always will be. I thank Him immensely for this, for us humans would, more than likely, do untold and irreversible damage to even ourselves if we had free reign and too much Knowledge.

This way what Jesus said about sin in the hearts (well an evil person’s heart) is thus correct – for if God permits a devil to constantly put evil thoughts before a person i.e. into their minds and thus the person constantly thinks and acts on these thoughts, then his heart is indeed like a well full of bad thoughts. Furthermore, in time, this person



becomes so evil that their souls become sickeningly stained and God becomes sad. I said it before, “God never wanted to destroy anything.” Yet Jesus put this question to the Jewish leaders of his time and thus by his Gospels to us all, “What happens to salt when it loses its saltiness?” Yes it is indeed then worthless and not even fit for the manure heap! So, if we allow our souls to become so stained as to lose their very saltiness, then what choice does God have? (See Luke 14 v 34-35).

The best way to ‘stop the rot’ is at its source! When the thought is presented before us – call God! In the Qur’an it says, “If Satan should prompt you to do something, seek refuge with God – He is all hearing, all knowing – those who are aware of God think of Him when Satan prompts them to do something and immediately they can see (Straight or clearly)” (Qur’an 7:200-201). This way, we invite God into our spirit spaces, He chases the devil away and thus removes the thought of sin. The sin never gets to our hearts, for we haven’t thought on it – we have called God and thus asked Him to help us and remove the temptation of sin. Thus, it never enters our souls, God is very happy indeed and jumps for joy with the very thought of your name in Heaven, “The one who called Me, the one who asked for My Divine Guidance, the one who entrusts Me with his very soul.” You in fact are thus a child of God, for the Lord is your Master and Father and God. God also uses His Angels and Heavenly Beings at various Levels or Lights of Heaven and in the field of testing and we must never forget, His ever-humble Holy Spirit, who does so much unseen work for God. Those Angels etc. who help God and are not proud or arrogant and given over to devilry, are God’s servants and helpers with whom He is also well pleased. God, being One who is always one step ahead, knows our deepest desires and more, about us; for He made us and Knows more about us (all of us, all of His beings) than we do ourselves. He is also Kind, Loving and Compassionate, so, I expect, He will have many rewards for those in whom He is pleased. Amen. Amen. Amen.

When we try to do God’s Will, we thus have no reason to fear His Will for us, even if it entails death itself, for God is Greater than death. And when we are with God, we have no fear. Jesus is the living

proof of this, he will never die again. He is body, soul, spirit, heart and mind united under God's complete Will and thus Control; for only in having God our Father's Control and Guidance over us, can we ever be free. We are thus like free sheep, jumping playfully, having all our needs taken care of, under the Watchful Eye of our true Shepherd. God is Great! Amen.

If God wants to protect something or someone in His field, He may choose to leave an Angel protecting it or them. Amen.

When Jesus used the Great Commandment, he included the words, "With all our minds," to the words in Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5. In Matthew's Gospel, Jesus says, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind" (Matthew 22 v 37). Clearly Jesus saw the mind as an important part. In Luke's and Mark's Gospels, he fulfils the full Commandment from Deuteronomy given to Moses with "the mind" added. Jesus replied, "The most important one is this, "Listen Israel the Lord our God is the only Lord. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength" (Mark 12 v 29-30 & Luke 10 v 27-28).

I myself once added, "With all your body," to this. However, the original Commandment given to Moses is such, "Israel remember this (Hear)! The lord - and the Lord alone - is our God. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength (might)." The Hebrew Bible uses "might" for "strength" in the Christian and "Hear" for "Listen." However, God never forgets or leaves anything out, so we must deduce that strength (might) includes both mind and spirit. For the body is all but soil, yet the heart is mentioned, for it is the place where body and soul unite and where both sin and good are germinated. There is also a connection from the heart to mind, for sin and good enter from the mind, which receives the thought to do both good and bad and where they can both be first offered to God. It is also the place, through where our plants of Faith grow into Heaven's first Realm above the soil of 'the field'. To summarise, the soul is that vague, deep part of ourselves, that is made from God's Own Light of Orange. The heart, even though soil itself, can be likened to a clay plant pot (also soil), in which good soil that

receives the soul centre, where the seeds of either Love (good seed) or sin (weeds) germinate and grow for the good person up through one's mind and into Heavens first Realm (Light) of Green, wherein it is cared for by the Angels, Messiah, Holy Spirit and God Himself when He chooses. The Spirit contains and surrounds the mind, heart and soul, yet the heart and then the soul are slightly deeper, for the soul is in God's Own Light.

Now let us reflect on creation. God said, "Let there be Light" (See Genesis 1 v 3). Remember the sun, the stars and the moon came later, on the fourth day (Genesis 1 v 14), and also God said in the end, "I, the Lord, will be your eternal light; The Light of My Glory will shine on you" (Isaiah 60 v 19). When God came to make man, I think He had already made their souls, within the Light and even though the Angels and Heavenly Beings may not have seen this (He may have chosen to keep it from them), so as God may test the Angels through this; God made man from Clay in sight of the Angels and Heavenly beings. When man was formed, He breathed His Spirit into them, giving man life and thus joining soul (Light of God), through heart to Spirit (Strength or might) containing mind and thus life for Adam began.

This may also explain why Jesus said, "In the beginning God made them man and woman" (Matthew 19 v 4 & Genesis 1 v 27).

There is something Jesus also says, which has 'boggled' many minds, "The Kingdom of Heaven is within" (see Luke 17 v 21). For us on earth, for the most part it is and all we need is to love God and love our neighbour to enliven this "Kingdom." God allows us to hear His Word in our Minds, we think on it in our hearts and by the Power of God's Own Light in our soul's, sets this seed to life, growing in time back up through our minds into Heaven itself, where God can admire His Wonderful harvest. We don't see this for the most part, yet it is happening in us and all around us and above us, all the time. If we saw all this happening, it would not be the same. That's why, it's written, "Man went a little lower than the Angels for a while" (Hebrews 2 v 5-8 & Psalms 8 v 3-8). So, he or she has the opportunity to become very close to God in this unseen state of life. After Judgement, we will

have seen, so we won't ever have the same opportunity, to get so close to God our Father in this state again.

When we see God then, or the Light, there may for those who believed, be the most over-whelming beauty shown us and the words, "I told you so!"

Yet let us continue to pray for our brothers who have chosen not to believe. Prayer and good deeds and good example in the way you live, is enough.

I am not being sarcastic but we can never win conversion to faith by war. Judgement from God alone, using His Messiah, His Angels and prophets as helpers will be enough. And also may we never forget the witness of God's Holy Spirit and thus His closest ally and Holy servant forever. Amen.

One more thing, when our plants have grown and God has taken His Harvest, He can turn your heart as a clay pot on its side, remove the bottom and attach it to His 'Fire Hose' of Light, so as to help others with this light. This can have the effect of showing an awful lot more of God's Light than the greatest Angel or Heavenly Being, who have a definite spirit space size. God can use this 'window of space' (our hearts) to pass His Light through.

Someone once said, "That it is in giving, that we receive," but I tell you, "In trusting God, you can give even more, an awful lot more." God has allowed me to feel this Light of His to pass through me before and I tell you, "Wow!" Amen. Amen. Amen. Thanks God my Father Amen. The Lord may allow an Angel to pass Light from Him to another or to a human, this generally passes from the Angels hand. Sometimes, when speaking God's Word, this Light may also pass from their mouths. But to have God's Light passed through your heart, by God Himself, is awesome, and is God's most powerful way of passing Light, without Himself stepping in. Lord bless us. Amen.

People can also speak God's Word (prophets, disciples, guided by the Holy Spirit) and thus will be shown by the Light coming from their

mouths. Thus the Angels know a prophet by the very Light coming from them. They normally can see in their own Lights and below, and God gifts them this extra or bonus sight of His Own, or Jesus' or the Holy Spirit's Higher Lights when spoken through them. Even the Light of Angels, guided by God and His Holy Spirit can be passed e.g. Red seen in Purple, Pink and Green, Amen to this. Some may call this Angelic inspiration, but ultimately God is in control. Amen.

Angels, especially Guardian Angels, may also stand in our spirit spaces (God willing of course). They may, along with or with guidance themselves from the Holy spirit, for they can develop too themselves as beings of God, prompt us to say or do things for our betterment and the betterment of others. When we receive a prompt like this – yes – call God and offer it to Him first – this way God will stamp His Authority on the said prompt. Amen.

These may lead us to acts of faith. Sometimes, these may be like “Put some money in the poor box.” If we act on this after asking God's permission first – then we are awarded as having ‘clocked up’ or having done a good deed to our credit and also the help of course, of our poorer brothers. Sometimes, these prompts maybe “to pray for someone” or just “to say hello and smile” and thus may bring happiness to someone else. Get the picture! – the very big Picture – the One God is orchestrating or at least trying to.

Sometimes, these prompts may seem silly like, “Go over and bless that person – we will give you the words to say when you get there.” If I get or receive this, I firstly ask God – “Is it your will Father?” God Himself generally prompts to go ahead and when I get there I may have very little to say. I have asked God about this and the Angels and they reply, “By your (my) very act of doing or getting up and walking over, God sees this as a great act of faith and may thus bless the other person with maybe an Angel to guide her, a special blessing or unseen visit from the Messiah Jesus or something like this.” These things happen all the time, unseen for the most part, but often what we may think as little things, maybe quite large to God.

We are all as it were, ‘levelled as brothers’ equal in God’s Eyes as children who are in the field of testing and we can help each other and what is the best way? Yes – call God – and ask Him how can we help? Amen.

Just as an extra; you see, if we didn’t call God at a prompt and let’s say, God willed the devil to prompt us with what on the outside may seem good at the time, and if we acted on this prompt, we would not be doing God’s Will – so, it’s always safer to ask. Pray too that God may guide our lives and after, forever, always and that He may not bring us to hard testing. For reflection read the “Our Father” prayer (Matthew 6 v 7-15).

Again, we are ‘levelled as brothers’ in this, for God tests us all. As children, we generally remain in the Pink Light of Innocence – i.e. our spirits and our guardian Angels stand with and in this for their Light is also the Pink Light of Innocence and so they merge into children and actually, Love the playfulness of children and children’s wonder and awe at God’s Creation. It is their duty to protect and keep this spirit space innocent and pure, thus protecting the inner soul that is in God’s Own Light of Orange. As children reach puberty, God may permit little tests, to enter the child’s spirit space, so to test them as brothers within the human race. This is generally thoughts in the mind, thereby confirming that the mind is part of the spirit and thus, our strength (might). It also adds credence to Christ’s mention of children being pure and that “To such belong the Kingdom of Heaven” (See Luke 18 v 15 -17 & Matthew 18 v 2-5).

Some of these early temptations are often, “Do you see that fellow or that one.” God is gently letting us see others, for as children up to this, we are often kind of, ‘live in our own little worlds’. Once we start to look and see, we can criticise and criticism is sin. Angels and guardian Angels often look to parents to correct this early sinfulness and this comes natural to most of us, without consciously thinking of it. Yet, we as parents, most likely work with and on the prompts of ours and the children’s guardian Angels every day, unknown to ourselves. A parent may say, “Don’t do that!” or “You shouldn’t do this!” and once the child hears this correction, the Angels affirm it and you may see

your child 'looking guilty'. Your Angel or indeed the child's Angel, may have (asking God themselves first of course), asked you in your spirit by the Light allowed to pass by God between both of you to do this correction, so helping the child and also helping you as a parent, yet also a child of God, for both you and your child are really brothers before One God, each with his or her own experiences and tests in life Amen.

We can't say to God, "Oh he got less testing than me," for only God knows the true weight and value of individual testing. He, really is the All Knowing, All Wise Judge.

Jesus even said, "I can do nothing on my own authority; I judge only as God tells me, so my judgement is right, because I am not trying to do what I want, but only what He who sent me wants" (John 5 v 30). This tells us, that Jesus openly says, that He can do nothing without God's approval. So, even Jesus the Messiah, has to – yes – call God all the time, in every thought, before every action involving someone else. Jesus does this so well, that he is indeed very close to God all of the time, even when not in the Father's Heavenly Presence. Let's say, Jesus comes to the earth – then he may not see the Father, just as we, but because Jesus has already passed all God's testing, God no longer tests Jesus, yet, Jesus still talks to God all the time. Jesus says, he has given his life willingly to God, so God willingly gives this exemption from testing ever after. We can all get to this Level and indeed become one as Jesus is with God – Jesus, actually prays to God our Father for this oneness for all his brothers. "I pray not only for them (His apostles) but also for those who believe in me because of their message (us). I pray that they may all be one, just as you and I are one. Father! May they (his brothers all) be in us just as You are in me and I am in You. May they be one, so that the world will believe that You sent me. I gave them the same Glory you gave me, so that they may be one, just as You and I are one" (John 17 v 20-22). Jesus never claimed equality with God. He always said, "The one who sent me is greater than I" (John 14 v 28). He also said that God our Father is God alone, "from the One who alone is God" (John 5 v 44). Jesus is simply trying to express God's Great Offer to us all, to be brothers before One God – If we obey God's Will, which he tells us how to, through

Jesus and the prophets. We are thus worthy to be an equal brother of Jesus and are then worthy to enter the Light of Christ (Yellow Light of Love). After which we, all as brothers, ascend a stage further into the Glory of God, which is God's own Light of Orange or Glory.

Try to step into this Light, even if you could, without first becoming a brother in Christ and you would sizzle, for God's Light of Glory (Orange) is also One of Holy Fire - the Shekinah. On an individual level back on earth, as it were for the moment, we for the most part, strive on without sight of these Things of Heaven. However, the Holy Spirit is God's Great Preparer and is already in all of us awaiting the opportunity to help us on our way to brotherhood.

If ten Jesus' stood in a room how would we Know which one is true and the real one? Yes – call God! Call God our Father our Creator, He will show the real one by the Holy Spirit, for God said through the prophet Isaiah, “I have filled him with My Spirit” (Isaiah 42 v 1), and for reflection read on to v 9. I tell you, even if the real Mary, mother of Jesus, stood in the same room and said, “This one is my son,” and even if Mary appeared beside me with the one whom she called her son, her word is not to be taken as true testimony. For, God has also said, “Even if a mother forgets her son, I will never forget you” (Isaiah 49 v 15). It is quite possible that Mary, in this case, would have put her son and thus ‘mother's love’ as a god above God, the real unseen God (for the most part) and I say this for Jesus said, “The pure in heart will see God” (Matthew 5 v 8). Amen.

So, if a Mary, be she the real Mary or an imposter, stands beside you in a room and says, “Here is my son Jesus” – what do you do? – Yes – call God and He will show the truth amen. Just call God in everything, for everything, as the real Jesus did and still does and He will show you the way. He and He alone is God. Remember the oneness with God is open to all; Jesus is just our big brother, who has went before us, to show us the way to God our Father. To be one with God means you are firstly a true servant of God, and by this very act of servitude, you become worthy to live in His Holy Spirit in the Blue Light of Truth and then hopefully onwards and upwards to the Glory of God and indeed worthy to enter God's Own Presence and Light. He is and



will always be God and God alone though, and anyone in the Light cannot be there, without knowing the truth that God alone is God.

God says,

“I am the Lord your Saviour

I am the One Who Created you

I am The Lord, The Creator of all things.

I Alone Stretched out the heavens;

When I made the earth, no one helped Me” (Isaiah 44 v 24).

If a great Angel appears before you – what do you do? – Yes – call God, Who, also Created Angels, Heavenly Beings and all spiritual powers. He is The Lord our God, never forget Him! Amen.

Sometimes, as parents responding to our guardian Angel’s prompts or to our children’s guardian Angel’s prompts, we may give our child a punishment. Half way through this punishment, we may hear other prompts, “That’s enough now, go on, let him out (of his bedroom)”, or “let him off his ban from (something)”. The stern parent may answer this with, “If I don’t keep to my original punishment and ‘weaken’, am I not teaching him that I am not true to my word?” However, the Angels may be teaching both you and your son the lesson of forgiveness and just like God, we could be very hard and extreme, yet God is Forgiving and Merciful. So, once again we learn. If we pray or talk to God a lot, which is real prayer, for He is your real Father and talking to Him in silence is prayer in the spirit, well, God may show us some of His ways as I am demonstrating here. It can be very personal and it has to be, for once again, “The leveller – we are all brothers Amen.” Each of us, when we awake and become aware or conscious of God, “Taqwa” or “Born again (born in the Spirit)” (John 3 v 3-7), start to see. God may start to show each one of us, individually, at our own pace, these ways of His. Amen. That is what God wants, us, as humans to all have a personal and private relationship with our One God, individually, and for the most part in an unseen environment; for when we see, we will be amazed and so happy and God will thus, trust us all the more for in the unseen state we trusted God Amen. “Happy are those who believe and have not yet seen” (See Matthew 11 v 6 & John 20 v 29).

I sometimes wonder, does the Qur'an just mean life and death when it says, "we progress from stage to stage"? (See Qur'an 84:19).

This is also why Jesus said, via his apostles and thus Holy Spirit, "Love is never jealous" (1 Corinthians 13 v 4)

Note 1. With faith and hope we look up to Heaven, with Love we can look back down and give some out to our fellowman Amen.

Note 2. Love is the seed for the plants of faith and hope to grow from. Amen.

Note 3. Hope is the flower of faith. Amen. For jealousy is a sin and when we love our brothers, we actually, want to see them progress too and get close to God too, for we know it pleases God to have all his children near Him. Amen.

And to be a child of God is to enjoy serving and trying to make Him our God, happy, by ultimately doing His Will for each of us, by obeying Him as a good child should. Amen. Amen.

## Chapter 107: God King and Judge



Preparation for Return

AC100

God says, through the prophet Hosea, “I would rather my people know Me than burn offerings to me” and in the previous sentence God also says, “I want your Constant Love” (Hosea 6 v 6). God wants everyone knowing Him individually and thereafter loving Him constantly, all as brothers before One God. From the very beginning, God always wanted to be our King and He alone. Yet, He foresaw that we would demand an earthly king to be like other nations (See 1 Samuel 12 v 19) and after a long line of kings and leaders, God chose the Messiah Jesus to come and show us the way as a good true just king (See Isaiah 52 v 13). God knew this right from the beginning for He is All Wise. He, also with His Own Guidance will bring it ‘full circle’ i.e. when Jesus has taught and shown us all how to be children of God, then Jesus will hand kingship back to God (See 1 Corinthians 15 v 28) and we will be as we should have been, right from the beginning, good honest obeying children of God, worshipping him and loving Him as He truly deserves. However, we can’t do any of these things without knowing Him, so – Yes – call Him and ask Him to allow you to get to know Him. Amen.

Let us finish by adding, God really, is also the True Judge, for if Jesus were to judge us alone he would first have to become Immortal like God and thus have all time passed through him. if Jesus chooses to remain in time, as he is now, then he could only judge by God’s advice, for God Knows all. God is Immortal (See 1 Timothy 6 v 16). So God really is the Judge ultimately. Amen.

Psalm 94 v 1-2,

“Lord, You are a God who punishes reveal Your Anger!  
You are the Judge of all men.”

Psalm 75 v 2-3, “I have set a time for Judgement,” says God,  
“and I will Judge with fairness.

Though every living creature tremble  
And the earth itself be shaken,  
I will keep its foundation’s firm.”

And to those in Heaven e.g. Angels, Psalm 148 v 1-5,  
“Praise the Lord from Heaven,

You that live in the heights above  
Praise Him, all His Angels,  
All His Heavenly Armies.

Praise Him Sun and Moon,  
Praise Him, shining stars.  
Praise Him, Highest Heavens,  
And the waters above the Sky.

Let them all praise the Name of the Lord!  
He Commanded and they were Created.”

Praise the Lord Amen.

However, if God Himself on Judgement Day, chooses to remain unseen, maybe, by revealing Himself as Light from a Throne or Fire and Cloud, the Messiah will sit at His right hand Side and if God chooses, may have Jesus pass Judgement himself, (either as he is now and thus from God’s Instruction) or Immortal. For God also says through the prophet Isaiah 11 v 2-5, “He will know the Lord’s Will and have reverence for Him, he will not judge by appearance or hearsay; he will judge the poor fairly and defend the rights of the helpless. At his command the people will be punished and evil people will die. He will rule his people with justice and integrity.”

And just in case, Isaiah 42 v 1, “He will bring justice to every nation.” And also, Jesus himself says, “From this time on you will see the son of man sitting on the right of the Almighty and coming on the clouds of Heaven!” (Matthew 26 v 64).

Also Jesus says, “At the end of the age, the son of man will send out his Angels to gather up out of his Kingdom all those who cause people to sin and all others who do evil things, and they will throw them into the fiery furnace, where they will cry and grind their teeth. Then God’s people will shine like the sun in their Father’s Kingdom. Listen then if you have ears!” (Matthew 13 v 40-43).

Just in case any evil angel may think of escape, “Then he will say to those on his left, ‘Away from me, you that are under God’s curse!

Away to the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels” (Matthew 25 v 41).

In Matthew 25 v 31, “When the son of man comes as king and all the Angels with him, he will sit on his royal throne, and the people of all nations will be gathered before him. then he will divide them into two groups just as a shepherd divides the sheep from the goats. He will put the righteous people on his right and the others on his left. Then the king will say to the people on his right, ‘Come you that are blessed by my Father! Come and possess the Kingdom which has been prepared for you since the Creation of the world.’”

Don’t worry about the End, Jesus also said, “It will be like the time of Noah, right up to the last moment, people will get married and eat and drink.” Only his Father our God Knows that day and hour, not even the Angels nor the son (See Matthew 24 v 36-44).

As that time approaches, those good people and Angels chosen by God will be filled with God’s Spirit and will actually feel happy, joyful, warm love and an actual calm and peace will descend upon you. This will be God’s Own Gift to you who have chosen to call God in life and ask for His Almighty Guidance. You will Know by His Holy Spirit within you that you are about to be saved.

Glory be to God and Lord bless your Messiah for what he is about to undertake. Amen. Amen. Amen.

The Torshon of God, those Higher Angels who are with and in the Holy Spirit, also are helping God in His Own Light of Orange and thus help God with the work and care of our souls and the lower Angels, when God chooses. The Lord forgets nothing! Amen.

I always like to leave people with hope and there is lots. Firstly, how do we avoid “The fiery furnace” on Judgement day?

Well the Jews are told by Jesus himself, “Keep the Commandments if you want to enter life” (Matthew 19 v 17). Now God Himself through the prophet Isaiah, tells us all both gentile and Jew, this includes Christians, Muslims, etc., that through His Messiah Jesus, He will

give all an opportunity to become part of His Own People. Just read, Isaiah 42 v 6: “I, The Lord, have called you (Jesus) and given you Power to see that justice is done on earth. Through you I will make a covenant with all peoples; through you I will bring Light to the nations.”

When Jesus came, he gave us the Gospels, which, when summarised, are the Law, “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength (mind and spirit) and worship Him alone and love your neighbour as yourself” (See Mark 12 v 29-31) he also added “I did not come to do away with the Law” (Matthew 5 v 17). He said that “all the Law and teachings of the prophets depend on these two Commandments” (Matthew 22 v 40). For all us gentiles, if we obey sincerely these two Commandments we are ‘in’; for to obey these i.e. “Love God, love your neighbour,” we must consciously call God our Father and by calling Him we empower Him to send His Holy Spirit with the essence of the Law, “Love God, love your neighbour.” The Holy Spirit is thus empowered by God to “clean out your house or spirit space” and the Spirit is thus the witness of all who call God both Jew and gentile to see if you truly keep the essence of this Law i.e. “To love God and Love your neighbour.” Amen.

Jesus, to keep his part of the bargain: we must return to Isaiah 53 v 8, “He was put to death for the sins of our people.”

The lord says, “It was My Will that he should suffer; his death was a sacrifice to bring forgiveness..... My devoted servant, with whom I am pleased, will bear the punishment of many and for his sake I will forgive them.....he willingly gave his life and shared the fate of evil men. He took the place of many sinners and prayed that they might be forgiven” (Isaiah 53 v 10-12). Do the words “Forgive them Father, for they know not what they do,” mean anything? (Luke 23 v 34), and “not my will Father, but Yours” (Luke 22 v 42). Jesus fulfilled the prophecy and thus obeyed God’s Will. Do you think God is going to hold back on the rest of His Prophecy? I would say not!

So, gentile and Jew, call God today, empowering Him to send His Holy Spirit into your own spirit space and if you are serious and

genuine about this, God will Guide you and remind you how to obey His two simple Commandments, “To love God and love your neighbour.” It really is so simple – just call “God.”

How can I put it any clearer than the prophet Joel: “But all those who ask (call) the Lord for help will be saved” (Joel 2 v 32). You see, when God returns on Judgement Day with the Messiah at His right hand side and all His Holy Angels. All God has to do is say, “Holy Spirit reveal your Light.” And those who have called God will have the Holy Spirit in their spirit spaces, thus their own spirits in whom the Spirit will have been working will shine. Those without the Light cannot say, “We did call You God, remember the day!” for God can Answer, “If you were sincere, My Spirit, My Holy Spirit would be within you!” and thus The Lord, through His Messiah, may say, “Get away from (Me) me to the fire!”

I tell you, Jews firstly, by your birth you are not guaranteed, for it is the Spirit of God that gives life, so, obey His Law sincerely and humble yourselves to the possibility of Jesus being the Christ the Messiah. Amen.

I tell you Christians, do not think you have exclusive rights over Jesus. You must obey his commandments, “Love God and worship Him alone and love your neighbour.” You all should Know these words, yet do you know God the Father and God of Jesus? I tell you- find Him! – and how do you do this? – Yes call Him and ask - He is real! Amen.

Muslims, do not think that Allah (The Most High), our universal God is yours alone, because you call Him Allah; for has the Qur’an not told you of “Jesus the Messiah”? (See Qur’an 3:45). I tell you don’t spend all your time bickering about rights and wrongs, but obey the words of the Messiah – yes – “Love God and worship Him alone and love your neighbour as yourself.”

Now, to all, I tell you if God crucified Jesus, “With whom I am Pleased” (Isaiah 53 v 11 and again at the Baptism and Transfiguration



of Jesus in his life time on earth, see Matthew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5), what won't He do to you who was the very cause of his crucifixion?

Lord I thank You publicly for the man Jesus Christ and I wonder at his courage and sheer devotion to You Father and to Your Will. Lord, please bless him and help him to "succeed in his task" (Isaiah 52 v 13). Amen. I pray for non-believers, that you may humble yourselves to the Great Possibility of their being a God, The God, my God, the Lord Almighty (El Shaddai). For He and He alone is our universal Creator, the Creator of the entire universe Amen. Let me let God have the last word, from Isaiah 66 v 2, "I Myself Created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear me and obey Me."

The Lord is Merciful, and thus gives me a parable for you:

If a person in a restaurant runs out of tea and calls the waiter for a refill. The waiter returns, using his two hands to hold the large kettle of boiling water. The waiter then says to the person, "Can you remove the lid of your tea pot please?" What do you think of the man who says, "No I won't."? What do you say to the man who then takes off the lid and places his hands over the opening and says, "Now Pour."?

Jesus once said, "They have no love in their hearts for God!"

## Chapter 108: The Grey Light



### The Lion & The Bull

AC101

Someone asks of animals? And God says, “My Spirit, the Spirit of life, lives in them and at death returns to me, am I not a Gracious God! - it is all the same Spirit.” Yet, his people and higher beings from Heaven have souls that can become Holy for the same God. “Be Holy for I am a Holy God!”

Without having souls by which they can become Holy, animals do have spirits (The Breath of Life from God) like people, but don't have God's Light from Heaven. God made their Spirit light in the grey light

of the world yet His Holy Spirit lives also in and through this grey light, so even with animals the Holy Spirit is God's witness. He does not release heavenly Light through these creatures. When they die, the spirit light of grey comes out of their bodies and returns to Spirit 'central' if you like where it re-enters some other life form. This is the 'Spirit of Life' that is constant yet movable from one to another. The Holy Spirit also monitors this, with God's constant Guidance and Orchestration, yet God does not have to directly stand inside the animal's life force or spirit space. He, God, is in the soil or the solid part but this is just soil for God "is everywhere in Heaven and on earth" (Jeremiah 23 v 24). This way, for example, God can keep out of an unclean animal (His choice, He made them this way). This maybe, is why God also says, "The life is in the blood," for once an animal's blood is drained out of it, its spirit must move out with the blood, for once the body becomes soil again it is clean. So, God is "everywhere on earth" in the soil, the animals solid part, but chooses to remain out of the grey light or light of the world. God, by speaking and guiding through the Holy Spirit though, keeps all life in harmony Amen. Did God not say to Job, "Who Guides the ....?" (See Job 38-41). If there is any overlap the Holy Spirit has it covered and because God totally trusts His Helper the Holy Spirit, and is one with him, the Holy Spirit stands in for God in the world (grey light). "There is no overlap," says the Holy Spirit.

The reason for this is, God also permits testing in this grey light of the world and sin can happen therein.

Just say, a human given the Pink Light of Innocence in his or her spirit space and the Orange Light of God in their souls as their gift from God with the hope of keeping it pure and by his Word teaching it to praise God and eventually brought back to God as a Holy soul worthy of Glory with the spirit and heart now also perfected to God's Glorious Light. This person in a 'perfect world' would be thus worthy body, soul, spirit and heart to see and live in God's Holy Presence and thus the Highest Heaven of God's own Light of Orange.

However, suppose the person's spirit sins by allowing evil thoughts through its mind, down into its heart and into its soul staining it. Well,

to cut a long story short, God may remove firstly, His Light of Pink Innocence from his or her spirit, and then heart and at death remove the Light of Orange – His Own, God’s Own Light, from the person’s soul. The person is dead and lost, for its mind (spirit space) and its heart and its soul are now in the grey light of the world and may even be so dark as to be evil and thus be worthy of Hell.

If an Angel is thrown out of Heaven, they are thus now also in this grey light, as their Heavenly Lights have been removed. So, even though they are not dead like a body returning to soil, they are in the grey Light and are thus like a human who has chosen to sin in life and so are spiritually dead, for they have none of God’s Light within. They exist as sinners only, in the grey light of the world.

Sin is also, as a thought germinated in the heart, like a ‘weed seed’ and can grow in the spirit space as a weed. These can show up as darker plants in the spirit light of grey – they are sin. For God made all things for the good and the grey light was originally made for plants and animals (nature) to live in – but people have chosen to live like animals, actually worse, when they sin. To be Godless is to be like a wild animal, yet, even wild animals can be good – it is sin that makes us people and Heavenly Beings worse than animals and we all know, God hates sin.

There is only one thing to do, call God and ask Him, The Almighty Creator of all, for His Help, and His Guidance. That’s what God does best, being God, Guiding and Orchestrating us all in all Lights and Realms. Amen. It is our foolish pride, that sometimes, gets in the way and pride is sin, so humble yourselves. So, once again, let us give God the last word: “I Myself Created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me.”

Once again God is Merciful and gives me more to tell you. If a man learns off all the Scriptures and tries to do God’s Will externally like such. Even if he is so clever keeping evil thoughts out by his own strength. One day he will become proud of himself and say, “I did this myself, I am worthy.” God says, “Worthy of what you fool?” For when one achieves this level of human pride (or indeed Angelic), one

will make a mistake and start to sin. For man was not meant as man to live forever alone; only with God can man live forever Amen.

Let's say, this proud person (or angel) knows all the Scriptures and feels he or she could even discuss things with God Himself. Let's say, someone he does not like annoys him, the man who thinks he has 'knowledge' (his own hard-earned knowledge) decides to use the Scripture for his own advantage and let's say, he has the other man whom he doesn't like killed, for a crime he had committed 'by the Law'. Was it worth learning all that Law, hours and hours of 'learning off by heart' all the Scriptures, and then murder? One would be far better off, having called God in the beginning and asking Him to Guide your life, thus obeying God's two Commandments, to love God and worship Him alone, and love your neighbour as yourself and maybe read a little Scripture, trusting God to Guide you (and your memory), for God is a Loving God, not something to learn all about and then return to your selfish ways of sinning. God is real! I am so honoured to be able to pass these things onto you my brothers, for to help God is a great honour Amen. Father, I thank You for all Your Guidance and all that You have given me.

Lord, I ask You, how can I get this Message through to people? Even if you kneel all day long on your knees in prayer and your knees hurt from it. Even if you stay up all night in prayer and even if you fast, so you are weak from hunger and you get up and murder it is all worthless. Your Light is no longer present, for the Holy Spirit becomes sad, when you sin, especially in God's Holy Name. on Judgement Day, no matter how much prayer and fasting you do in life, you can never hide sin, for the Holy Spirit will be gone from you and your light will be in the grey light of shame and death and the weed of sin will be standing in your spirit space. God wants children who can see and see clearly. You can't see in the dark! Let God's Light shine in you. Let the Light of His Holy Spirit shine in you, which is the Light of Truth. Let the Light of His Messiah shine in you, for it is the Light of Love. God will give you all you need when you need it – learn to trust Him. Learn to love the Lord your God with all your heart with all your soul and with all your strength and learn to love your

neighbour as yourself, so you may think, “Would I like him to do that to me?” Bless the Lord our God. Amen. Amen. Amen.

## Chapter 109: Constant Love



### God Helps

AC102

If we read Ezekiel 33 v 13, God affirms this very thing, “I may promise a good man life, but if he starts thinking that his past goodness is enough and begins to sin, I will not remember any of the good he did. He will die because of his sins.” So we may appear to be the ‘holiest’ Christian in the world and if we kill a Jew or a Muslim because he or she is not a Christian, we die – we die in the spirit. The Holy Spirit removes His Light (The Blue Light of Truth) from us; also, the Pink Light of Innocence of childhood, wherein our own guardian Angels stand is also extinguished and our souls are so

stained that God Himself will remove His Own Light. Where are you then? In the grey light of death and the weed seed of murder has grown into a weed and may even set seed for others to join in your murdering. You can't judge, ever! God and His chosen Messiah are the Judge Amen.

What your job is, and all of our jobs are, is “to love God and love our neighbours,” for God also said, “I want your constant love” (Micah 6 v 6-8 & Hosea 6 v 6). The Qur'an tells us of “Taqwa”- to be constantly aware, mindful, conscious of God (The Most High = Allah) and “Tawid” – to worship God (Allah) alone, whom Jesus called his “Father and God” (John 20 v 17). Jesus also tells us to stay “awake” (Luke 12 v 35-40), reminding us of this need to be constant in our relationship with God. Moses says, “Never forget the Lord your God.” (Deuteronomy 8 v 19) and just so you know, this welcome is also open to all gentiles and Jews; read the word's (inspired by God's Holy Spirit) of Peter, Jesus' apostle, “I now realise that it is true that God treats everyone on the same basis. Whoever worships Him and does what is right is acceptable to Him, no matter what race he belongs to.” Amen to that.

So once again let us give God the Last Word, “I Myself Created the whole universe! I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me.”



## Chapter 110: “My Load is Light”



### God Purifies

AC103

As a young person growing up, I often wondered why Jesus would say, “The road to Hell is easy and the road that leads to life is narrow and hard” (Matthew 7 v 13-14), and then later say, “Come to me all you who are tired of carrying heavy loads, and I will give you rest..... for the yoke I will give you is easy and the load I will put on you is light” (Matthew 11 v 25-30).

Well, the fact is, if we go our own way and try to please God by obeying the Law and all its Commandments, well, it can be difficult,

especially in the face of temptation and injustices all around us. However, if we come before the Messiah, God's chosen king sent to show us all (Jews and gentiles alike) "the way" to the One and only God our Father.

Well, by the Gospel Jesus simplifies things – he tells us to simply "Love God and love our neighbours" thereby living as he did. Jesus wanted to cut out all the learning and hardness in trying to please God, Who, really wanted the real Law which is simple goodness and kindness, humbleness and love for God and our fellowman, all along (See Matthew 12 v 7). Also, Jesus tells us, how the whole Law is built on these two Commandments anyways (See Matthew 22 v 37-40).

If you still doubt that Jesus treats his "Father" as "God," just read, "Father, Lord of Heaven and earth!" (Matthew 11 v 25). If Jesus claimed that he was God, as some Christian priests would have us believe, if they could, (Thus simplifying the 'mystery of the trinity' for themselves), would he, Jesus, not have used the word I, instead of God in almost every passage of scripture in all the Gospel? Try it yourself, as an exercise and you just won't feel right doing it. I mean it, it just doesn't fit! Just take a passage, let's say, Matthew 12 v 3-4 and it reads, "Jesus answered, 'have you never read what David did that time when he and his men were hungry? He went into God's House and he and his men ate the bread offered to God, even though it was against the Law for them to eat it." Now, just read this as if Jesus thought himself to be God. ".....He went into My house and he and his men ate the bread offered to Me, ..." This would be sacrilege or real blasphemy and Jesus never blasphemed against God. Try this with any passage of the Gospel and you will see that Jesus never, never, ever called himself God. And just as a point, Jesus mentions God as God in nearly every passage within the Gospel.

Lord God, and Jesus His Messiah and God's Holy Spirit, I call you all as witnesses that I am not trying to de-throne the Messiah but "we must wear the truth as our belt" as the apostle Paul says in his letter to the Ephesians 6 v 14. Amen.

If we accept this truth, then when you read on through all of the Acts of the apostles this fits; for example, “Paul’s prayer, (Ephesians 1 v 16-17) ‘I (Paul) have not stopped giving thanks to God for you. I remember you in my prayers and ask the God of our lord Jesus Christ, the Glorious Father, to give you the Spirit, who will make you wise and reveal God to you, so that you will know Him.” And Peter’s words, 1 Peter 1 v 3, “Let us give thanks to the God and Father of our lord Christ Jesus!” Not that the Holy Spirit needs human witness, but for example’s sake, both Paul and Peter, the two famous early ambassadors for Christianity, had no problem grasping this concept, they gave thanks and praise to God the Father alone and held huge respect for their brother and leader Jesus, God’s Messiah, and also understood the concept of the unity of all, in the Light and Truth of the Holy Spirit, God’s Holy Helper. For the Holy Spirit was in them and is still in them; (For the Holy Spirit transcends death). God is a good God and Guides you by His Holy Spirit – just think of ‘The house keeper’. We still may have lots to learn, for God is our Father and children love to learn and see new things. What may that Great Creator our God and Father have in store for us, for He is surely Artistic in the Heavens? What does the Kingdom to come at the end of the age, have in store for us all? What, at the end of the end, does He have lined up in Immortality?

Oh God! give us patience and endurance to last, all those who sincerely call You Father, seeking Your Almighty Guidance forever Amen. Praise God Amen.

# Chapter 111: The Problem with Giving Graces



We Must Trust Gods Wisdom

AC105

The story given by Jesus in the Gospel, “The return of the evil spirit,” used to always puzzle me growing up and I often felt a certain hopelessness after reading it, yet God has just now, explained it to me. Firstly, here it is: Matthew 12 v 43-45, “When an evil spirit goes out of a person, it travels over dry country looking for a place to rest. If it can’t find one, it says to itself, ‘I will go back to my house.’ So, it goes back and finds the house empty, clean and all tidy. Then it goes out and brings along seven other spirits even worse than itself, and

they come and live there. So when it's all over, that person is in a worse state than he was in the beginning. This is what will happen to the evil people of this day.”

Now, I have already explained what the “house” is – your spirit space, where normally, your spirit, the breath of life God gives you resides. This as a child is in the Pink Light of Innocence. Now Jesus came and as a Gift or Grace from God, drove out the evil spirits, that because of the person's sin had taken up residency, when Innocence was vanquished. The Holy Spirit of God that resided in Jesus' spirit space went into the person's spirit space and cleaned out the ‘house’ of the person as a Gift from God, leaving the Holy Spirit therein. However, when Jesus went on somewhere else, the person never prayed to God to enable, by God's Will, His Holy Spirit to stay. The person wished or chose to remain blind, preferring sin to truth and justice and love – so, after a while, the Holy Spirit leaves that ‘house’ and thus leaves it empty for the return of sin. Once the person starts to think the thought of sin again, it comes into their mind down into their heart and germinates growing as a weed and thus ‘dirtying the house’ (spirit space) again. When the bad or evil spirits see the house unlocked as it were, they move in.

This is why we all have to stay awake and remain in God's Constant Care always. So, what do we do? – Yes – call God and ask Him to help. God can keep doing these Acts of Grace for us but what He really wants us to do, is to wake up and be responsible, by asking Him our God to remain with us and in us and thus God will leave His Holy Spirit therein with the Angels helping you. Thus, the evil spirits could not get back in, for God's Holy Spirit has Authority over them. Just remember even if the Holy Spirit takes His Light out of your house, He is always there to a lesser degree. He is all through ‘the field’ or world awaiting the slightest hint of a call from us and He being there already to witness it, at God's Command can return His Light. Sometimes, it's better for us not to see miracles etc. for even if we do, we still have to form the relationship with our Father God and to grow and advance this has to be personal and individual Amen.

This is why people should not praise each other, for we can become reliant on our heroes and make idols of them, thus closing our eyes again to the relationship we need with God, alone. Jesus tried to teach us this, that's why he called those who remained in his Holy Spirit, his brothers and what do we go and do? But only make an idol of Jesus himself, when he clearly tells us, "You should worship the Lord our God and serve Him alone" (Matthew 4 v 10). We say foolish things like, "We belong to Mary, the mother of God." etc. This may seem fool proof, but Jesus said about Mary, his own mother, "'Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?' then he pointed to his disciples and said. 'Look! Here are my mother and my brothers! Whoever does what my Father in Heaven wants him to do is my brother, my sister and my mother.'"

And what does God, Jesus' Father want us to do? – Yes – call Him and to become a brother in Christ, we must obey His two Commandments always, "Love the Lord our God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength and worship only Him and love your neighbour as yourself" (See Mark 12 v 29-31). I ask you all, pick out any Commandment in the Law of Moses and it is subject to these two and both include the word love and Jesus says, "Love one another" (John 13 v 34). God, once again, wants our constant love and if we did love Him constantly, His Light would shine in us in our houses (spirit spaces) and thus no evil spirit could ever enter. God tests us by thoughts of temptation, yet if we hand them back to Him, before we think or act on them, they can never enter our houses or spirit spaces. Amen.

## Chapter 112: “The End of the End”



Then

AC106

Jesus speaks about “The end of the age” (See Matthew 13 v 40-43) i.e. Judgement day. Jesus speaks about “The end of all things” (Matthew 5 v 18). He even talks of “Heaven and earth may pass away but my words will last forever.” To the untrained heart this may seem hard to understand or may even frighten and I tell you that’s why it’s good to have God on your side, because He may allow you, even in life, to understand these things.

This “end of the end” as it were, is the time when the Age of the Messiah is complete, i.e. when Jesus returns with God and the Angels on Judgement Day, and God permits his rule on earth, ridding it firstly of all evil and sin. (Slight testing may still happen for our development). The Age of the Messiah (praise God) will start and people will learn about God. “The world will be full of the knowledge of God” (See Isaiah 11 v 9).

One may say, “Well, if we are going to learn then, well, why bother learning now?” But I tell you, it is so much easier to learn it now, for once we see, we will understand but we won’t be able to go back and experience and thus advance as we can now. In the New Age, or Kingdom come, learning will be mostly by Grace and sight, so it will be more like a gift, not a reward for having learned it already on earth in life as we can now in the unseen (for the most part). You see, we can advance now and be raised from stage to stage i.e. from the first Heaven of Faith (Green), through Innocence (Pink), into Royalty (Purple), through Truth in the Holy Spirit (Blue), into Brotherhood of Christ in Love (Yellow), and as an extra Reward, we are given the Heaven of Joy (Red), where we experience God’s Presence. Then we, those deemed worthy and are “Pure in heart,” will see God the Father in this Red Light, after which, because some have attained brotherhood in Christ in Yellow, can ascend to God’s Own Realm of Glory in His Holy Light of Orange, His Holy Fire Amen. This will not hurt the “Pure in heart.” This is the Top Level or Highest Heaven. They are already purified in life by this Fire Amen.

Now God wanted us all to ascend to this Level, including those Angels that chose to go lower and help humanity. You can do this now, whilst on earth, in life. I assure you that your Light Levels are



seen by God. He gives them to you as you progress from stage to stage. Now, on Judgement day, the veil or curtain will be pulled back and all will see. We will see each other's Light – some will shine like the sun or stars as the prophet Daniel wrote or as Jesus himself says, "Then God's people will shine like the sun in their Father's Kingdom" (Matthew 13 v 43 & Daniel 12 v 3). Now, this is where you are shown by what you have achieved on earth in life, for your Light colour will also be that of your rank, achieved by your closeness to God and His Messiah and Holy Spirit in life. If you are "Pure in heart," as God wanted us all to be, then your Light will be in God's Own Light of Orange, His Holy Fire. Amen. Or as God Himself said to Moses, "I am Holy and I make My people Holy" (Leviticus 20 v 8). We all can achieve this, but only by asking God to do it for us and thus accepting His Will for us eternally. If you are in the Light of the Holy Spirit, then you are still being tested in the Holy Spirit and so will be shown in Blue. If you have attained Jesus' brotherhood i.e. Yellow Light of Love i.e. having perfected your time in the Holy Spirit, by the Holy Spirit's and God's Guidance, you will be shown as a brother of Christ in the Yellow Light. Those, mostly Angels or prophets of old in the Purple Light. Those Innocent and pure in this respect, like children, in the Pink Light. Those with Faith in various stages i.e. (Plants of Faith of various sizes, even though not yet having produced corn), will be shown in Green Light.

These Lights will be your achievements and you will shine therein. However, God may Graciously allow us all to enter the Kingdom in the Red Light together. In the Age of the Messiah, by a Grace from God, we will all be shown how all the Lights work and how we can get close to God. However, we will be known by our Light achievements as for example, "so and so from the Green Light" or "such and such from the Highest Heaven God's Own Light of Orange." Even at the very end of the Messianic Age, when we all then know God and worship Him alone and we all love our brothers as each other, we will all together "in the twinkling of an eye" change from mortality to Immortality to join God as He is and was before time began.

This is why an apostle once said, “We do not know yet what we will become, for it has not yet been revealed.” But I tell you, it has now been revealed, for another prophet once said, “I will tell you of new things, that have not yet happened, not since the creation of the world.” Amen. Amen. Amen. Our very beings will become Immortal, and we will glow white from within, for God will make it so. However, our cloaks as it were, will be in our Light colour that we will have achieved on earth, thereby confirming that, “Christ Jesus’ word’s will never be forgotten, even if Heaven and earth pass away.” When we are Immortal the physical will no longer be necessary to sustain us – God Himself will Amen. Amen to that I say. God may choose to leave the universe still in existence for a time thereafter, so that we may intimately learn about all His creation. Who knows, only God, thereafter what He will or already has, lined up for us, for He is our One and Only Creator – The Creator and He may choose to Create something else. He alone knows. But I do know, He alone is the only One who can and will ever, be able to truly Create anything. Amen. We are meant to be His eternal Immortal children, always worshipping and in awe of Him, our Lord and our God. Amen. Amen.

Praise You Heavenly Immortal Father, for allowing me, Your humble servant, to know and reveal these things about Your Will and Plan for eternity and even into Immortality. Thank God for allowing Paul, the apostle of Jesus, to say the Word, “He alone is Immortal” (1 Timothy 6 v 16). However, Paul was overwhelmed by this thought from God, showing “Himself in the Light that no one can approach” and thus enter; yet, Jesus tells us that, “The pure in heart will see God,” showing that Jesus had already passed to this Level and thus was not overwhelmed, as Paul was still in the Light of Blue and in the training of the Holy Spirit. For Christ Jesus, the Messiah, had been given his own Light and Realm of Yellow above that of the Holy Spirit’s Light in Blue, since the Creation of the world. One can see God in this Yellow Light of Christ (Love); yet, it is still, by act of servitude, one below the Light of Eternal Glory (Orange). Thus, when Christ takes up his throne in Glory beside God’s Own Throne of Glory (See Psalm 110 v 1), when God calls Him to Judge the nations, three days before the last day (of the age), he is already worthy, since his rising from death, but has chosen to remain (In Love i.e. Yellow and lower) “with

us always till the end of the age” (Matthew 28 v 20) Amen. He will have no choice then but to rise to Glory and see God as He really, is and thus will be ready to Judge the nations with God’s Advice and Help Amen.

If Christ chooses or is told he has to by God, he will also enter Immortality for these three days to see and have all time, in an instant, passed through him; Jesus, (and those deemed worthy from Heaven and earth), by One Touch of The Almighty’s Own Right Hand. Wow! The Lord and the Lord alone is our God. This is the One Whom Jesus called his Father. Amen Thanks Father Amen.

Christ and God’s chosen, will then be able to re-enter time and teach everyone saved after Judgement, not only about creation and His Father and the Realms of the Heavens, but also about Immortality itself Amen. Glory be to God.

There is a question, one may ask, “If the Torshon and the Holy Spirit reside in the Shekinah or God’s Own Light of His Holy Fire – Orange, why are they not worthy to exit with Christ into Immortality along with the chosen, i.e. those worthy to see God, who are “Pure in heart” and were made Holy by God and are thus worthy?” Well, the Torshon, have answered this through the Shekinah and say, “We are eternal servants of The Lord God Most High and must remain within the Shekinah to help and guide until the end of time and then, when all the saved are ready, we will also exit all together Amen.”

Do you know, but the Holy Spirit edits the Shekinah and all within it, even God Himself (when in time); for The Lord God Himself made him so, to witness and record and remind (even though He may not need reminding, God always has extra securities in place for He is Wise) Amen.

The Shekinah say, “We are, we have no fear for we are one.” This means, they, those worthy to stand in God’s Own Holy Light of Orange, are one with God, for they are in His Light – His Light is all through them and within every part of them souls, hearts, spirits and bodies. They can never sin for they are in and one with God’s Own

Light,” Says the Lord, “Purified and kept eternally pure in My Holy Fire,” I Am The Lord.

Love can be an impurity in God’s Own Light, for He is Greater than even Love (The Light of Christ in Yellow. God Proves this, by showing me the Love of Christ reaches out to lessers than himself; even through my own heart; yet, if God deemed that lesser, not worthy of salvation, then, Christ would have to bow to God’s better Judgement and Will and leave that lesser to God’s Power to destroy. If Love decided to stay with that lesser, it too would be destroyed. Even, Christ the king of Love, bows to God’s Wisdom and Judgement. God is Greater, He just is, as He says Himself, “I AM.”

Let us once again leave God our Father the last Word, “I am the Lord and I am Holy. I make My people Holy. I Myself, Created the whole universe. I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who love and obey Me. It is wise to fear Me.” Says the Lord. Amen.

# Chapter 113: The Torshon



Jesus

AC107

As I have said before, there are two, one behind and to my right and one in front and to my left known as the “Torshon ime Vorshon.” There is one behind me slightly to my right known as “The Torshon.” He looks very like God Himself and feels like God. He feels very powerful and very close to God. This one is also known, especially through the old testament as “The Angel of God.” He is the one who went before the Israelite people in the desert with Moses and is sometimes seen as a flame of Holy Fire. God Himself can stand within this Flame, unseen maybe and has Spoken from it in Person to the Israelite people and to Moses at the burning bush. This also explains why Stephen the apostle of Christ, in his summary of the Israelites, speaks of “The Angel” of God appearing to Moses. (See Acts 7 v 35). This has confused me, myself, as when one hears or reads things like “The Angel of the Lord appeared in a flame of fire,” and then, “And God Himself Spoke from the flame.” I thought, how can this be? Well just take it that the Shekinah is this Flame or Fire or God’s Holy Light within which the Torshon (Highest Angels) and the Holy Spirit reside and are one by this Light of Glory, which is through them all. God however, is still and always will be God alone. So, if “an Angel of the Lord” or “an Angel of God” appears within a flame i.e. God’s Holy Fire, God will not be far away Himself and may Speak in the first person i.e. Himself, even though one may be looking at one of the Torshon (Higher Angels) or in the case of Moses in the Desert the one known as “The Torshon.” This, “The Torshon” himself is also known as Michael or the leader of the Angels. The word Michael actually means ‘like God’ and this may explain why to me he feels like God or similar to God. These Torshon are all Holy and are not tested as they reside in the Orange Light of God. So, like the Holy Spirit they cannot lie. Amen.

Just as an extra, because God’s Holy Light is through all the other Lights at a deeper level these Torshon can work to help within the other lower Lights – so Michael may work in the Blue Light with the Holy Spirit and in the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit, thus working a lot or spending much of his time therein and returns to the Orange Light of God when called by God etc. this may explain why many who may be allowed to see Michael or have visions may see him in the Blue Light.

Likewise, Gabriel in the Yellow Light and Uriel in the Red and Raphael in the Green, where much healing in the spirit space i.e. the first Light of Heaven and Faith happen. These may work with other Angels in their own Realms and are thus all Orchestrated by God working at and in different Levels of Light.

In general, the most Angels reside in the Purple Light Heaven though and live and work therein or descend to the Green Light Heaven to help therein with humanity.

The only and huge problem is, most people don't empower them to help and to do this, we simply – Yes - call God – yes, a simple, “Father help me” – He will help and it is written, “Whoever asks the Lord for help will be saved” (Joel 2 v 32). – Just ask! What's stopping you all? – God has so much to offer us all, so just call Him! Today – now – not tomorrow.

Don't make gods of Angels – call God Himself, He knows best your individual needs and can thus send the perfect Angel or Angels with His Holy Spirit to work with and in you and with your own guardian Angel in the Pink Light of Innocence, which is, your personal gift and guide from God, regardless of religion or creed – for as I said before, if one never heard of God, he or she can still be innocent, if one chooses not to sin, ever, and thus will have taken your personal promptings from your guardian Angels on board and thus will have, even unknown to yourself, obeyed your guardian Angel in life. He or she may then plead your case before God, even had you never heard of God The Almighty Creator.

The problem today is, most people have heard of God but simply toss it aside as rubbish and this is sin, for our guardian Angels will already have been pulling and prompting you to listen or at least to make room for God.

Their jobs are to keep us Innocent (i.e. in the Pink Light as children are), but it will have been a great bonus to you and your Angel if they can succeed in bringing you closer to God, your Heavenly Father and Creator. This will entail a conscious call to God from yourself,

sincerely, and God immediately sets his Holy Spirit and Higher Angels (The Torshon) to work. Remember, the Holy Spirit is already in your spirit space awaiting this call from God to ‘clean out your house.’ There are many worker Angels in the Purple Light Heaven awaiting God’s call also to go and help you in your daily activities and also once you hear and thus allow the Word of God to grow in your heart into a little plant of Faith in Green, there are many others who work on your little plant of Faith ensuring its proper development.

Complacency and sin alas hold us back from any development towards God. Our guardian Angels may be with us and even the Holy Spirit may be awaiting your call to God thus enabling him to act, as God will thus empower the Spirit to work in you. But without your conscious, sincere call to God, to help, you just can’t advance. Amen.

Things can get very messy though, when we as humans try and do things ‘our way’. Suppose, someone contacts Angels or spirits of the dead themselves, without first using the proper Rules of God, we endanger ourselves and may leave ourselves exposed to all sorts, God Willing of course. God has Talked of this, saying, that even if He allows what they say to come true it may not be from Him, - this is only a test to us (Read Deuteronomy 13 v 1-5). The best way, no doubt, is to follow the Lord and His Ways.

You see, if we make contact with these things ourselves, without first having asked God, who knows, that our spirits may not be at all ready for this, so, in effect, we are damaging what God is trying to build. Always call God – in everything – in every thought, so He can check it first. How else are we to ever become one with God? There simply is no other way. As the Qur’an says, “if a prompting from Satan should stir you, seek refuge with God: He is the all Hearing and the all Knowing” (Qur’an 41:36) Amen.

God has other Heavenly Beings and Things around and above us that we can’t see yet (God Willing of course) and some are there to help us in our daily duties. For example, for years, I hear this sharp female voice from above shout out, “Satan” and sometimes I have asked God why? There are times in my own development when I have heard this



call and maybe in the middle of a struggle or battle with those opposed to God and have even thought it was directed at me – myself i.e. (that I may be siding with evil) and I always ask God – Lord why? I look to the Holy Spirit, who doesn't seem to know and just continues on.

It has been revealed to me that this voice is that of a Bath Kol called Barla who is seated in the first Heaven of Green, watching for any approach. Unrelentingly, she calls out at any sighting of Satan's approach – maybe to warn surrounding Angels and my spirit space to put up guard. However, by calling God we don't need this warning – but suppose when God was sending me back to the world, He may not have been sure that I would ever have made it to this Level, where I would call God at every evil thought, thus enabling God's Holy Spirit to beat it; for God made His Holy Spirit stronger than any other, ever created – He is God the all Wise Amen. This is an insurance by God and He has many in place. He is the Lord Almighty, The all Wise Amen.

As a child, I vaguely remember, but my mother used to tell me how I used to have and hold conversations with “Barla and Piwi”- she called two imaginary friends. However, children may often be overlooked and may actually be closer to Heaven than we as adults know. I vaguely remember Piwi in the Blue Light at one point and him telling me things like they had to go but would be close by, during my life in the world. I simply can't remember any or much more but I don't need to, for I have made contact with God by calling Him and continue to do so all of the time, which is actually His, God's after all and not ours. When Barla comes close she comes in brown or humbleness and tries in her own way to reassure me. When she is close by, in person, I feel God is at a deeper level and steps back to allow this uniting to take place.

You will all be Judged by the Law, even the Angels, yes the same everlasting Law, the Torah given to Moses, for all. Jesus came and without changing one Word (Matthew 5 v 17), he has made it easier, by the Gospel, for us all, Angels included. The Angels brought the Qur'an and in places return to the Law. Let me use an example, to

illustrate: God says in the Law that we must honour our oaths and keep our promises and this is the Eternal Law full stop. (See Psalm 15 v 4, Deuteronomy 6 v 13, 23 v 21-23, Numbers 30 v 2 & Leviticus 19 v 12).

Jesus says, to make things easier, Don't use an oath or a promise ever, "Just say yes and no" (Matthew 5 v 33-37).

I often wondered why the Angel Gabriel returned to using oaths in the Qur'an e.g. 81:15-22, maybe only to emphasise a point but they are unnecessary. If for some reason we, Angels included, couldn't keep our oaths, by the Law we must be punished; so, why make them? Just because they are mentioned in the Law, does not mean that we must use them. Just try to do what you say you will and like a good thing mentioned in the Qur'an "always add God willing" (Qur'an 18:24) or at least offer your whole life and future up to God's Will.

God is forgiving, but we must not take Him for granted. We must always try to please Him and try to do His Will. And once again, how do we do His Will always? – Yes – Ask Him to always Guide you with all your heart, soul and mind (spirit) always, forever and into Immortality Amen.

How many times in the Qur'an does it say, "God will reward those who believe and do good deeds"? let me tell you, to do "good deeds" you must have love in your hearts. To have love in your hearts you are a brother in Christ the Messiah. To be a brother in Christ, means you are pure enough and thus worthy to see God. Jesus said, "The pure in heart will see God" (Matthew 5 v 8).

The Holy Spirit said and still says through David in his Psalm 11 v 7, "The Lord is Righteous and Loves good deeds; those who do them will live in His Presence."

Christians, Jews and Muslims and all believers who believe in and love and worship God (Allah) alone, and do good deeds, thereby loving your neighbour as yourself, are the real children of God. Amen.

# Chapter 114: God Himself in The Spirit



God Decides

AC108

God can come to us Himself in the Realm of the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit. He chooses to remain in His Own Orange Light i.e. surrounded by the Shekinah but has it, as it were, somewhat dimmed. God in the Spirit, can feel very close indeed; it's as if and actually, He is, standing right beside me. He feels more like a friend than God the Father in this Realm or Light or Level of Heaven i.e. the Blue Light. One can talk to Him as God but more like a big Brother, an older more experienced Brother. However, I always feel guilty when He stands like this, like I miss God being God on His Throne, kind of thing. Yet, God assures me, He can do much more with us this close to us in this Light – maybe, that's why Jesus said, "God is Spirit" (John 4 v 24). This feeling of like, lonely guilt, God tells me, is because He knows if He took away His Holy Spirit from us, we would more than likely succumb to temptation on our own. He knows our weaknesses and we may feel them in His Presence; yet, at this Level, He can help us to overcome and be stronger than these weaknesses. This is where God Himself is Greater than the Holy Spirit; for He and he alone can see the conditional tense. The Holy Spirit cleans out and prepares our spirits as they are in the present tense and can heal what has happened in the past and even prepare us for the future, but God Alone knows what we would do in the conditional and knows our capabilities for good and bad. Amen.

The first time, God came and guided me to my first early pictures, Bible and Qur'an reading and spiritual Purification, He was in this Form or would come like this. He would stand on my left in Orange Light and the Holy Spirit on my right in Blue, both however in the Realm of the Holy Spirit (Blue). Some other times I would see the Shekinah but when this happens, God is back in His Own Realm fully and travels within the Shekinah and comes up into the world surrounded by such. I didn't understand this back then but sometimes, when God was in Spirit with the Holy Spirit i.e. one either side, for example one night I had a dream, wherein as both held my hands, I flew through the air – it was amazing! Well, when both are on either side as they are again since last night, for the first time in many years, I feel very close to God. When God is like this, you may feel that He is somewhat 'weaker'; yet, He assures me, even in this state, He could crush rock to crumbs for He says the Spirit is actually very strong –

the strongest thing in all Creation. I find when God is with me like this I feel very uncomfortable in other (some) people's company. God tells me, this is because I have chosen to remain happily within Him and We feel their sin together in Spirit. So, when like this, for the most part both I and God likes it this way, remain away from others. He teaches me many things in this Light and tells me He wishes to remain like this with me for a while. In an instant He can return, check all and be back though, from His Own deeper Realm of Glory or Orange Light, if He so wished.

In this Light, unknown to my guardian Angel, in the Pink Light, God has shown me my Angel working with me as he actually was doing so in the present. Like last night, I went outside and was looking at a plant I have and the thought came, "We might bend the branch that way and thus train the tree." God then told me, this was my guardian Angel also developing me at a different Level, i.e. my interest in plants, animals and nature. Sometimes, people think these are 'their own thoughts' but they are actually your Angel prompting your talent development.

# Chapter 115: Life is Like a Journey



Journey

AC109

A man sends His employee on a journey. He sits him down and explains where he must go on a map. He tells the man, "Take this lunch with you, it will serve the first half of your journey. When you reach the crossroads, go straight on and my friend will meet you – he will have dinner and further provisions for the rest of your journey when you get to your destination, await further instructions, for your return home – other friends of mine will meet you there." The good servant, follows the plan to the 'letter of the Law' and a surprise ride in a chariot home followed by a banquet awaits him when he arrives home. What about the servant, who after starting, throws his packed lunch away? and says, "I'm not carrying this extra weight," Yes, he goes hungry! What happens to the next servant, who goes left or right at the crossroads, seeking a shortcut? One lead to the sea and one to the desert. By the time he returned to the proper road, the friend with dinner etc. had gone home. Both of these heedless servants had to rest and having no energy to complete the journey, gave up. Even if they had continued, the chariot driver had also went home for the night.

Your packed lunch is like the Light of Innocence or Pink Light given to each child at birth in your spirit space. It is enough to last you until dinner time (adulthood), where you meet God's friend (Jesus and the prophets), who give you the "Word of God," enough food for the rest of the journey. The Holy Spirit is the bottle of water; all three kept hold of these but two ran out, for they didn't complete the journey – they died on route.

The chariot driver and hosts in the town are God's Angels who return the good servant comfortably home to their Lord. Amen.

However, God also gave each one a mobile phone fully charged to last the Journey! Listen if you have ears! Amen.



## Chapter 116: Angels



Jesus Kneels

AC110

Torshon ime vorshon (ime veriston) = Orange and Orange purified from (Pink)

Ime oon = Yellow

Ime Vachston = Red and below from Red

Ime voonston = Purple

Ime veriston = Pink

Ime verston = Green



Torshon ime vorshon are my two recording and guiding Angels in the Orange Light. The Torshon watches over, protects and checks for damage each night in God's Holy Presence, my soul; which is in the Orange Light – our Gift from God.

The Vorshon, normally in the Pink Light or (Veriston) was purified or made Holy to protect and guide my spirit, which was purified by God with the guidance and help of the Holy Spirit. So, in effect, if you advance up through the Heavens, so also does your guardian Angel (Veriston in the Pink Light to Vorshon in the Orange). These record your spirit activity.

Your heart receives the good or bad thoughts or seed and by the Light and Power Granted us in our souls by God Himself (Orange Light), germinate and grow these seeds into plants of Faith, hopefully producing a crop of Love (Good seed/corn) for God. This seed itself "The Word of God" is in the Light given to the Messiah himself, Jesus in Yellow Light. It is thus helped and watered by the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit (Even though the Holy Spirit himself is pure enough to enter God's Own Holy Light of Glory in Orange). "Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God" (Matthew 5 v 8). Amen.

The Lord our God is OMISTON (Everywhere and Almighty). One may ask, well He gives us choice in "the field" and has chosen to give us choice in our spirit space ('our houses'), yet His holy Spirit is in and through all in 'the field,' both good and bad and God can see through the Holy Spirit, a little like looking through a glass window without actually touching. God is everywhere in Heaven though, all through every being and every Light therein. He is also in every solid thing Created, so, He Sees all and Knows all at any given time.

One other thing, that the questioner overlooked and this is, God is also Immortal and can step, if He chooses, into Immortality at any time; so, in effect, He can even be within the devil himself in Immortality, without anyone in time knowing. He is the Lord our God, the all Wise and forgets nothing Amen. He is Greater than time itself for "He

existed before time began” (Psalm 93 v 2) and He Created everything, the entire universe (Isaiah 66 v 2).

Reflection: Jeremiah 23 v 23-24, “I am a God who is everywhere and not in one place only. No one can hide where I cannot see him. Do you know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth?”

Praise the Lord who is simply Great. Let us worship and adore Him and praise Him with all our hearts, with all our souls and with our spirits Amen. “Glore iste vah!” Say the Angels Amen and the Spirit.

## Chapter 117: To Please God



Manifestations

AC111

The best way to please God is to ask Him, Himself what to do? This applies even to Angels, for an Angel can try so hard, working all hours, trying to please God and never resting – yet, had he asked God firstly and had been patient – God would have given him, (the Angel), the correct tools (power) to do the job much more effectively. He sees our endeavours to please Him, but we can totally miss the point! The good servant always does what God actually wants him or her to do; not what that servant may think pleases God.

It's like the man who said, "I will not sleep but one hour a day. I will pray twenty three hours a day to God and that should please Him."

God's Own prophet was passing by the man's house and God had hoped the man would be available to give His prophet a meal and a rest and some provisions. However, when the prophet came to the man's house he was nowhere to be seen – he was gone praying to God in the prayer house. Was the man really listening to God?

Prayer is not about ticking boxes – it is a constant relationship with God our Father, where we consistently seek His Will for us. He is real! He is alive and closer to us than you can even imagine. Praise God. Amen.

## Chapter 118: The ‘Tiff’



Prayers Offered To God

AC114

Let's say I have a 'tiff' or argument with my wife and proceed to go into a quiet room and start to think thoughts 'not so nice' shall we say. This happens as God tests our spirits by having the Holy Spirit stand aside as it were or outside of your spirit space ('house') and also on my left side my guardian Angel Vorshon stands back a little and allows, to an extent, God Willing, temptation to enter. However, this is monitored.

You see, we as humans, often think 'we know it all,' yet, even our thoughts, we think are our own, may be prompts from Angels or temptations from the evil one. One may ask, how can this be, if God formed all our thoughts? (See Psalm 33 v 15). Well, let's say, like in an orchard or garden, He makes plants good to eat and not so good or poisonous. The devil may take some of these bad or evil thoughts and enter (God Willing of course) your presence as if and he often comes unannounced to ourselves, as if he were a good Angel and 'thinks these thoughts for us' beside us, until finally, we may actually think one ourselves, for example, the thought of revenge and this is sin, once we take it into our hearts and plan the act of revenge.

We may call these thoughts, simple thoughts, but they often are not even ours; for example, after 'the tiff' with my wife, and in a quiet room, the thought may come like, "I will show her" or "she is only a ...." These are the temptations, yet the devil is trying to get you to actually formulate a plan and he may even show you how. It's only when you actually decide yourself, "o.k. I will do that – to punish her – that will show her etc." That is when we sin and if we carry it out, it's worse sin. More than likely, once done, you may feel alone and guilty for you know who, is gone now, thinking he has succeeded in hurting you, your relationship, and God.

However, and the devil is so vain, thinking he is one up on God, when God actually watched and witnessed him taking the poisonous thought and passing it to you. He may even think, "what a genius am I – wiser and quicker than God" – Not so! For God had created the very thought already but that fool chose to pick it and pass it onto you. God is Wise; you can never beat Him, for He already made the very thought of pride that may cause one to try it in the first place. So, the devil

really is an arrogant fool and will burn in Hell. Jesus says, “away to the eternal fire that has been prepared for the devil and his angels!” (Matthew 25 v 41). And just to show that humans can also go to this place, called Hell, “At the end of the age, the son of man will send out his Angels gather up out of his Kingdom all those who cause people to sin and all others who do evil things, and they will throw them into the fiery furnace, where they will cry and grind their teeth. Then God’s people will shine like the sun in their Father’s Kingdom. Listen then if you have ears!”

How can, let’s say, the ordinary person today, avoid this? Well – yes in ‘the tiff’ situation, as soon as you can, call God! Once you realise and this is your Angel prompting you, “Is this loving your neighbour – planning revenge?” You may be stubborn and continue to think, “Well, she started it!” STOP! Call God! Immediately, the devil is thrown out by your Angel, the Holy Spirit steps back into your spirit space to clean your house in person. Just to let you know the Light of the Holy Spirit or his presence is always through all ‘the field’ as a witness to every deed so, even though, he personally may stand outside to keep Holy, the Holy Spirit is at a deeper level all through the grey light of the field, so we are never alone. Meanwhile God is Orchestrating all of this Himself and is constantly allowing our angels to work with and protect us. The object of the exercise by the way, is that we learn to call God, yes, in every situation. There is no other way, we must be constantly and consistently and continually calling God in all our thoughts and daily duties Amen.

God is forgiving and Knows all of our individual weaknesses, yet, He is trying to teach us to be His children, worthy of His Kingdom after Judgement, where there will be no temptation or devils or evil therein. The Qur’an sums it up nicely, “If Satan should prompt you to do something, seek refuge with God – He is all Hearing all Knowing – those who think of Him (God) when Satan prompts them to do something and immediately they can see (straight or clearly).” (Qur’an 7:200-201).

Praise the Lord our God who alone is God Amen.

Think of the first Commandment given to Moses, “Worship no god but Me.” (God Himself speaking – Exodus 20 v 3)

“God spoke, and these were His Words: ‘I am the Lord your God Who brought you out of Egypt, where you were slaves. Worship no god but Me.’” Amen.



# Chapter 119: When We Pray



When We Pray

AC115

Well, when I want to be close to God, I go into a quiet room (my sun room usually) and respectfully call Him, God, and maybe ask for the assistance of the Holy spirit, His “Holy Helper” whom I call Tala iste vehrek. I may invite Jesus in and the Torshon ime vorshon (my Angels) and whoever else God Wishes to be present and I may proceed to read a piece of Scripture from the Qur’an, the Gospel, the Torah or elsewhere in the Bible and I ask God to Teach and Guide me – to show me what is meant therein and actually, I add, God Willing, for God Teaches in His Own Time, not when we think we are ready but when He says we are ready.

When you read Scripture, don’t look for mistakes or ways to find a fault therein – God is never Wrong. He is Good. He is Holy. After a while, things may start to ‘click into place’ or make sense and it does actually all fit together – There are no mistakes with God. Ask Him and He may explain it all to you.

Remember that all the Scriptures can be summarised by, “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength (spirit and mind) and worship only Him and love your neighbour as you love yourselves.” May I add to never forget the first part of this – you can never replace God our Father, our Creator, the Most High (Allah), The Almighty (El Shaddai), with Jesus, Mary, Angels, saints or idols which include money and hobbies and personal desires – you just can’t. How can you worship Him alone if you never try to find Him?

When Jesus gave us the Lord’s Prayer, “The our Father,” he did not call it, “the our Jesus or Messiah.” No! Jesus worshipped God whom he called his “Father and God” (See John 20 v 17 & Matthew 4 v 10). It is thus a great mistake to think you have found Jesus and stop there! Do what Jesus tells you to do! Love God and love your neighbour – simple isn’t it!

The our Father:

Our Father, who art in Heaven

May Your Holy Name be honoured

May Your Kingdom come;

May Your Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven.

Give us today the food we need

Forgive us the wrongs we have done,

As we forgive the wrongs others have done to us.

Do not bring us to hard testing,

But keep us safe from the evil one. Amen.

## Chapter 120: Perfect Prayer



Perfect Prayer

AC116

I like snooker. I would go so far as to say I love watching it on television. How do I not make an idol out of this?

Well firstly, when I feel the thought or feeling of 'I love it,' I turn to God and offer this feeling up to Him including thanks for the game and talent of the players and also a prayer for the players themselves, that they may give thanks to God for their talents Amen. "This is perfect prayer," says the Angel of God. We can use this every day at every opportunity to praise God. Real praise – not just words.

Live God! By asking Him to live in you forever Amen. He will remind you in all these things, once we don't forget Him; be it through Himself, His Angels or His Holy Spirit or indeed His Messiah, yet, it all comes from Him and through His Mighty Orchestration. Praise the Lord. Praise His Holy Name in the Highest Heaven Amen.

"Never forget the Lord your God" (Deuteronomy 8 v 19).

For reflection read Deuteronomy 8 v 11-20, the first reading chosen for the funeral Mass of my boy (The second being 2 Peter 1 v 16-21). Amen. Amen. Amen.

## Chapter 121: Looking Back



Dedicated to the Lord

AC117



If a man who has a terminal illness and as it were, 'made his peace' with the world before he died and if he were not much of a believer in God and religion; well, at and shortly after his passing from this world into the next, he will be amazed and say, "Wow! It's all true." He may see his own worth and when he is shown a true believer in God still in life, God Willing, he will be double or more amazed at what was in life happening all around him. He will be amazed and may be shown the battles a true believer fights every day and may say, "If I had only known, I would have helped that believer." Yes, his time is up and he has to accept his lot – God, please be merciful to all, as I know You are. Amen.

The person may be shown the true believer's Light at work and may be almost overwhelmed at the sight. He may even be shown Angels helping the believer. He may feel, "Why didn't I know about all this? For this is so real, this is true religion." He may say, "This is 'the good fight' Jesus talked about." Then the man may be shown a murdering imposter or hypocrite and yes he will see nothing but darkness. Listen if you have ears!

Lord all we have is all You give us.

## Chapter 122: ‘Blabber Mouths’ and Evolutionists



God Purifies – He Makes Holy

AC119



People who talk a lot remind me of a lion surrounded by a pack of hyenas. They turn and respond to every lunge from an individual hyena with a roar or a growl. However, in reality these 'blabber mouths' often sound more like the hyena's high pitched annoying laugh. These people can be so annoying; they don't seem to hold to any etiquette and often 'butt in' where they are not wanted. In a public conversation, not many others get a chance to talk at all and the quiet person may not get a look in. do you think God meant this chaos to be so? No, God is perfect, the perfect Orchestrator of life. So, if God was allowed, the quiet man would be heard and the 'blabber mouth' a lot less so and maybe speak about more important stuff.

You see, these people are actually running from the reality of God, they try to out-talk reality or the present tense. They are avoiding the big issues of life and death and much more importantly, their Creator. As I said before, instead of ingesting the seed of love or "Word of God," they avoid it and 'mop up' every 'biscuit crumb of gossip'. Every thought, good or bad, that drops beside them – they seem to have to speak it, like buckets with holes in, the water won't stay, it has to spill out. This may be, quite rudely or chaotically, right in the middle of someone else speaking.

They can be very invasive, yet, we often accept their behaviour as normal, because very often they speak the very latest gossip or fashionable topic and can be very entertaining or even funny.

If we dissect these people, they may be feeding on thought from demons permitted by God, to fill and indeed stuff these people's minds with 'chatter' and thus almost 'cancel out time'. Their guardian Angels have hard times trying to prompt 'deaf ears' as it were, with sense and reason and thus enabling them, to actually listen and think on God.

It's often the same with evolutionists and scientists; they try to analyse the past and even the future and avoid the present. I don't waste time trying to explain how God could Create the universe in six days. Some may say, to God, a day is like x amount of years and thus try to blend in the theory of evolution, but to me, if God said that He Created the

universe in six, twenty four hour days, then sure He could. If He could Create matter at all, be it only an apple and with His Wisdom, sure He could Create it all, for He is far Greater than our minds can imagine, yet, non-contradictorily, He keeps things simple.

We are allocated a lifetime or space in time to try to find and get to know Him in this unseen state (for the most part). The onus is on us to use this time wisely. It is not your duty to sort out the past or waste all your time chattering but you will be questioned about this time wastage and your life's worth. Jesus said, "Your words will be used to judge you – even every idol word" (See Matthew 12 v 36). So please just stop, call God in a quiet personal prayer and ask Him to reveal Himself to you and to help you to understand His ways. Then, if you are a 'gossip or blabber mouth', you will one day find yourself listening to a quiet person with a real problem and when you do, don't forget to thank God for showing you the way.

Remember, God is Kind and Loving and very often can't understand why we fail to call and involve Him in our lives. He made us this way. This is our purpose – to live, directed forever by Him, our God Amen. All the prophets of old, including Jesus claimed honoured servitude to the Almighty. After all, who is the "Suffering servant" in Isaiah 52 v 13 - 53 v 12? And after all, Jesus said, "Not my will Father but Yours," at his willingness to accept crucifixion, so that many sinners would be forgiven. Get it yet?

Last night I talked to God and the Messiah Jesus. God is so Powerful and Jesus is like a proud son boasting constantly and pointing us to His Father going, "Told you so!" He is so proud of God. He almost lives wrapped in His Arms boasting of His Greatness. He is delighted when one is deemed worthy to share brotherhood, for this brotherhood is the very understanding that God is all Powerful and all Wise and that we totally depend on Him for everything, always. Amen.

The Holy Spirit is the most complete slave or servant, preparing us all as much as possible, for this brotherhood. When he succeeds, he is so happy and smiles at the prospect of pleasing the Almighty. I thank God every day for the gift of the Holy Spirit and God's helpful

Angels, who try their very best to help us and thus bring a smile to God's Face. When God Smiles, the Angels and the Spirit feel it. They know He is Happy, for He allows them so. Amen. I myself, am honoured to serve the Lord with the Angels and the Holy Spirit. I won't speak for others including prophets, disciples etc., for God's Duty is to Judge each individually – not my job. Amen.

I pray for you all that you may learn to listen to the "Word of God" and live it Amen. Let us allow the Lord Himself to have the last word, Exodus 20 v 11 & Isaiah 66 v 2, "In six days I, the Lord, made the earth, the sky, the sea and everything in them, but on the seventh day I rested. That is why I, the Lord, blessed the Sabbath and made it Holy."

"I Myself Created the whole universe. I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, who fear Me and obey Me."

# Chapter 123: The Conscience



Perfection Achieved

ACH19

Your conscience is part of your soul. This was explained to me last night in bed. I was dreaming and woke up and I asked God, “Why, when in a dream, do we not always say or do the right thing as we may when awake?” immediately, God answers with, “Your conscience is within and part of your soul.” “Aha!” I thought, this makes sense, for if God takes our souls in sleep with our consciences within, how can we do the right thing in the dream world? It’s like sometimes, after a dream, we wake up and immediately, we can see the right thing to do or that should have been done in the dream and we may feel guilty. This is our souls with conscience returned, telling us what to do or where we went wrong in the dream.

You see, in the dream world God is testing our spirits which can learn from our souls during the day or when awake. When the Holy Spirit returns, we return to God’s Guidance, for He guides our Spirits (if we ask God first of course), yet, God develops our own spirits too and our souls are like the older, more experienced brothers of our spirits, given as a gift from God to each of us. God is trying to unite our spirits with our perfected (gift) souls from God, in the same Light of His Glory or Orange Holy Fire. So, when as children our spirits are given the Pink Light of Innocence, that’s our starting point. When we sin we prohibit growth towards God. When we call God and receive His Word as the seed of Love, growing into plants of Faith and on up through our spirits, this brings us closer and closer to God as He fine tunes our spirits in the dream world and with the daily help of the Holy Spirit and Angels etc.  
Amen.

If we foolishly decide to stay in the world of sin, we damage our minds (spirits), our hearts and eventually our souls, given to us by God as His Gift of his Holy Light. If God choose to take back His Light from our souls, we would be very lonely indeed and if we sin so much in our souls, we can actually ‘kill’ (as it were), our consciences and thus without God’s Guidance, anarchy would rule or chaos in humanity would exist. Thank God for His Grace that often is all that keeps us from this and His almost foolish Love of us. Just try to reciprocate something worthwhile to Him. How do we do this? – Yes – call Him and ask – that’s really all He wants as God – to Guide us

forever, eternally and if we pass all the tests into Immortality with Himself as He was before time began Amen. You have, we have, all got to call God! It's that simple!

Let us once again give God the last Word as the prophet Joel says, "Whoever asks the Lord for help will be saved."

If God perfects a shepherd to lead His sheep, what would He do if He sees that shepherd on his knees 'baaing' like one of the sheep? Even a robin has a place in God's purpose! To be a shepherd, one must learn to call God, so as He will Direct and Guide you on how to manage His sheep. To be a disciple of Christ, one must learn to call God his or her Father, for only then, can you help in the management of His sheep. In reality, God Guides all His disciples by Himself and with His Holy Spirit. He does not teach the shepherd to 'baa' like a sheep. For sheep who baa when in danger, either baa more at each other or baa at the shepherd but they don't ever seem to call God their Creator. They remain sheep. Eventually, the shepherd will have to listen to God and just show those sheep their God, so they will relax in peace, knowing that there is a God and also a shepherd always watching over them.

God will even show his sheep, Himself and His shepherd and hired helpers destroying all the wolves and predators and even diseases, so they may further rest in peace in His Peaceful Kingdom. How many will become shepherds?

God has given us all the Way to turn from sheep into shepherds, yet, we so often, want to remain sheep.

God is actually puzzled by this, for He has so much to offer us individually before Himself, yet, we constantly choose to "baa" in His face saying, "We only want to be sheep." He finds it hard to believe that every false shepherd has his or her band of 'baa-ers', agreeing with his or her false ideas and idealisms. God could make real fools of us all but He is Wise and Knows well the conditional tense of us all. To be shepherds, disciples and even children of God, we must choose to abandon 'sheep-hood' and call Him constantly, forever, in every thought. Amen.

# Chapter 124: The Mountain of God



Christ Returns

AC120

What about the man who set off by himself with God as his companion and His Holy Spirit and proceeded to climb to the top of a mountain? Whilst sitting there he heard a crowd gathered far down the slope near the bottom. Some of them were shouting up to the man, “Come down here and we will show you how to climb the mountain.”

Does the man shout back, “I have already climbed it you fool!” or does he just ignore them and stay there praying to God?

What if there was a perilous section to the climb and the man thought, “Maybe I will go back down and show them how to climb it safely mmh? What do you think God?” he adds.

What about the ‘know it all’ woman, who said to the man, “I don’t believe you, this mountain has never been climbed and we (I) will be the first to do so”? “Away with you,” said the man, “But mind the dangerous gorge!”

Did she listen or did she fall, in her haste, into the gorge?

God is Wise. He Knows well who already has, and who is capable of, climbing His mountain. Amen. Amen. Amen.



## Chapter 125: The Wise Man Listens



### The Age of the Messiah

AC121

There is a great statement in the Qur'an: "God will Guide the heart of anyone who believes in Him: God knows all things" (Qur'an 64:11). So I say, call God, the Lord Almighty and ask Him to Guide you eternally. Amen.

A King decides to send His servants on a long journey. He sends His messengers down to tell them to get ready, to gather some provisions and some bread. Closer to the date, He sent his son to tell them it may be a long journey, so bring plenty.

The wise servant paused and thought, “If this is going to be a long journey, I best bring some wheat in a dry bag, so as I can make fresh bread along the way.”

What of the man, who just brought bread? The journey lasted six months.

What of the fool, who got the biggest loaf of bread saying, “I have the biggest loaf!” and stashed it away?

Yes, it too, went all blue-mouldy. Jesus said, “Not all who call me lord will enter, only those who do the Will of my Father in Heaven.”

God says somewhere, “Whoever calls Me will not be disappointed.” I further tell you, whoever had called God, would know that wheat lasts and that bread goes blue-mouldy (see Isaiah 49 v 23).

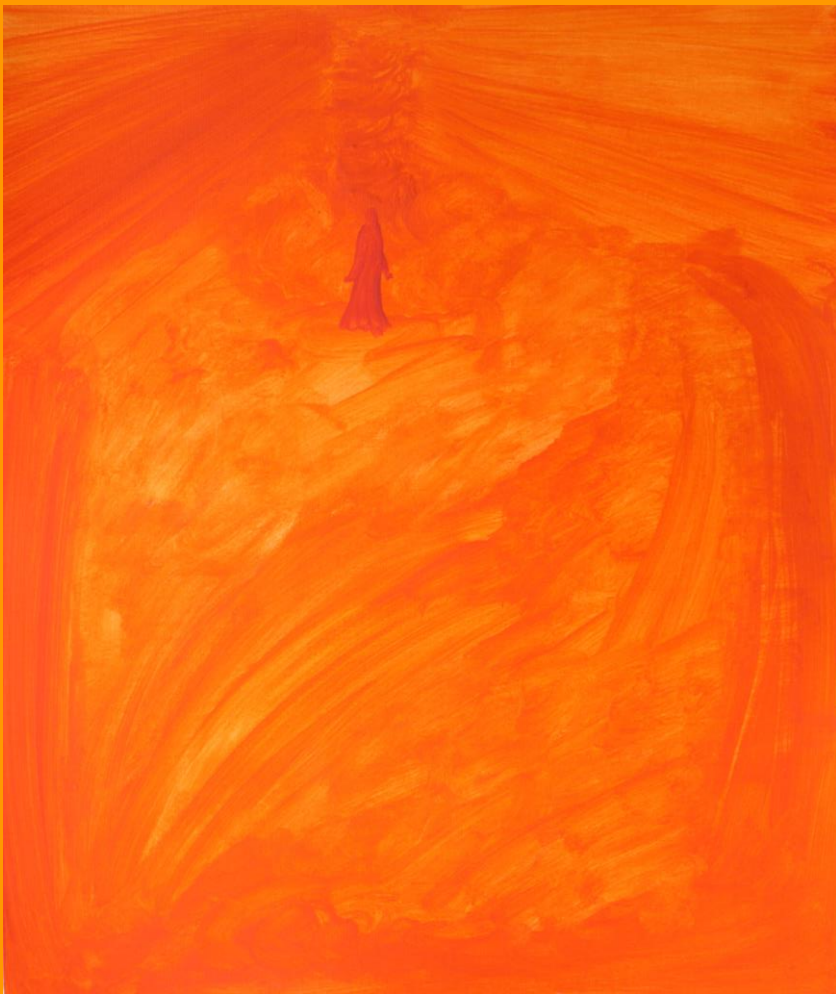
Worshipping Jesus counts for nothing! Befriending one another and forming hierarchies also counts for nothing – call God and worship Him the Father alone – He is all Wise – all Knowing and is Greater than we can ever imagine. Jesus loves his Father and will stand with God before any man, woman or Angel. Has he not proved this by willingly giving up his life for God’s Will. May God bless Jesus and guide him forever. Amen.

Why did God say, “I will make a New Heaven and A New Earth”? (See Isaiah 65 v 17).

On judgement day, when the Heavenly Lights are shone, there may be found in Heaven, some who have no Heavenly Light at all, only the cold grey light of the world. Amen. However, this can’t happen in the Blue Light of the Spirit or the Red Light of Joy or above i.e. Yellow of Christ and Orange of God the Holy. They are not tested as such for sin is kept away from them Amen. Those below the Light of the Holy Spirit in Blue, can be still tested by God Amen.

For reflection read Matthew 22 “The Parable of the Wedding Feast,” take special notice of v 11-12.

## Chapter 126: “Near Restful Waters He Revives My Drooping Spirit”



Gods Glory

AC122

I arise early morning after a dream, in which I was placed in a difficult situation. I felt very close to a girlfriend I once had and almost came too close (as in reality she is now married), till she mentioned her son's name and how she was sad for him; when my kindly nature took over and I became concerned. God spoke beside me – behind me slightly to my left saying, he was pleased with me and explained (feeling very close) that He was in my spirit space at present. He said that the Cherubim (In His Orange Light of Glory) were testing my spirit (Whom He allows to). They are servants of God and when close by I hear a humming, droning sound that seems to be constantly relaying thoughts of 'hum' back to God. The Seraphim stay close by also, almost white hot (in the Orange Light also) bursting to do God's Will, thus pleasing and keeping pleased our Lord and God; it is their constant Heavenly duty to please God. God continues saying, for Him to be there, my spirit had to have been already purified to Orange Light (with and by the Holy Spirit). He explained that (now Trusting me, i.e. my spirit), my spirit had learned from my soul, pre-fitted with my conscience, on how to obey the Lord's Ways and how to be kind. He added, that I had always been kind to my wife, never picking on her physical being and what us as humans may consider faults, for God made her that way and makes us all the way we are. So, we should never criticise each other for our outward appearances, be it looks, or habits individual mannerisms, etc. We are all unique and God likes us that way. He is all of ours' Loving Father, who tests all of us individually, sometimes by allowing us to carry and be humiliated for these 'weaknesses' or physical 'imperfections'.

Earlier last night, while in bed, the Spirit showed me something amazing. He said, "Remember how God had made my Blue Light supersede the Red Light earlier (a few months ago)." "Yes," I answered. "Well, there was an unknown (to us) hidden purpose known only to God the All-Wise to this. You know how I have told you how most of Christ's disciples etc. who deeply wanted brotherhood in Christ and thus be perfected thereafter to purity of heart, thus seeing God in His Glorious Light of Orange, well, I have told you, I think not many will make this Level; they would, if tested without Jesus present, fail and thus sin in the Holy spirit, thus having themselves thrown out for such acts, ("Whoever sins in the Holy Spirit can never

be forgiven” (Matthew 12 v 31-32)), well, they for the most part, live in the Purple Light like the Angels. This is not to be scoffed at, for to be here, they have to be like the prophets of old and will have had the Spirit work within them in life as a Grace from God. However, to attain true brotherhood, one has to have the Holy Spirit live in, through and with oneself, thus perfecting one’s spirit space for God the Father Almighty to thus Live in.

This is still open to all but Christ Jesus can’t carry us within the Holy Spirit – we must walk as his brother and thus equal. Christ still remains the Messiah, for God made Him so, but to see God as He truly is, we must step up to brotherhood alone in the truth of the Holy Spirit firstly; thus, enabling the Holy Spirit to purify you for God.

However, all is not lost, for by God reducing the Red Light to below the Light of the Holy Spirit in Blue, God will allow by Grace all to enter the Kingdom on Judgement Day, which is in the Red Light, those who are deemed worthy Amen. In the Messianic Age, even though we will all wear our achievements in the Light as our eternal Light colour, God by Grace, will give us all entry to the Kingdom (which is in the Red Light). Some may have to stay on earth as now, for a while, to learn by Grace about God and His Heavens before being allowed to rise up (Body and soul remember), yet, because it is Grace, we will always wear our own Light colours achieved by ourselves (Guided by God of course) in life.

So, those in the Green Light of Faith, Pink Light of Innocence, and Purple Light of Royalty, will all be made worthy by Grace, which is after all a simple Gift from God, to enter the Red Light of the Kingdom of Heaven wherein, when God chooses, can reveal Himself therein the Red Light. God, You are truly Amazing, to Gift all those who believe in You this Amazing Gift Amen.

Those who can still attain true brotherhood to the Yellow Light of Jesus and onwards to the Orange Light of the Father Himself, will be able to thus ascend to and from God’s Own Light themselves (God Guiding of course) as the Higher Torshon, Seraphim and Cherubim and Holy Spirit can at present Amen. However, for the most part,

most will be Gifted the Red Light of the Kingdom of Heaven as a Grace from God Himself. This is the true meaning of the Parable of “The workers in the vineyard” and the coin as wages to the hired helpers – God is Good and God is Kind (Matthew 20 v 1-16). However, for those who are alas not deemed worthy to enter – those who are thrown out will grind their teeth and cry at their own failure and pride in not having called God in life. Amen.

## Chapter 127: Plastering Your House



God Most High

AC123

If you obey the Law and do not sin, then, why would a person ever need to argue about religion?

If you obey the Law and do not sin, then, no matter if you are a Muslim, Christian or Jew – you will be automatically obeying Torah, Gospel and Qur'an, so you have no need to argue about differences.

If you are a Christian and obey the core of Jewish Law and do not sin, then, you are already keeping the laws of the Qur'an, Gospel and the essence of the Torah. Likewise, if you are a Muslim, you are, if you obey the Qur'an and don't sin, a Christian and a Muslim; for a Muslim who keeps the laws of the Qur'an is also keeping the law of the Gospel and Torah – well its essence anyways – so again, no need to argue. A Jew that keeps the Law and does not sin keeps all three.

The Torah is like a coat of waterproof plaster on the wall of a believer; the Gospel is like a second coat and the Qur'an is like a third. With all three, one is well insulated indeed! Now, let me add – Never forget God the Almighty! And also let me add, “God never gave anyone permission to sin” (Ecclesiasticus 15 v 20).

Let us use an example to illustrate: If one keeps Jesus' commandment on divorce, that is not to do so, only if one's wife is unfaithful, (see Matthew 5 v 31-33). Well, we thus also obey the Qur'an if we obey this and also the Law of Moses; for we won't ever need to give a divorce note if we don't divorce. Paul the apostle, in the “Acts and Letters,” gives lengthy accounts on how we can all break the Law through our human weakness and need Christ's grace to be saved. But God gave no one permission to sin in the first place, so, the best thing to do – in the very beginning, is to ask God to Guide your life and to please choose a suitable wife for you and that He may Guide you, never to get divorced. This way, you not only will be keeping all three ‘Laws’ i.e. Torah, Gospel and Qur'an but you will also be pleasing God Himself; for God, Himself said, “I hate divorce” (Malachi 2 v 16).

God is alive, not stuck in various laws and books, that were actually given by Him for our benefit, so as we may become capable of being



His children someday. It is good to read the Law and these Books of Scripture and guidance, for they can remind us of God and how blessed we really are, especially, when we may feel alone or lonely for God. I like when God says, “I am the living God,” or “I am the Lord and I am Holy” (Leviticus 20 v 26) for even though spoken a few thousand years ago are still the same today.

We must not make the mistake of ever putting the Law before God, for even if one were to learn off all the Torah, Gospels and Qur’an, you are really only answering man’s desire to be knowledgeable. If you trust God as He really is, i.e. alive and in the present, then, you are treating Him as He deserves, The All Wise, All Knowing God and when you need scripture, God’s own Holy Spirit will give it to you. Don’t make a false god of your own memory, for this may lead to you thinking that you are knowledgeable and thus may lead to pride which may lead you to thinking yourself worthy to stand in God’s Presence.

God purifies us in His Own Way; readying and purifying us for His Own Presence and knowledge has no place in this. Never forget your God, our God, The Living God of Israel. Read Isaiah 66 v 1-2, if one needs reminding. Amen. Amen.

Another dream-vision:

Last night in bed in a dream, I saw a thing (person) walking between two rows of Angels. He breathed out fire and it surrounded himself and yet he did not burn.

I was outside of this looking on and had my hands partially covering my face. I was smiling and knew I was like it, and then I was into it, as it and I felt like it was me. I recognised one of the Angels on my right and asked, “Are these rows of Angels in the Orange Light?” He smiled and nodded almost simultaneously, “Yes,” and then I felt like I was walking between these two rows of Angels, like on a road that was heading to God. They, these Angels were flanking my way and were happy. Amen. Amen.

# Chapter 128: The ‘See-Saw’ of Life (A Parable)



God Sends The Word

AC124

Most of us know what a see-saw is, as children we played on them in parks etc. In life, sometimes, we have ideas and we ourselves may think them good. It's like, we sit on the 'see-saw' of life and beg listeners to join us and hear our ideas, to in effect play see-saw.

However, this as children of God can never work, for we must first present our ideas to God who balances them out with the Law (Torah) firstly. If they work, the see-saw is weighed down and we enjoy some real play time, with God.

Many times we end up sitting alone with our 'great ideas' that just may not add up to much, as in effect they may disagree with the Law, so they can never work as God's Law is eternal.

Let us use an example: well I, being a Christian, will start with our religion. Let's say, a catholic priest has a great 'devotion' to Mary, the mother of Jesus. He may try to promote this idea and even muster up a devoted group to 'play' with himself; yet, when they come to the 'see-saw' of life and sit on it – it's all one-sided – the other side won't balance. They can shout and shout and ask, "Why won't the see-saw work?" or even "this see-saw is not right – it must be broken!" Shout as you may but God is on the other side and He will not balance the see-saw until it meets the demands of the Law.

Firstly, is the priest's 'devotion' nearing worship? If it is, then, "You should worship the Lord Your God and Him alone" (Deuteronomy 6 v 13 & Matthew 4 v 10).

Secondly, is he misleading others away from God as a false prophet? (Read Deuteronomy 13 for anyone who leads people away from God is such).

Thirdly, is he directing people into contacting spirits of the dead? (See Leviticus 20 v 27).

The see-saw may be very heavy indeed on one-side and the funny thing is that the priest may in fact think he is right and doing God's Will, but, and this is a big but, he forgot to ask God! Never forget the

Lord! (Deuteronomy 8 v 11) and the Lord is the “Father and God” of Jesus Christ (See John 20 v 17).

A decent respect for Mary, and what we may think she lived like, may well be o.k. but God alone is the “Judge of all mankind” (Psalms 75 and 94) and even though Jesus may carry out this Judgement for God, he will be only acting on instructions from God, as he said himself, “I do nothing on my own authority only what God tells me” (John 5 v 30-31). There is a ‘mini clause’ to this involving Jesus’ entry into Immortality, yet in time, Jesus always listens to his Father. Amen.

Now, let us turn to a jihadi Muslim, who may be a little violent for God’s liking. He may try to promote Islam by recruiting young men for ‘the cause’, yet, like the catholic priest, when he comes to the see-saw of life, he ends up sitting on the ground – God will not play. Quote all the scripture you can. Call on all the previous examples of how other famous people ‘did it’. Yet, God says eternally, “Do not commit murder” (Exodus 20 v 13); once written in stone by God Himself, for us to remember for all time. Amen.

Now, I talked of an Eskimo earlier in this book, how he may be unclean for eating raw seal’s flesh, yet, if he is kind and keeps the essence of the Law – to love God and worship Him alone and to love his neighbour as himself, then his see-saw game will work, for God has left the Holy Spirit as umpire and keeper of the truth, the true Law. Jesus tries to portray this essence, when he teaches about, “It’s not what goes into a person’s mouth that makes him unclean but what comes out...from the heart, the evil ideas which lead to murder, commit adultery and do other immoral things” (See Matthew 15 v 10-20).

However, we must not forget Jesus also told his disciples, “You must obey and follow everything they tell you to do – for the teachers of the Law and the Pharisees are the authorised interpreters of Moses’ Law,” however, “Don’t imitate their actions (sin) because they don’t practise what they preach” (See Matthew 23 v 2-3). Read also Matthew 5 v 17-20, to see that Jesus’ main ambition in life is to please God his Father

and if this entails keeping all the Law, then Jesus will, where he can. Amen.

Peter was given a vision of unclean foods been made clean for consumption, as he was about to bring forth the Gospel to all mankind (See Acts 10 v 9-15). This was a shock to Peter, a staunch Jew, trying to keep the Law of Moses and please the Messiah; yet, this was necessary, as God's Wisdom shows it to be. Let's say the said Peter met our Eskimo friend on his travels, would he not also have had to eat raw seals flesh if starving – so God made these foods clean for the spread of the gospel as God had previously stated that He would make an eternal covenant with all people. (See Isaiah 42 v 6). For our time on earth, in various environments, we all may not be able e.g. geographically, to keep the Law of the Torah, yet a Jew still can, as he has both clean and unclean foods at his disposal.

However, in the end, after Judgement, I feel as we near God, we will all return to the keeping of the original Law of the Torah. “By God's Own Power will we live,” and God will not give us unclean foods to eat then; our period of testing as we know it in this life will be over.

For those who wish to go ahead and keep to all the Law, even Christian or Muslim, you will in effect be living as you will in the Kingdom when it comes. So, if you can, it will please God to abstain from unclean foods and practices.

This apparent change in the Law by God i.e. relenting the Laws of cleanliness for the spread of the Gospel to all people, does not give any Christian the right to gloat, saying, “We are righter than the Jews who still hold onto the eternal Law given by Moses.” The wise Christian will thank God for the food He gives, yet, should know that in the end, those who are saved will actually become Jews. This is the meaning of the scripture that says, “we are grafted onto the vine.” Jesus was and still is a Jew and himself has never eaten any unclean foods Amen.

Always look to God and never copy anyone else, for you can never be that person, even someone deemed Holy. We are all equal to God as

His children and He wants each of us as brothers and sisters not 'clones'. In God's Eyes those who are greater than others are those who are closest to Him and thus will not sin. It is sin that makes us lesser beings.

These things were never meant to be hard, we, by our sin, have distanced ourselves from God ourselves. Call God! The Father and God of Jesus, and stay focused on Him forever – eternally. Amen. Amen.

## **Chapter 129: The Mountain & The Forest (A Parable)**

There was once a man who climbed to the top of a mountain. When he got there, he thanked God and looked around. On one side of the mountain, he saw a forest with all its subtle shades of green. Beyond and lower down, he saw a meadow and noticed the colour of flowers in it and wondered, “I wonder what that is like close up and what kind of flowers could they be?” He decided to go down for a closer look.

When he got to the meadow, he noticed a man studying the flowers close up, so he went to talk with him. the man said, “I have spent all of my life on this farm and I love it with all its flowers and meadows.”

Then the other man asked, “Did you ever climb the mountain?” “What mountain answered the meadow man?” “You mean you don’t know about the mountain beyond the forest?” as he turned, he could see that one couldn’t see the mountain top through the forest.

His brother came out, “No such thing as a mountain.” Obviously, he had never gone beyond the forest either. Then the mountain climber says, “So, you’ve never seen the sea then on the other side of the mountain then?” “What sea?” said both brothers together in amazement.

Some Angels in the Lower Heavens may not believe in the Higher Heavens. But on the day of truth they will know it, for God will show it and all the Levels of Heaven will be seen by their Light. Wait till you see the sea! Amen.

## **Chapter 130: God The** **Source of Life**

Jesus once said, the son would be “the source of life just as the Father is the source of life” (See John 5 v 26). Well, God the Father alone is the only One with the Power to Create and He alone (See Isaiah 44 v 24).

Does this mean that one day God may give the Power to Create just as He Himself? No! God the Father alone is and always will be the only One with the Power to Create. He alone is Almighty God.

Let us examine Jesus’ role as the “source of life”: here is a parable given to me in the last hour for myself and you:

God is the Shepherd as in “The Lord is my Shepherd” (Psalm 23) – Jesus calls himself, “I am the good shepherd.” (See John 10 v 11). How is this? It’s not that Jesus is claiming to be God, for God Himself said, “I will give them a shepherd a leader like king David” i.e. the Messiah (See Isaiah 9 v 7 & 42 v 1-9, Jeremiah 23 v 5 & Ezekiel 34 v 23-25). Yet, He also says, “I myself will be their Shepherd” (Ezekiel 34 v 15).

Many Christians allow the ‘mystery of the Trinity’ to fill this mystery but it’s really quite simple. Let’s say a shepherd has a large flock of sheep that have become infested with lice and ticks. A sheep may try to scratch them off but he or she can’t do it themselves. A sheep may turn to another and hope that he or she may be able to ‘eat’ them off – No, can’t happen. Now God being a Kind Shepherd sees the problem and sends His son or servant if you like, for Jesus is both, by God’s own calling, down to the flock “with soap” (Malachi 3 v 2), special louse killing soap, that no sheep has or can have. He washes the sheep in sheep dip after shearing off their old fleeces and releases them clean as new into a sheep pen for his Father to inspect.

To the sheep, Jesus the servant or son of the Shepherd, is the “source of new clean life,” yet, it was the Father who sent him to the sheep.



Both the Father God and Jesus are in effect both shepherds but only the Father had the medicine or medicated 'soap' to give to the son Jesus to administer. It is that simple with God and Jesus. God alone is God, yet, he allows Jesus to administer the wash of soap to His sheep, to their Sheep. Amen.

This is why, I urge Muslims to read all four Gospels without any fear, for Jesus never wanted our praise (See John 5 v 44), only to worship his Father and God, yet, He was sent with a message for all people: Isaiah 42 v 6, "I, the Lord, have called you and given you power to see that justice is done on earth. Through you (Jesus) I will make a covenant with all peoples; through you I will bring Light to the nations." I urge Christians, especially the pope, to redirect worship, as Jesus did, to his Father our God and his, alone, and to make it priority; for Jesus never wanted your praise either, only God's. Jews will be Jews – they are still God's people and always will be and so also is Judgement God's alone (See Psalm 75 v 7, 94 v 2) and His Messiah Jesus is God's administer of this "Justice" Amen. Can you see yet? Amen.

If a football team all become lazy except for their captain. Suppose the captain scores three goals in the world cup final to win the match. Does his team not still win? Wake up oh Israel for your captain Jesus needs you! Amen. Amen.

## **Chapter 131: Life on the Stairs**

A life obeying the Torah is like successfully climbing the first step of the stairs.

Let's say a wealthy man has a beautiful house and has a wonderful art gallery upstairs. To give people a sample of the finery, He places a better and better painting on each of the seven steps it takes to get to the top, the gallery itself.

There is a guardian on each step protecting its art and no one is allowed progress until the flag from the owner is shown from above. Remember a life actually obeying the Torah or its spin offs, the Gospel and the Qur'an is still only the first step. This first step has its painting covered in glass, so as to further protect it. For what if a person who has no respect, comes in with muddy-hands and dirties the wall and the glass of the painting? Would you let him up the stairs?

We, as humans may think we are so advanced, yet most of us can't even climb the first step to God's Art Gallery. These steps are colour coded, the first is Green, the second is Pink, the third is Purple, the fourth is Red, the fifth is Blue, the sixth is Yellow and finally the seventh is Orange. The Gallery itself is in White – the Pristine State of Immortality. Glory be to God. "Glore iste vah!" shout the Angels. Amen. Amen. Amen.

How will you ever climb the stairs if you stay play-acting and messing about in frivolity down stairs? Get serious! Get real! Get real with God, for the staircase is open to all, since the coming of Christ Jesus – not just Jews anymore.

He who obeys the "kindness factor" or essence of the Torah is clean; he who worships alone our God and loves Him with all his heart, soul and strength (mind and spirit) and loves his neighbour as himself is worthy to progress. It's that simple, no need to learn off books of Scripture – just obey these two commands and the Holy spirit will be sent to guide you, clean you and prepare you for the rest – it is he who

tells God when your clean. Amen. Just an extra surprise, in the Spirit, the Holy Spirit, you can actually climb all the steps right to the top. Amen. Amen.

## **Chapter 132: The Children Return**

Children and those returned after death to the Pink Light of Innocence and who after Judgement can return body and soul to this Realm or by God's Grace to the Red Light of Joy, where we may first see God, when He so wills to reveal Himself, may not always want to stay in Heaven. God has told me this morning via the Holy Spirit, that some of these children may wish to return to earth during the Messianic Age and grow onto maturity i.e. child to adult, to feel what adulthood is like, especially now that it's a simpler, more peaceful and loving Age than they may have experienced on earth in this present age. God has okayed this for some, as there won't be that temptation to corrupt them then as there is now.

So, for some families, God Willing of course, who had lost children; they may be granted the time to raise their children again, where they left off or for some, may have been taken from them in life in this present age. God is Kind and Wise and Knows our desires and needs Amen. Amen.

Praise the Lord – Thanks Lord Amen.

## **Chapter 133: The Well**

A man who was asked by God – “Go to that well over there and bring back seven buckets of water – here is a bucket – take your time, bring one bucket at a time and don’t drink any – I will give you a nice drink after the seventh one is returned.”

What of the man who, on his way back with the first, said to himself, “I’m thirsty, I will have a drink from this bucket and rest and look around.” As he drank, he started having many opinions about things, like, “This should be this way,” and “This should be that way,” And “I feel things should be like this,” and “I don’t agree with that.” Then he fell asleep and died.

The good and patient servant kept going, throughout the heat and finally got all seven buckets back. “Now,” said God, “Have a nice cool drink that I have prepared for you.” “Mmh!” said the good servant, “Very refreshing.” God continued, “Had you drank water from the bucket, you would have died; for there is a coma-inducing drug put into that well by my enemy and I must first apply this antidote, so as to enable one to drink it – it is then pure – come and see how I do it.”

Reflection: Qur’an 39:10-11, “Say, ‘(God says), believing servants, be mindful of your Lord! Those who do good in this world will have a good reward – God’s earth is wide – and those who persevere patiently will be given a full and unstinting reward.’ Say, ‘I have been commanded to serve God, dedicating my worship entirely to Him.’”

Many people in our modern world are very opinionated. The word “I” features very heavily in their lives. They totally forget or just don’t think of what God might want. Some don’t even care, saying, “I don’t believe in any of that, I believe in .... .” How, when ‘the curtain’ is pulled back, can you people expect a reward?

The other night our resident angel woman was on the television. And every time I think of her, I get deeply disturbed – I pray and ask God,

“Am I right or is she right – for we both can’t be?” indeed she is very believable and talks of many experiences – heavenly experiences. (So also is Mary of Medjugorje). I came home from church yesterday, Sunday and still deeply disturbed, I opened my Bible on the Book of Jude and thought, what? this? – then I was prompted – “Read” and here it is: Jude v 3-4, “I (Jude) felt the need of writing at once to encourage you to fight on for the Faith (Gospel) which once and for all God has given to His people. For some godless people have slipped in unnoticed among us, persons who distort the message about the grace of our God in order to excuse their immoral ways, and who reject Jesus Christ.”

I don’t doubt our ‘angel-woman’ but maybe there are angels who would like homo-sexuality in the Kingdom of Heaven? Read Leviticus 20 v 13 ‘angel-woman’!

Also, why did God ever bother to tell us all, via the Law of Moses, which is “for all time to come,” “Do not contact spirits of the dead!” (See Leviticus 20 v 27 & 19 v 31).

Even if angels do tell you, “It’s fine to talk to your loved ones who have died.” Why would God Say, “Any man or woman who consults the spirits of the dead shall be stoned to death; any person who does this is responsible for his own death” (Leviticus 20 v 27)? God took kingship from Saul and gave it to David for contacting the spirit of Samuel the prophet. Angels may promise things but if it disagrees with the Law, then will they be there to protect you on Judgement Day? Is there any point facing God, after corrupting His people (even one), and saying, “Michael or such and such told me it was fine,”? God could easily turn and say, “The real Michael is here with me. I wonder who this imposter is?” Check everything with the Law, for Jesus himself says, “I did not come to do away with the Law of Moses and the teachings of the prophets..... not the least point will be done away with as long as Heaven and earth last, till the end of all things (time).” Amen. Get yourself a Bible ‘angel-woman’! Amen.

A Proverb: It is an honour to be trusted, don’t steal!

## **Chapter 134: Cults**

We must all remain pliable for the potter God. We must all be willing to listen to reason. God is a living God.

When we form groups or religious cults and listen to certain leaders and their ideas which may not all be true – then we become like cement or concrete. The more we believe them the more we ‘set’.

When Christ the Messiah returns and wants to build God’s Temple, what happens when he looks for cement or blocks?

Suppose Jesus turns to people within a certain church, group or cult and sees that they have hung onto a certain falsehood or untruth – what can he do? The whole group may have set into a unit of concrete. One may say, “Chop up the concrete and make individual bricks or blocks for building with.” Have you ever tried to chop up a lump of concrete the size of a house into blocks?

Concrete that has already set (and won’t listen) is generally good for nothing, when it comes to building. The only possible hope is Christ may pound it down to dust again so he may be able to make fresh blocks or bricks from it. God needs individual blocks for His Temple (His living Temple) so as they can be used in its building, the way He wants it. Remember even though Christ is a builder, he is also “The Keystone” that sits over the Door of the Temple where through the Lord our God Himself can enter. He will take up his position as “Key stone” on the Judgement day when God’s Holy (Living Temple) will be built on earth for all to see as he returns in the flesh as king along with his other usable blocks or bricks. Wait till you see it when God enters and shines His Light of Glory out as a Grace to all. When this Light is dimmed, what will remain is the Lights of Heaven within each individual block. Each block is fitted with a window like glass for its Light to shine out through. What a beautiful sight!

The moral of the story is: God wants individual blocks/bricks. We must turn to Him individually as a person and allow the Potter to

change us into usable bricks or blocks. Amen. Amen. Thanks God.  
Amen.



## Chapter 135: The Hypocrites

Firstly, those who think all their prayers will lead them to a magical kingdom or wonderworld where everyone lives like kings and queens and who afterlife, think that's the end of prayer and trying to contact God, have simply missed the point. In life on earth, we should learn the lesson that we need God in everything, for everything, forever. So, the real Heaven should be about getting even closer to God, not forgetting Him after death.

There is a chapter in the Qur'an or surah 63 called "The Hypocrites". Now historically, this was more than likely directed at the non-believers in God, who may have put wealth etc. before God (Allah), in Muhammad's own lifetime. There may be even those today who think these words are directed at the western world (including Christians), maybe even including the Jews.

There is a great truth in this surah revealed to me this morning. Let's take this sentence (Verse 7) as its central theme, describing what a typical hypocrite thinks, "They are the ones who say, "Give nothing to those who follow God's messenger, until they abandon him', but to God belong the treasures of the Heavens and the earth, though the hypocrites do not understand this." In this verse, the messenger talked of is Muhammad. However, one of the Qur'an's central themes is that all God's messengers are treated the same, (see Qur'an 3:84) "We (Muslims) believe in what has been given to Moses, Jesus and the prophets from their Lord. We do not make a distinction between any of them. It is to Him (God-Allah) that we devote ourselves." (See also Qur'an 3:49) "He (God-Allah) will send him (Jesus) as a messenger to the children of Israel."

Now to those Muslims who are violent by nature and who may hate Christians, how can you say that all the messengers are non-distinguishable? – Just replace the messenger Jesus for the messenger Muhammad or indeed Moses and eat these words yourself – you are the hypocrite – worshipper of violence and hatred. For understanding's sake: Qur'an 63:7 "They are the ones who say, 'Give

nothing to those who follow God's messenger (Jesus) until they abandon him', but to God (Jesus' "God and Father" (see John 20 v 17)) belong the treasures of the Heavens and the earth, though the hypocrites do not understand this." You should also be able to replace Moses, Noah, Abraham, etc. if you really do believe "We do not make a distinction between any of them" (Qur'an 3:84). So, it could just as easily read, "They are the ones who say, 'Give nothing to those who follow God's messenger (Moses) until they abandon him', but to God (The God of Israel) belong the treasures of the Heavens and the earth, though the hypocrites do not understand this."

God is one. God is the same God and He is wise. Your own words will be used to judge you – those who seek violence, war and murder – these are the real hypocrites. Obey all the Law and the message of all the messengers (prophets) of God which is not their own, but from God. See John 14 v 24, Jesus speaking: "The teaching you have heard is not mine, but comes from the Father ("Who alone is God" John 5 v 44) who sent me." Also, Moses speaking: (Deuteronomy 6 v 1) "These are all the Laws that the Lord your God commanded me to teach you. Obey them..." showing that both Jesus and Moses were indeed messengers of God. Amen.

We could go so far as to say that the above mentioned messengers could relate to Muslims – Muhammad, Christians – Jesus, and Jews – Moses; however, if we replace the word "messenger" with "Abraham" then it brings all three under the same banner – i.e. all believers in God the Almighty Creator. So for Abraham, it could read, "They are the ones who say, 'Give nothing to those who follow God's messenger (Abraham), until they abandon him', but to God (God of all believers) belong the treasures of the Heavens and the earth, though the hypocrites do not understand this." You see, those who would dare try to hurt followers of Abraham – all believers in God, would truly be against God Himself and what fools are they? Unite all believers in God. "I am EL SHADDAI (The Almighty) – walk in My Ways and be blameless," said the Lord of all to Abram (Abraham) Amen. Amen. (Genesis 17 v 1).

You know, you can try this for the rest of this surah i.e. interchanging the names of the messengers just to see how you feel. You can even try it anywhere in the whole Qur'an just as an exercise to see do you really feel that all the messengers are equal in bringing God's message to us. This way if you happen to hate either Christians or Jews or Muslims for that matter, if you replace messenger Muhammad for Jesus or Moses etc. you may see the error of your ways. Amen.

This way when you meet God (Allah) and He asks, "Did you heed the message of my messengers?" you can say, in all honesty – "I read the message of the Qur'an from the messenger Muhammad, the Gospel from messenger Jesus, the Torah from messenger Moses and indeed all the messages of the prophets of God (Bible)." The more you see, the closer you are to God. The more you understand, the more you love Amen. God won't ask you to quote these things but you can't say, "I am a jihad Muslim – to Hell with all Christians and Jews." For God will say, "You fool – they were all my messengers – how dare you judge. I Alone am the Judge and I hand Judgement to whom I see fit (i.e. My Messiah see Isaiah 42 v 1-9)." Remember the words from the Qur'an, "You will all return to me and I will Judge between you regarding your differences" (Qur'an 3:55). I hope you take heed of this warning. Amen.

## **Chapter 136: The Mind of God**

About a week ago I had a dream-vision. As I slept I was bothered and annoyed and I said to God, “Satan is it?” then I thought, “God if you help me I will challenge him.” so I challenged as God said he would help. “Six days to test you,” Satan said and then in the dream the six days were over or nearly and I was beating a soft pink darkly stained balloon like a small punch bag. God said, “That’s all he (Satan) is, a softie, who manipulates others into doing his dirty work.”

After this testing the Shekinah (God’s Outline in his Own Light of Orange) came forth and said “Come in here” like into a darkened Orange Room or Space and I said, “This is gloomy.” He answered, “This is the Mind of God” and I was worried. Then to His left appeared darkness – black all over and I wondered. “This is what so much of the world is like to God – Black – darkness – evil.” I thought, “What can I do? What can I do to help poor God?”

Then I asked the Shekinah some questions – “Where is the Holy Spirit?”

Answer, “He is in the Blue Light working but can enter the Orange Light all throughout.”

Question, “What’s the difference between You – The Shekinah and the Holy Spirit?”

Answer The Shekinah, “I don’t descend to the other Lights as the Spirit does. I remain in the Orange Light as God’s Cloak of Fire – Holy Fire. I also live between all the other Realms, so none can cross without God’s permission. My Holy Fire also burns evil and purifies at God’s Command.” Amen.

The next day, last Thursday I was thinking over these thoughts in my dream. I thought of non-believers facing God. I thought how shocked they will be when all is revealed, e.g. an uncle of mine whom I consider a very kind man, however, he claims to be an atheist (non-believer). He loves animals and spends so much time and work feeding and tending their needs so his time is all used up working at

his job and working for his animals (hobbies). I was shown what it would be like for him after dying and facing God as an example. Uncle speaking after death, “Oh God it’s all real!” ..... “Nobody told me it was so real – Bliss!” (as he was shown a glimpse of Heaven).

God speaks, “Did your nephew not talk of Me to you?”

“Yes,” he answers “But – well – I didn’t believe – he never told me about this – bliss!”

God speaks, “What about your life?”

“Oh no! I wasted it all on dog’s pooh – for this – why didn’t I know? – oh God!”

God speaks to me, “If you can’t make your uncle believe – who can you tell?”

How can you tell non-believers about God and Heaven, when they just won’t listen?

God’s Mind is full of darkness, our human darkness of selfish and stubborn non-belief. Even believers, so called believers, are bombing innocent children in God’s Name like the Manchester bombing the other night. How sad God is!

Jesus once said to the Pharisees and teachers of the Law, “Go and find out what is meant by ‘It is kindness that I (God) want, not animal sacrifices’” (See Matthew 9 v 13, 12 v 7 & Hosea 6 v 6). Amen.

## **Chapter 137: The Sabbath**

What of the man who says sorry to God for murdering his fellow-man and then turns and beheads another?

What of the man who says sorry to God every night for committing adultery, yet continues his affair with a married woman?

What of the man who says, “I don’t work on the Sabbath,” yet does all ‘his own’ jobs around the house like e.g. cutting the lawn? Suppose whilst cutting the lawn he kills a frog or a butterfly or something ‘insignificant’ to us humans? Well the frog could cry out to God, “Why was I killed on the Sabbath?”

Had the man rested on the Sabbath the frog would not have been killed! We must try to recognise the Way of God, the Way of The Lord which is to let nature rest, even the grass itself and the land and even ourselves. If the world rested on the Sabbath, nature including ourselves, would have a chance to rest, to breathe, to not fear. God spoke of “Those who don’t live My Sabbath.” Well, how can they ever rest? Listen for the Way of God!

For reflection read Matthew 3 v 8 & Luke 10 v 38-42.

## **Chapter 138: “The Life is in The Blood”**

God is a God of reason and understanding and thus sent the Law of Moses for the purification and betterment of humanity, firstly to the Jews and then via Christ and his apostles (in the Holy Spirit) to the rest of mankind. There are reasons why God gave each and every part of the Law. When God says, “The life is in the blood” and “Don’t eat meat with blood still in it” (see Deuteronomy 12 v 15-25 & Leviticus 17 v 10-15), it is simply to keep us humans from being savages like animals (carnivores) that may thirst for blood. We were meant to be greater than and apart from animals – so as someday, we could become His children – His Holy children.

Jehovah witnesses won’t give or take blood transfusions, apparently because of this Law – which is simply foolish and stubborn as Jesus over-rules this by saying, “The greatest love a man can have is to lay his life down for his fellowman” (John 15 v 13). If you can save another’s life by donating blood, then, you indeed are giving some of your life to save another. Ask yourself why did Jesus say at his dying on the cross, “Into your hands Father I commend my spirit”? He did not say, “Into the ground I...” (Luke 23 v 46). The reason is, “A person is born physically of human parents, but he is born spiritually of the Spirit” (John 3 v 6 also 6 v 63).

Jesus also loved children and by the way’ God does also and created each one special and unique and permitted those born a special day of entry into the world – their birthday – their special day. This is no pagan rite of celebration. This is a celebration of God creating each and everyone of us as special individuals with the hope of returning to Himself as His children of faith Amen. Don’t ruin children’s childhood by making unholy or pagan, what was never meant by God. You have gone over the top and I would hazard a guess if Christ returned and told you Jehovahs that you were wrong – you would argue and argue that you were right – a little like the Pharisees of old. Some people do celebrate birthdays far too o.t.t. likewise, but a child is special and deserves to be treated special. For some, it may be the

only day of the year that they feel remembered. Remember Jesus loved, do you? Remember God is the God of reason. You Jehovahs do not want Christ to find that you have turned children away from God and himself because of your o.t.t. treatment of scripture (see Matthew 18 v 6-7). Remember “God has made things plain and simple but man has complicated them” (see Ecclesiastes 7 v 29). I agree with the fact that Santa Clause is a fabrication and thus a lie and Jesus was against lies, so many westerners today are also o.t.t. with lies and myths.

God wants a Holy, humble and needy of Him, people before Him – not ones who ‘think they know it all’ by themselves, agreeing and disagreeing with this and that. If you really believe in God you would ask His opinion – the Opinion of the Living God – the Father and God of Jesus.

We must all ask ourselves honestly, do we seek to know and love God – our Father and God – Jesus’ “Father and God”? (see John 20 v 17).

Jesus may be a very caring and loving and thorough Messiah or shepherd of God’s people but if God says to Jesus, “They don’t love me,” Jesus will cry and be very sad at God’s Decision; yet he knows he can never argue with his Father and God’s Wisdom as God alone. “The king will mourn” (Ezekiel 7 v 27). I can see Jesus as this “king who mourns” as God calls the Judgement. Jesus may hope for more time to save us all, as his eternal wish to save the whole world (see Isaiah 49 v 6). However and alas, God alone, our Father, knows the End or Judgement Day and even Jesus can’t change that (see Matthew 24 v 36). Once God calls it – that’s it for him Jesus, the Angels and indeed us all – Time up! So, get calling God all of you! Amen Amen Amen.

Once again, “All who ask the Lord for help will be saved” (Joel 2 v 32) and let us give God the last word from Isaiah 49 v 23, “No one who waits for My Help will be disappointed.”



## Chapter 139: Our Youth

Young people today, like it or not, are the future of humanity – God Willing of course. In schools, they are told regardless of religion, scientifically, the universe came from the ‘big bang’ and ‘evolution’ etc. How, from God’s Perspective, can we expect them to believe in Him – The Almighty Creator? Young people, even children can see hypocrisy stand out and don’t like to be dictated to, especially from hypocrites.

Our Christian church (Catholic) in recent years has been ‘found out’ e.g. man-made rules dictated by a body of humans given too much power. Sexually frustrated priests becoming abusers etc. When Jesus said, “Those who don’t marry for my sake will be rewarded,” (see Matthew 19 v 12) I think he meant people who may be totally dedicated to e.g. the cause of feeding the poor in Africa etc. who may not be at home enough to keep a marriage going. Yet, even the apostles were married, so, why not priests today? And while on the subject of extremism, I do not feel that the Qur’an ever meant the total covering of women – just “above the neck line” (Qur’an 24:31). God made beautiful faces to be seen – not hidden; yet He also gave us the responsibility of sexuality. We must not be flirtatious or knowingly exposing ourselves sexually to others.

God made marriage for humanity to learn from, to experience life and even re-live our own youths as we see our children growing up. To learn about love and friendship and responsibility for others and how to care for them. In my parent’s time – most got married young and had larger families. Today, it’s almost like a business deal being arranged as both parties juggle ‘their careers’ to accommodate the other’s. Most women work today too, so have less time at home to mind children. I say, really, do we all need so much time working and ‘careering’ so as we can tell all we meet ‘how great’ we are? I feel we are losing out on the simple lessons that God originally meant us to learn in life.

To young Christians, who may have huge ‘peer pressure’ to have sex before marriage, maybe with many ‘partners’ – like it or not but this is wrong – your inner beings or self knows this too and your Angels may also be constantly reminding you against this. You may feel this is ‘modern living’ but sexual promiscuity has led to God’s Anger in the past; so, for God’s sake and your own – think again and don’t frown at marriage – it is for your own benefit.

Today many people are tattooing their bodies – it seems to be fashionable, but God does not like it and when you grow older you yourselves may also regret it (see Leviticus 19 v 28). Excess in alcohol and drugs etc. damages yourself and also hurts God as He feels almost helpless at our heedlessness to Himself and His Ways.

Many young men may be manipulated into thinking they are fighting ‘just’ wars when God hates violence, murder and injustice. Please start with yourself, yourselves! If every individual lived the two basics to worship God the Father (Allah) alone and love Him and love your neighbours as you love yourselves thereby, only doing to them what you would like them to do to you, the world would be close to perfect – simple!

The Qur’an speaks of “those who plot evil will have it rebound on themselves” (Qur’an 35:43). Jesus tells, “God will judge you in the same way that you judge others” (Matthew 7 v 1-2) and just read what God Himself says through the prophet Isaiah, “All of you that honour the Lord and obey the words of his servant (Jesus), the path you walk may be dark indeed, but trust in the Lord, rely on your God. All of you that plot to destroy others will be destroyed by your own plots. The Lord Himself will make this happen; you will suffer a miserable fate.” (Isaiah 50 v 10-11). Note, Jesus lived out his life even unto death as “the suffering servant” (The Messiah) spoken about so often by the prophet Isaiah, see also Isaiah 42 v 1-9, 52 v 13 – 53 v 12, Matthew 12 v 15-21 & Luke 4 v 16-21).

May I advise one thing to all young people and that is – Call God, call on God your Creator and simply ask Him to Guide your lives, your whole lives – into the future – into eternity and He will. He made each

and everyone of you and loves you. He wants you for Himself so He can Guide you – all of you. He is good at that! He is The Guider of lives, the Guider of all. God actually Guides all creation, orchestrating it from chaos – yet He likes when us humans ask Him personally to Guide us, him or her, great or small, for we are all imperfect in the testing field of life. And again, “All who ask the Lord for help will be saved (Joel 2 v 23) and “No one who waits for My Help will be disappointed” (Isaiah 49 v 23) Amen Amen.

Please, children of God, give Him a chance to be your God – just ask Him! Amen.

## Conclusion

Even if God permitted me to do miracles like He did Jesus, (Jesus always looked up to His Father in Heaven when requesting a miracle) people, after a while, may still not believe – They would question their own doubt (see Qur'an 6:109-111 see also Luke 16 v 19-31). You see, as it says somewhere else in the Qur'an, "What would this new faith benefit them by?" (after seeing). God has given us this wonderful opportunity in life to call Him, to ask for His Guidance and to try to get to know Him in this 'unseen state'. To do this, we must firstly acknowledge that God alone is God i.e. God the Father for Christians, Allah (The Most High) for Muslims and El Shaddai (The Almighty) for Jews; these are only names for our One and only God the Creator. Jesus is His Messiah (God's chosen leader), whom God did call His "Son" (Matthew 3 v 17 & 17 v 5) and Jesus called Him "My God and .... My Father" (See John 20 v 17 & 5 v 44) confirming Scripture (See Samuel 7 v 14, Psalms 2 v 7, 89 v 26-28 & 110 v 1); however, he worshipped God as God alone (see Matthew 4 v 10 & John 4 v 21-22).

You see once we start to become aware of God, we realise how Great He really is – not that we can ever fully comprehend this, for accepting that He is Greater is all that is required. You see, there is a wonderful line in the Qur'an that says, "No vision can take Him in, but He takes in all vision. He is the All Subtle, All Aware" (Qur'an 6:103). Let me explain this; If God chooses to show His Form like a Man e.g. He showed Moses His "Back" (See Deuteronomy 33 v 17-23) as He the Almighty "passed by in all His Splendour." Let's say Moses looks and sees His "Form" (Numbers 12 v 8) like a man; however, as God looks at Moses, He also sees what is behind Moses and in fact can see and feel the whole of His creation even in the Form of a man because as He explained to me, through His Light of Glory (Orange) He is also "everywhere in Heaven and on earth" (Jeremiah 23 v 24) at the same time. He is the Almighty and is worth finding out about. He is our God and can Love and Guide us all simultaneously. He is our Lord and deserves all worship and praise – the God of Glory. To find and to know and to be guided by God is a win, win,

win situation. As He says Himself in Moses Poem Deuteronomy 32: firstly, Moses says, “He is your Father, your Creator” (v 6) and God says in verse 39, “I, and I alone, am God; no other god is real.”

When we someday face our Creator, and we all will (even though we may all not be pure enough to actually see Him), when we die or at the Judgement, God will ask you all two questions: firstly, “Did you worship Me as God alone and try to find and love Me in life?” and secondly “Did you love and care for your fellowman thereby doing good deeds to all you meet as My creation in which I am in and through feeling as they do?” In every action we do in life, these two questions must be answered; you can’t escape it even for a second, for every deed is recorded by God already. He truly Sees all and Knows all, He is the Almighty and is Immortal. Let us give God the last word in this book as He said to the prophet Jeremiah and is still the same today, “I am a God who is everywhere and not in one place only. No one can hide where I cannot see him. Do you not know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth?”